Pali Text Society

ADDHAMMA PAJJOTIKĀ

THE COMMENTARY ON THE MAHĀ-NIDDESA

VOL I

EDITED BY

A P BUDDHADATTA

MAHĀTHERA, OF AMBALANGODA, CEYLON

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HUMPHREY MILFORD

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE

WARWICK SQUARE, E C 4

1931

Printed in Great Britain

INTRODUCTION

SADDHAMMAPAJJOTIKĀ is the title of the commentary on the Niddesa Though it is included in the list of Pitaka Texts, the Niddesa is itself a commentary on some suttas in the Suttanipāta, the oldest compilation, as is supposed, in the Khuddaka-nikāya But as the Niddesa has not followed the method that has been adopted in other commentaries, being a kind of dictionary of expositions—as Dr Stede explains in his preface to the Cūla-Niddesa—it is not included in the list of Atthakathās Hence its commentary is not called a 'tīkā,' or sub-commentary, but an 'atthakathā'

THE AUTHOR OF THE NIDDESA

The authorship of the Niddesa is ascribed by its commentator and others to Sāriputta, the Leading Disciple But after the perusal of the Sāriputtasuttaniddesa,[1] the last one in the Mahāniddesa, I am inclined to doubt this statement Were this sutta his own, Sāriputta would have known its precise meaning, therefore while commenting on his own words he would have given but one explanation the real meaning that he had intended, of each word or phrase But for a doubtful passage in it—the fourth line of the first gāthā "Tusitā ganim āgato"—the author of the Niddesa has given three different explanations (See pp 446-447 M N) How could the same person who compiled the Sutta give more than one explanation for a passage while commenting on it? So I come to the conclusion that the author of the Niddesa is not the Leading Disciple, but a Thera of a later day

THE CHARACTER OF PAJJOTIKĀ

Though the present volume is a commentary on the Niddesa, it is always commenting on the passages also of the original

[1] See below, in Vol II

text (*i e* Suttanipāta), for this purpose our author has extracted, without any alteration, many passages from Dhammapāla's commentary on the Suttanipāta In these extracts he has gone so far as to refer to certain later parts of a connected story without making mention of its beginning For instance, about the end of the exposition on the 2nd gāthā in Khaggavisānasutta, he says "*evaŋ vutte te amaccā evam āhaŋsu idāni bhante kuhiŋ gacchathā ti*," etc , having before that told us nothing about any king or his ministers

Again, at the beginning of the 10th or Purābhedasuttaniddesavannanā, he says "*imassa suttassa ito paresañ ca Kalahavivāda Attadandasuttānaŋ Sammāparibbājaniyasuttavannanāya vuttanayen' eva sāmaññato uppatti veditabbā*", but this *Sammāparibbājaniyasuttavannanā* is not to be found anywhere in the Niddesa or in its commentary This is because he has simply extracted these passages from the Suttanipātatthakathā, not thinking that one who should read only his work, without reading SnA, would be puzzled at these disconnected passages

Where such passages occur, I have collated them with those in SnA Some other explanatory matter, such as on Paticcasamuppāda and Ariyasacca, is extracted from the Visuddhimagga or the Sammohavinodanī, both having almost identical passages In such places I have collated these also with those texts and entered the various readings in footnotes, denoting Visuddhimagga by Vism , Sammohavinodanī by Smv , and Suttanipātatthakathā by SnA

The Author of the Pajjotikā

As stated in the Nigamanagāthās the author of this Commentary appears to be the Ven Upatissa, who lived, according to his own statement, in the reign of King Siri-Sanghabodhi His residence was on the western side of the "Great Shrine," Mahācetiya, within the boundaries of the Mahāvihāra at Anurādhapura, and the dwelling was built by a minister named Kittisena

According to the Mahāvaŋsa, the Great Chronicle of Ceylon,

Siri-Sanghabodhi reigned only two years from A D 300 to 302 Our author says that he finished his work in the twenty-sixth year of the king that he mentions, so it cannot be the same Sanghabodhi that is chronicled in Mahāvaṃsa Moreover, our author must have lived after the time of the great commentators, Buddhaghosa and Dhammapāla, to extract passages from their commentaries Though another Siri-Sanghabodhi is not named in the Mhvs , I learn from the same source that Aggabodhi II and III also had that title, but neither of these reigned for so long a period as twenty-six years Only Aggabodhi I reigned for thirty-four years Moreover, he built a monastery by the name of Siri-Sanghabodhi, a fact which leads us to conjecture that he also held that title as his namesakes II and III did As all Aggabodhi's reigned after the time of Buddhaghosa, I am compelled to believe that the contemporary of our author was Aggabodhi I, who occupied the throne *circa* A D 554

There was another Upatissa before the time of Buddhaghosa This Elder was very highly esteemed as an authority on Vinaya by the old Sinhalese Commentators and by Buddhaghosa, who translated those commentaries into Pāli It is also admitted that he was the author of Vimuttimagga, an older Pali treatise of the type of the Visuddhimagga, but which is now lost to the Southern Buddhists in its original form, and preserved in China in native language This Vimuttimagga is supposed to be the work from which Buddhaghosa drew material for his *magnum opus*, Visuddhimagga Mr M Nagai, in his article about Vimuttimagga, in the *J P T S* for 1917–1919, states that the Elder Upatissa must have flourished before or at the time of King Vasabha, who ascended the throne A D 66 [1] But, since the Samantapāsādikā states that "at the time of Great Panic, these two (*i e* Upatissa and Phussadeva) keeping up the Vinayapitaka, protected it," we have to find out the time when this Great Panic occurred before we can be more definite about the period during which Upatissa lived Sammohavinodanī, the Commentary on the Vibhanga, gives us a valuable account of this Great Panic

[1] Dr Geiger puts Vasabha's accession at A D 124

(see pp 445-451 Smv, P T S ed), and states that it took place in the days of Vattagāminī (or Pitumaharājā, as he was known for a reason given in the Mahāvaŋsa) who occupied the throne in 44 B C, but had to abdicate it in the same year on account of this Panic After a long period of fourteen years, during which the Great Panic was in progress, he again seized the throne and reigned for twelve years The Elder Upatissa also will have lived in that period as a contemporary of Vattagāminī

Mr Nagai's reason for his supposition is the statement, found in Samantapāsādikā, that Mahāpaduma, a renowned pupil of Upatissa, was a contemporary of King Vasabha Mahāpaduma's teacher will have lived somewhat earlier than this period Mr Nagai also concludes that Upatissa will have flourished in the first century A D, the Great Panic having taken place a few years prior to that century However, there is no such great difference as cannot be bridged between his supposition and mine

State of this Edition and the MSS and Editions used for it

Requested some years ago by Mrs Rhys Davids, as Hon Secretary to the Pāli Text Society, I consented to edit this Atthakathā She then kindly sent me four *ola* MSS in the possession of the P T S One of them was in Burmese characters, the other three were in Sinhalese I also obtained a copy of the Siamese Edition from Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, and a copy of the Sinhalese Edition, published in two volumes—Mahāniddesatthakathā in 1921, and Cūlaniddesatthakathā in 1923—by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest, and edited by the Ven Boruggamuwe Revata Thera

These editions and MSS are here indicated in footnotes as follows (M N denotes Mahāniddesavannanā, and C N Cūlaniddesavannanā)

H, Printed in Sinhalese Published by the trustees of the Simon Hewavitarana Bequest M N and C N

S, Printed in Siamese and published under the patronage of the Government of Siam M N and C N

B, Burmese MS to the end of M N Received from Mrs Rhys Davids

C and D, Sinhalese MSS of M H and C N Received from Mrs Rhys Davids

E, Sinhalese MS Only the later portion of M N, beginning from the middle of the VI Jarā-suttaniddesavannanā, and the whole of C N, also sent by Mrs Rhys Davids

Of these H, on which I based my edition, is well printed, but very carelessly edited sometimes I found words and whole sentences omitted, and in some places disconnected and meaningless phrases inserted, as they were in the MSS used for the edition, I believe Very often the punctuation is wrong, and some words commented upon are not distinguished by thick type as they are in other places It appears that the editor has omitted, entirely or partly, to consult the text of the Niddesa while editing this Not a single reference from the Pitakas, among the hundreds that are quoted in this work, has been traced by him For these reasons this edition is, I regret to say, but little better than an unedited MS

The Siamese Edition is well printed and carefully edited, it was very helpful to me in my edition

I was surprised to see, while collating the Sinhalese Edition with the MS denoted here with D—the most corrupted ones of the four MSS that I had—that they had very many similar readings The reason for this, I suppose, is that the MS on which the Sinhalese Edition was based, and the MS from which Professor Rhys Davids obtained a copy, were copied from the same MS or from separate MSS that had come from the same source

In the same way I found many similar readings extant in the Siamese Edition and the MS denoted with C as far as to the end of M N But in the later part C does not follow S but D Here too I conjecture, that the former part of C was copied from a MS that had been brought from Siam, and

that the later part (*i e* C N) was from the same source as that of D

The MS E appears to be the oldest of all the MSS that I have received Though a great portion has been lost, it helped me to correct some passages where all the other MSS and editions failed So in some places did the Burmese MS

While collating these editions and MSS I had to travel from place to place I finished the collation of H with the Siamese Edition in the Red Sea, while sailing from Colombo to Genoa, in 1928 The same year, staying at Locarno, Switzerland, I collated it with the Burmese MS Collation with MSS C and D was done during my sojourn at the Buddhistisches House at Frohnau, Berlin, and that with E in the Mediterranean while returning home after my visit to London

My thanks are due to the Ven H Sumangala, incumbent Thera of Sailabimbārāma, Dodanduwa, who kindly lent me the Siamese Edition, and even allowed me to take the book abroad, and to Mrs Rhys Davids, who saved me from the trouble of searching for MSS by sending four MSS , and kindly traced for me some quotations

A P BUDDHADATTA

AGGĀRĀMA,
AMBALANGODA, CEYLON
October 13, 1930

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Saddhammapajjotikā

MAHĀNIDDESATTHAKATHĀ

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀ-
SAMBUDDHASSA

(*GANTHÂRAMBHA*)

1 Avijjālangiŋ[1] ghātento[2] nandirāgañ ca mūlato
Bhāvent' atthangikaŋ maggaŋ phusī yo amataŋ padaŋ
2 Pāpunitvā Jino bodhiŋ Migadāyaŋ vigāhiya
Dhammacakkaŋ pavattetvā theraŋ[3] Kondaññam ādito
3 Atthārasannaŋ kotīnaŋ bodhesi tāvade[4] tahiŋ[5]
Vande 'haŋ sirasā tañ ca sabbasattānam uttamaŋ
Tathā Dhammuttamañ c' eva Sanghañ cā pi anuttaraŋ
4 Sankhittena hi[6] yaŋ[6] vuttaŋ dhammacakkaŋ vibhāgaso
Sāriputto mahāpañño Satthukappo jinatrajo
5 Dhammacakkaŋ vibhājetvā MĀHANIDDESAM abravī
Pātho visittho[7] 'niddeso,' tannāmavisesato ca
6 Taŋ Sāriputtaŋ Jinarājaputtaŋ
Theraŋ thirānekagunābhirāmaŋ
Paññāpabhāvuggata-nāmakittiŋ[8]
Sunīcavuttiñ ca atho namitvā,
7 Khamā-dayādiyuttena yuttamuttādivādinā[9]
Bahussutena therena Devena abhiyācito,

---

[1] B °langhiŋ
[2] S, B ghātento
[3] H, S, C, D thera
[4] H, D pitāmahe, S tāmahe, B tāpaso, C gāmahe
[5] C gahiŋ
[6] H bhiyo, B hi yo, D hi so
[7] S, B, C visittha
[8] H, S, D, C Paññāsabhā°, C, S °uttamagunakittiŋ
[9] S °mattādi°

8 Mahāvihāravāsīnaŋ sajjhāyamhi patitthito
Gahetabbaŋ gahetvāna porānesu vinicchayaŋ,
9 Avokkamanto samayā[1] sakā[1] ca,
Anāmasanto[2] samayaŋ parañ ca,
Pubbopadesatthakathānayañ[3] ca
Yathānurūpaŋ upasaŋharanto,
10 Ñānappabhedāvahanassa tassa
Yogīhi nekehi nisevitassa
Atthaŋ apubbaŋ anuvannayanto,
Suttañ ca yuttiñ ca anukkamento,[4]
11 Ārabhissaŋ samāsena Mahāniddesa-vannanaŋ
Saddhammabahumānena, nāttukkaŋsanakamyatā
12 Vakkhām' ahaŋ atthakathaŋ janassa
Hitāya saddhammaciratthitatthaŋ
Sakkacca Saddhammapajotikaŋ[5] kathaŋ[6]
Sunātha dhāretha ca sādhu santo

Tattha "Pātho visittho[7] Niddeso, tannāmavisesato cā" ti vuttattā duvidho pātho vyañjanapātho, atthapātho ca Tesu vyañjanapātho akkhara-pada-vyañjana-ākāra-nirutti-niddesavasena chabbidho Atthapātho sankāsana-pakāsana-vivarana-vibhajana-uttānīkarana-paññattivasena chabbidho

Tattha tīsu dvāresu parisuddhapayogavasena Satthu[8] karunācittena[8] pavattita-desanā vācāhi akathitattā[9] adesanattā[10] akkharam iti[11] saññitā Taŋ[12] Pārâyanika-brāhmanānaŋ[13] manasā pucchita-pañhānaŋ vasena, Bhagavatā ratanaghare nisīditvā sammasita - Patthāna - mahāpakaranavasena ca 'a k k h a r a ŋ' nāmā ti gahetabbaŋ

Atha vā aparipunnapadaŋ[14] akkharam iti gahetabbaŋ,[15]

---

[1] H, B, D samayaŋ sakaŋ
[2] S anāsayanto
[3] S, H, D pubbāparepat°, C pubbāparesat°
[4] H, S, D, C avokkamanto
[5] S °pajoti
[6] B kataŋ
[7] S, B visittha
[8] H visuddhakaranānaŋ, S, C, D visuddhakāranānaŋ
[9] H kathitattā
[10] H āsecanattā, S asecantattā, C, D asevantattā
[11] H *adds* ca
[12] H Tap
[13] H parāyanika-brahmānaŋ
[14] H, C, D pari°
[15] C, S maññitabbaŋ

*satthivassasahassānī** ti evam ādisu viya Ettha sakāra-nakāra-dukārādīni[1] akkharam iti Ekakkharaŋ vā padaŋ akkharam iti eke *Yā 'yaŋ tanhā ponobhavikā*† ti evam ādisu vibhatyantaŋ[2] atthajjotakam akkharapindaŋ p a d a ŋ *Nāmañ ca rūpañ cā*‡ ti evam ādisu bahūhi[3] akkharehi yuttaŋ padaŋ nāmasankhātena[4] vuttaŋ padaŋ vibhāveti

Padena abhihitaŋ[5] vyañjayati[6] vyattaŋ pākataŋ karotīti v y a ñ j a n a ŋ , vākyam eva *Cattāro iddhipādā* § ti sankhepena kathitam atthaŋ *Katame caattāro? Idha bhikku chanda-samādhi-padhāna-sankhāra-samannāgataŋ iddhipādaŋ bhāveti, viriya-citta-vīmaŋsāsamādhi-padhānasankhāra-samannāgataŋ iddhipādaŋ bhāvetī*§ ti ādisu pākatakaranabhāvena v y a ñ j a n a ŋ nāma

Vyañjana-vibhāgappakāso ā k ā r o *Tattha katamo chando? Yo chando chandikatā*[7] *kattukamyatā*|| ti evam ādisu kathita-vyañjanaŋ[8] nekavidhena vibhāgakaranaŋ ā k ā r o nāma

Ākārābhihitassa[9] nibbacanaŋ n i r u t t i 'Phasso, vedanā' ti evam ādisu ākārena kathitaŋ "Phusatīti phasso," "Vedayatīti vedanā" ti nīharitvā[10] vacanaŋ n i r u t t i nāma

Nibbacanavitthāro[11] nissesato[12] deso ti[13] n i d d e s o "Vedīyatīti vedanā" ti nibbacana-laddhapadaŋ[14] "sukhā dukkhā adukkhamasukhā, sukhayatīti sukhā, dukkhayatīti dukkhā, neva dukkhayati na sukhayatīti adukkhamasukhā" ti atthavitthāra-niddhāravasena[15] kathitattā n i d d e s o nāma

* Pv Setthiputtapeta † Vbh 101, S iii, 26, 158, v, 421, 425
‡ Khp 2, Pts i, 22
§ Vbh 216, A i, 297, A ii, 256, *etc* || Vbh 216

[1] H, B, D sokārā
[2] D *omits*
[3] C, D bahu
[4] S, B, C nāma Sankhittena
[5] H avijahitaŋ, S, D avihitaŋ
[6] H vyañjanaŋ, padaŋ hi
[7] H chandiyanā, D chandakatā
[8] S °janena, C °jane
[9] C ākārasahitassa
[10] B *doubles*
[11] H °naŋ vitthāro
[12] H niddesato
[13] H padesato ti
[14] H, D °saddapadaŋ
[15] H, S, D °vithārassa niravasesavasena, C °niddhārādi°

Evaŋ chabbidhāni vyañjanapadāni[1] jānitvā[2] chasu atthapadesu[3] sankhepato kāsanā[4] dīpanā s a n k ā s a n ā *Maññamāno kho bhikkhu*[5] *baddho mārassa, amaññamāno mutto pāpimato** ti evam ādisu sankhepena atthadīpanaŋ s a n k ā s a n ā nāma Eso[6] pana thero Buddhena Bhagavatā evam sankhepaŋ katvā vuttam atthaŋ *Aññātaŋ Bhagavā, aññātaŋ Sugatā*† ti kathetuŋ samattho [7]

Upari[8] vattabbam atthaŋ ādito kāsanā[9] dīpanā p a k ā s a n ā [10] *Sabbaŋ bhikkhave ādittaŋ*‡ ti evam ādisu pacchā kathitabbam atthaŋ pathama-vacanena dīpanā[11] p a k ā s a n ā [11] nāma Evaŋ pathamaŋ[12] dīpitaŋ[13] atthaŋ puna pākataŋ katvā dīpanena *Kiñca bhikkhave, sabbaŋ ādittaŋ ? Cakkhuŋ bhikkhave, ādittaŋ , rūpā ādittā*§ ti evam ādisu kathitesu tikkhindriyo sankhepena vuttaŋ pativijjhatīti kathitattā dve atthapadāni tikkhindriyassa upakāravasena vuttāni

Sankhittassa vitthārābhidhānaŋ[14] sakiŋ vuttassa[15] ca puna pi abhidhānaŋ v i v a r a n a ŋ *Kusalā dhammā*|| ti sankhepena nikkhittassa, *Katame dhammā kusalā ? Yasmiŋ samaye kāmāvacaraŋ kusalaŋ cittaŋ uppannaŋ hotī*¶ ti niddesavasena vitthāranaŋ[16] vitthāravasena puna kathanaŋ v i v a r a n a ŋ nāma

Taŋ-vibhāgakaranaŋ vibhajanaŋ [17] *Yasmiŋ samaye*** ti vivarite kusale dhamme *Tasmiŋ*[18] *samaye phasso hoti, vedanā hotī* ti‡‡ vibhāga-karanaŋ v i b h a j a n a ŋ nāma

Vibhattassa[19] vitthāravidhānena[20] vibhattatthassa[21] ca upa-

* S iv, 202	† S iii, 72 *f*	‡ S iv, 19
§ *Ibid*	|| Dhs Cittuppādakanda	
¶ *Ibid*	** *Ibid*	‡‡ *Ibid*

[1] H, S, C °pāthāni
[2] H, S jotitvā
[3] H, B atthapāthesu
[4] B pakāsanā
[5] D bhikkhave
[6] S So
[7] S, B *omit*, H *adds* pativijjhi
[8] B Pativaddhita upari
[9] D pakāsanā
[10] D *omits*
[11] S, B, D °naŋ
[12] C, S pathama
[13] B nidassitaŋ
[14] C, D vitthāra-vidhanaŋ
[15] C, S vuttaŋ
[16] H vitthāraŋ, B *omits*
[17] H, S *add* nāma
[18] H yasmiŋ
[19] H vivatassa, B adhigatassa
[20] H °rābhidhā°
[21] H vavatthitassa, S vibhatyt°, B vibhattassa

mābhıdhānena sampatıpādanaŋ u t t ā n ī k a r a n a ŋ Vıvaranena[1] vıvarıtatthassa *Katamo tasmıŋ samaye phasso hotı ? yo tasmıŋ samaye phasso phusanā samphusanā** tı atı vıvarıtvā kathanañ ca,[2] vıbhajanena vıbhattassa *Seyyathā pı bhıkkhave gāvī nıccammā, evam eva kh' vāhaŋ bhıkkhave, phassāhāro datthabbo tı vadāmī*† tı evam ādı upamākathanañ ca u t t ā n ī k a r a n a ŋ nāma

Dhammaŋ sunantānaŋ dhammadesanena cıttassa anekavıdhena somanassa-uppādanañ ca atıkhına-buddhīnaŋ anekavıdhena[3] ñānassa tıkhınabhāvakaranañ ca p ā ñ ñ a t t ı nāma Tesaŋ sunantānaŋ vā[4] cıttatosanena taŋ-cıttanısāmanena[5] ca paññāpayatī[6] tı p a ñ ñ a t t ı

Tattha Bhagavā akkharehı sankāsetı, padehı pakāsetı,[7] byañjanehı vıvaratı, ākārehı vıbhajatı, nıruttīhı uttānīkarotı, nıddesehı paññāpayatı Kıŋ vuttaŋ hotı ? Buddhā Bhagavanto ekaccānaŋ[8] veneyyānaŋ[9] ekasmıŋ desane akkharehı atthasankāsanaŋ karontı pe nıddesehı atthapaññāpanaŋ karontītı ayam ettha adhıppāyo

Atha vā akkharehı sankāsayıtvā padehı pakāsayatı, byañjanehı vıvarıtvā ākārehı vıbhajatı, nıruttīhı uttānīkatvā nıddesehı paññāpayatı Kıŋ vuttaŋ hotı ? Evarūpena dhammadesanena ekaccesu thānesu ekacce vaneyye[10] vınayatītı

Atha vā akkharehı ugghātayıtvā padehı pakāsento vınayatı ugghatıtaññuŋ Byañjanehı vıvarıtvā ākārehı vıbhajanto vınayatı vıpacıtaññuŋ Nıruttīhı uttānīkatvā nıddesehı paññāpento vınayatı neyyaŋ Itı veneyyavasena pı yojetabbam eva

Atthato pan' ettha katamo vyañjanapātho ? Katamo atthapātho tı ? Buddhānaŋ Bhagavantānaŋ dhammaŋ desentānaŋ yo atthāvagamako savıññattıkasaddo, so byañja-

---

* Dhs Cıttuppādakanda | † S ıı, 99

---

[1] B abhıdhāmakena | [2] H *omıts* ca
[3] H, D, C neka° | [4] H, S, C, D taŋ
[5] B °cıttasānena | [6] H, C °pīyatī
[7] C, B pakāsayatı
[8] S, B, D ekacce | [9] S, B, D veneyye
[10] S, B, C, D ekaccānaŋ veneyyānaŋ

napātho, yo tena abhisametabbo lakkhana-rasādi-sahito dhammo so atthapātho ti veditabbo

Puna pi sandhāya-bhāsito, vyañjanabhāsito, sāvasesapātho, anavasesapātho, nīto, neyyo ti chabbidho pātho [1] Tattha anekatthavattā[2] sandhāya-bhāsito *Mātaraŋ pitaraŋ hantvā rājāno dve ca khattiye** ti eam ādi Ekatthavattā[2] byañjanabhāsito *Manopubbangamā dhammā*† ti evam ādi Sâvaseso *Sabbaŋ bhikkhave, ādittan*‡ ti evam ādi Viparīto anavaseso *Sabbe dhammā sabbâkārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñānamukhe āpāthaŋ āgacchanti*§ ti evam ādi Yathā vacanaŋ tathā avagantabbo nīto *aniccaŋ dukkham anattā* ti evam ādi Yuttiyā anussaritabbo neyyo *Ekapuggalo bhikkhave*‖ ti evam ādi

Attho pana anekappakāro pāṭhattho, sabhāvattho, ñāyattho,[3] pāthānurūpo, na pāthānurūpo, sāvasesattho, niravasesattho, nītattho, neyyattho it-y-ādi

Tattha yo appassa 'tthassa saññāpanattham uccārīyate pātho[4] so[5] pāthattho *sâtthaŋ savyañjanan*¶ ti ādisu viya

Rūpārūpadhammānaŋ lakkhana-rasādi sabhāvattho *sammādiṭṭhiŋ bhāveti*** ti ādisu viya

Yo ñāyamāno hitāya saŋvattati so ñātuŋ[6] arahatīti ñāyattho *atthavādī dhammavādī*†† ti ādisu viya

Yathā pāthaŋ[7] bhāsito[8] pāthānurūpo

Cakkhuŋ bhikkhave porānaŋ[9] *kamman*‡‡ ti Bhagavatā vuttaŋ, tasmā[10] cakkhu pi kamman ti byañjanacchāyāya atthaŋ patibāhayamānena[11] vutto attho na pāthānurūpo So pāthato[12] ananuññāto, akatapatikkhepo, viyutto

---

* Dhp 294 † Dhp 1 2
‡ S iv, 19
§ Pts ii, 194, Nid 357, *etc* ‖ A i, 22
¶ M i, 267, *etc* ** S v, 11, *etc*
†† A i, 204, *etc* ‡‡ ?

---

[1] H *adds* ti
[2] H °thamatto, C °vatā
[3] B neyyattho
[4] B *omits*
[5] H, D, C sa
[6] H, S, D, C saññāpetuŋ
[7] S, C, D °tha
[8] S, C kappito
[9] H, D porāna°
[10] B tato
[11] B °bāhanena
[12] B *adds* anurūpo so pātho

Yo[1] ca sangahetabbam pı asangahetvā parıvajjetabbam pı vā kıñcı aparıvajjetvā patısesaŋ akatvā vutto sāvasesattho *Cakkhuñ ca patıcca rūpe ca uppajjatı cakkhuviññānaŋ* * *Sabbe tasantı dandassa sabbe bhāyantı maccuno*† tı ādısu vıya

Vıparīto nıravasesattho *Sandhāvıtaŋ saŋsarıtaŋ mamañ c' eva tumhākañ ca* ‡ *Tatra bhıkkhave ko mantā, ko sandhātā, aññatra dıtthapadehī* ?§ tı ādısu vıya

Saddavasen' eva[2] vedıtabbo nītattho *Rūpā saddā rasā gandhā, photthabbā ca manoramā*|| tı ādısu vıya

Sammutıvasena vedıtabbo neyyattho *Cattāro 'me bhıkkhave valâhakūpamā puggalā*¶ tı ādısu vıya

Evam ımaŋ pāthañ ca atthañ ca vıdıtvā thıto a s a ŋ h ī r o bhavatı paravādīhı dīgharattaŋ tıtthavāsena [3]

Itı asaŋhīrabhāvena[4] yāva āgamādhıgamasampadaŋ[5] tāva[6] vattuŋ[7] sakkotı, sankhepavıtthāranayena hetūdāharanādīhı avabodhayıtuŋ samattho Evan vıdıte attānañ ca parañ ca sodhetuŋ samatthabhāvena dussīlya-dıtthımalavırahıtattā[8] s u c ı [9] Dussīlo hı attânaŋ upahanatı,[10] tena nādeyyavāco bhavatı asamatthāhārācāro[11] dhenıcchāturo[12] vaccho 'va [13] Duddıtthī paraŋ[14] upahanatı,[10] nāvassayo[15] ca[16] bhavatı vālagahākulo[17] ıva kamalasando Ubhayavıpanno pana sabbathā pı anupāsanīyo bhavatı gūthagatam ıva chavālātaŋ, gūthagato vıya ca kanhasappo Ubhayasampanno pana sucı[18] sabbathā pı upāsanīyo sevıtabbo ca vıññūhı, nırupaddavo ıva ratanākaro Evambhūto eva amac-

---

* S ıı, 72, ıv, 32, 68, *etc*
† Dhp 129
‡ A ıı, 1, *etc*
§ A ıv, 103
|| S ı, 111, 113, 131
¶ A ıı, 102

---

1 *All MSS* So
2 B paramatthava°
3 S tıttha°, D °vasena
4 C °ravasena
5 H °padā, B °sampannattā
6 B *omıts*
7 D vattaŋ
8 H °vırahıtā
9 H tesu pı
10 H upahantı
11 H avatthāhārā°
12 B, S ıva nıccāturo, D ıdha nıccāturo
13 B vajjo, C vaco, D va vaccho
14 H pan' attānaŋ, D pana
15 H natthāssayo
16 H pı
17 H, S, D, C °guhā°
18 H *omıts*

charo[1] pahīnācariyamutthī[2] sutta-suttānuloma-ācariya-vāda-attanomatisankhātānañ ca catunnaŋ aparıccāgī tesaŋ[3] vasena vyākhyāto

Ekaŋsavacanaŋ ekaŋ, vibhajjavacanaŋ paraŋ,
*Tatiyaŋ patipuccheyya, catuttham pana thāpaye** ti

etesaŋ vā aparıccāgī Tato eva sotūnaŋ[4] hite niyuttattā nesaŋ[5] avabodhanam pati akilāsu bhavatīti Āha c' ettha

Pāthatthavid' asaŋhīro vattā suci amaccharo
Catunnaŋ aparıccāgī desak' assa hitanvito ti

Ettha desak' assā ti desako assa, bhaveyyā ti attho Hitanvito ti hitena anugato, hitacitto So evaŋ sucittā[6] piyo,[7] catunnaŋ aparıccāgittā garu, asaŋhīrattā[8] bhāvanīyo, hitanvitattā vacanakkhamo, pāthatthavidattā gambhīrakathaŋ kattā, amaccharittā thāne niyojako Iti

Piyo garu bhāvanīyo vattā ca vacanakkhamo
Gambhīrañ ca kathaŋ kattā no c' atthāne niyojako† ti

abhihito desako Sotā[9] idāni[10] abhidhīyate [11] sa tu[12] dhammagaruttā kathaŋ na paribhavati, ācariyagaruttā[13] kathikaŋ na paribhavati,[14] saddhā-paññādigunapatimanditattā attānaŋ na paribhavati, asathāmāyāvittā[15] amatābhimukhattā ca avikkhittacitto bhavati, sumedhattā yoniso manasikarotīti Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ *Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sunanto saddhammaŋ bhabbo niyāmaŋ okkamituŋ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaŋ Katamehi pañcahi? Na kathaŋ paribhoti, na kathikaŋ paribhoti, na attānaŋ paribhoti, avikkhitta-*

---

* A ii, 46 † A v, 32

---

[1] H apaccāro [2] H panīyāca° [3] B tabba
[4] H phalahetūnaŋ [5] H ten' ev' esaŋ
[6] H sucitto [7] H sisso
[8] H °hīratā [9] S so tāva
[10] H padāni [11] H anidhiyyako
[12] D vattu, B satthu, H, S, C catu
[13] C aparıccāga° [14] D, B *omit*
[15] B °māyacittattā, C °māyāvittattā

*cıtto dhammaŋ sunātı, ekaggacıtto yonıso manasıkaıotī** tı Taŋ-lakkhanappattattā bhājanaŋ[1] bhavatītı [2] Āha c' ettha

Dhammācarıyagarū saddhā-[3] paññâdıgunamandıto
Asathâmāyāvık' assa, sumedho amatâmukho [4]
Itı vattā ca sotā ca

Evaŋ vuttappakāraŋ[5] vyañjanañ ca atthañ ca dassetvā ıdānı yo abhısangaŋ[6] katvā kathıtattā mahāsamudda-mahāpathavī vıya mahā ca so Nıddeso cā tı Mahānıddeso tı vuccatı, taŋ Mahānıddesaŋ vannayıssāmı Tad etaŋ Mahānıddesaŋ atthasampannaŋ, vyañjanasampannaŋ, gambhīraŋ,[7] gambhīratthaŋ, lokuttaratthappakāsakaŋ,[8] suññatāpatısaŋyuttaŋ, patıpattı-magga-phalavısesasādhanaŋ [9]patıpakkhapatısedhanaŋ, yogāvacarānaŋ ñānaratanākarabhūtaŋ,[10] dhammakathıkānaŋ dhammakathāvılāsavısesahetubhūtaŋ,[11] saŋsārabhīrukānaŋ dukkhanıssarana-tadupāya[12]-dassanena assāsajananatthaŋ,[13] tappatıpakkhanāsanatthaŋ, gambhīratthānañ ca nekesaŋ suttapadānaŋ[14] atthavıvaranena sujanahadaya-parıtosajananatthaŋ, Tathāgatena Arahatā Sammāsambuddhena sabbattha appatıhatasabbaññutañānamahādīpobhāsena[15] sakalajanavıtata-mahākarunāsınehena veneyyajanahadayagatakılesandhakāravıdhamanattham ujjālıtassa saddhammamahāpadīpassa tadadhıppāyavıkāsanasınehaparısekena pañcavassasahassam avıralam[16] samujjalanam ıcchatā lokānukampakena satthukappena Dhammarājassa Dhammasenāpatınā āyasmatā Sārıputtattherena bhāsıtaŋ sutvā āyasmā Ānando pathama-mahāsangītıkāle yathāsutam eva sangahaŋ āropesı

So pan' esa Vınayapıtakaŋ Suttantapıtakaŋ Abhıdhamma-

---

* A ııı, 175

---

1 B bhāvanaŋ
2 B pajjatītı
3 H saddho
4 H, S amatābhı°
5 H °pakārena
6 B, S abhıaggaŋ, C atısaggaŋ
7 C *omıts*
8 B, S, C, D °rappakāsanaŋ
9 H *adds* patıpattı
10 H °caranākara°, B ñānavararata°
11 H °vılāsana°
12 H °sadupāya
13 H assāda°
14 H suttanta°
15 B °ñanobhāsena
16 H atıcıram

pitakan ti tīsu pitakesu Suttantapitakapariyāpanno, Dīghanikāyo Majjhimanikāyo Saŋyuttanikāyo Anguttaranikāyo Khuddakanikāyo ti pañcasu mahānikāyesu Khuddakamahānikāyapariyāpanno, Suttaŋ Geyyaŋ Veyyākaranaŋ Gāthā Udānaŋ Itivuttakaŋ Jātakaŋ Abbhutadhammaŋ Vedallan ti navasu satthusāsanangesu yathāsambhavaŋ Gāthanga-Veyyākaranangehi sangahīto

Dvāsīti Buddhato ganhiŋ, dve sahassāni bhikkhuto,
*Caturāsītisahassāni, ye me dhammā pavattino** ti

Dhammabhandāgārikattherena[1] pañcasu thānesu etadaggaŋ āropitena patiññātānaŋ caturāsītiyā[2] dhammakkhandhasahassānaŋ bhikkhuto gahitesu dvīsu dhammakkhandhasahassesu anekasatadhammakkhandhasangahīto

Tassa dve vaggā Atthakavaggo, Pārāyanikavaggo Khaggavisānasuttañ cā ti [3] Ekekasmiŋ vagge solasa solasa katvā Khaggavisānasuttañ cā ti tettiŋsa suttāni Kāmasuttādi-Khaggavisānasuttapariyosānāni Evaŋ anekadhā vavatthāpitassa imassa Mahāniddesassa anupubbapadatthavannanaŋ karissāmi.

Ayaŋ hi Mahāniddeso pāthato atthato ca uddisantena niddisantena ca sakkaccaŋ uddisitabbo niddisitabbo ca, ugganhantenā pi sakkaccaŋ ugganhitabbo dhāretabbo ca Taŋ kissa hetu ? Gambhīrattā imassa Mahāniddesassa, lokahitāya loke ciratthitatthaŋ

---

* Theg 1024

---

1 B °kattena 2 H °sīti 3 C, D *omit* ti

I KĀMASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Tattha Kāmasuttaŋ ādı Tasmım pı *Kāmaŋ kāmayamānassā* tı gāthā ādı Sā uddesa-nıddesa-patınıddesavasena tıdhā thıtā

[1] *Kāmaŋ kāmayamānassā* tı evam ādı uddeso *Kāmā tı uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmā*[1] *kılesakāmā*[1] *cā* tı evam ādı[2] nıddeso *Katame vatthukāmā? Manāpıkā rūpā* tı evam ādı patınıddeso

Tattha *kāman* tı manāpıyarūpādı-tebhūmakadhammasankhātaŋ vatthukāmaŋ *Kāmayamānassā* tı ıcchamānassa *Tassa ce taŋ samıjjhatī* tı tassa kāmayamānassa sattassa taŋ kāmasankhātaŋ vatthu[3] samıjjhatı[4] ce, sace so taŋ labhatī tı vuttaŋ hotı *Addhā pītımano hotī* tı ekaŋsaŋ[5] tutthacıtto hotı *Laddhā* tı labhıtvā *Macco* tı satto *Yadıcchatī* tı yaŋ ıcchatı Idaŋ pana sankhepato padatthasambandhamattam eva Vıtthāro[6] pana uparı[7] pālıyaŋ āgatanayen' eva vedıtabbo Yathā ca ımasmıŋ, evaŋ ıto paraŋ sabbesu pī tı

Kāmā tı uddısıtabbapadaŋ [8][*Uddānato* tı nıddısıtabbapadaŋ][8] *Uddānato* tı vaggavasena[9] "macchuddānaŋ[10] kıneyyā" tı ādısu vıya Athavā uparūparı dānato uddānaŋ,[11] uddhaŋ[12] sodhanato vyvadānatthena[13] vodānaŋ vıya Vıtthārakaranabhāvena vā kāmā ıtı pāthasesaŋ katvā vattabbaŋ *Dve* tı gananaparıcchedo, na ekaŋ, na tayo

Vatthukāmā cā tı manāpıyarūpādı-vatthukāmā ca, upatāpanatthena vıbādhanatthena ca *kılesakāmā ca* Tesu vatthukāmo parıññeyyo, kılesakāmo pahātabbo Tattha vatthu-

---

[1] H °kāmo
[2] H *omıts*
[3] H vatthuŋ
[4] °tītı
[5] B ekaŋsena, D, S ekaŋsa
[6] B °rato
[7] B *omıts*
[8 8] H, B, D *omıt*
[9] C vuttavasena
[10] H paccādānaŋ, D paccadānaŋ, C maccuddānaŋ, S pacchuddānaŋ
[11] H *doubles*
[12] B *doubles*
[13] H vyavadānassatthena

kāmo kilesakāmena patthayitabbo ti kāmīyatīti kāmo Kilesakāmo vatthukāmānaŋ paccāsiŋsanassa kāranabhāvena kāmīyate anena iti kāmo Tattha rūpādikkhandhe sangahito vatthukāmo, sankhārakkhandhe sangahito kilesakāmo Chahi viññānehi vijānitabbo vatthukāmo, manoviññānena vijānitabbo kilesakāmo Kilesānaŋ patitthatthen kāranatthena ārammanatthena ca vatthukāmo

Na te kāmā yāni citrāni loke,
Sankapparāgo purisassa kāmo
Titthanti citrāni tath' eva loke,
Ath' ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti *

Nandamānavaka-Soreyyasetthiputtādīnaŋ[1] vatthūni ettha nidassanaŋ Kilesakāmo tāpanatthena bādhanatthena sayaŋ[2] kāmetīti kāmo Vuttam pi c' etaŋ *Ratto kho brāhmana, rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto*[3] *attavyābādhāya pi ceteti, paravyābādhāya*[3] *pi ceteti,*[3] *ubhayavyābādhāya pi cetetī*† ti ca, *Ratto kho brāhmana pe pānam pi hanati, adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati, musā pi bhanatī* ti‡ evam ādi nidassanaŋ

Tam eva patiniddesavasena vitthāretvā vattukāmo *Katame vatthukāmā* ti ādim āha Tattha *katame* ti kathetukamyatā pucchā Pañcavidhā hi pucchā, tāsaŋ vibhāgo upari pāliyaŋ§ yeva āvibhavissati, tāsu ayaŋ kathetukamyatā pucchā

Tattha *manāpikā* ti manaŋ appāyanti vaddhentīti manāpā, manāpā eva manāpikā *Rūpā* ti kamma-citta-utu-āhārasamutthānavasena catusamutthānika rūpārammanā Rūpayantīti rūpā, vannavikāraŋ āpajjamānā hadayangatabhāvaŋ[4] pakāsentīti attho Tattha ken' atthena rūpan ti ? Ruppanatthena, vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā *Kiñ ca bhikkhave rūpaŋ vadetha ? Ruppatī ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpan ti vuccati Tan*[5] *kena ruppati ? Sītena pi ruppati, unhena pi ruppati,*

* A iii, 411 † A i, 157
‡ *Ibid* § Nid 339

[1] C, S *omit* °naŋ, B °puttānaŋ [2] B ca
[3] H *omits* [4] B, C °gama° [5] C *omits*

jighacchāya pi ruppati, pipāsāya pi ruppati, daŋsa-makasa-vātātapa-siriŋsapasamphassena pi ruppati[1] *Ruppatī ti kho bhikkhave, tasmā rūpan ti vuccatīti* * Tattha ruppatī ti kuppati, ghattīyati, pīlīyati, bhijjatī ti attho

Sītena ruppanaŋ lokantaranirayе pākataŋ Mahiŋsakaratthādīsu pi[2] himapātasītalesu[3] padesesu ca[4] taŋ[4] pākatam eva tattha hi sattā sītena bhinnasarīrā jīvitakkhayam pi pāpunanti

Unhena ruppanaŋ Avīcimahānirayе pākataŋ tattha hi tattāya lohapathaviyā nipajjāpetvā pañcavidhabandhanādikaranakāle sattā mahādukkhaŋ anubhavanti

Jighacchāya ruppanaŋ pettivisaye c' eva dubbhikkhakāle ca pākataŋ, pettivisayasmiñ hi sattā dve tīni Buddhantarāni kiñcid' eva āmisaŋ hatthena gahetvā mukhe pakkhipantā nāma na honti, anto-udaraŋ āditta-susirarukkho[5] viya hoti Dubbhikkhe kañjikamattam pi alabhitvā maranappattānaŋ pamānaŋ natthi[6]

Pipāsāya ruppanaŋ Kālakañjādisu pākataŋ, tattha hi sattā dve tīni Buddhantarāni hadayatemanamattaŋ vā jivhātemanamattaŋ vā udakabinduŋ laddhuŋ na sakkonti Pānīyaŋ pivissāmā ti nadiŋ[7] gatānaŋ jalaŋ vālikātalaŋ[8] sampajjati, mahāsamuddaŋ pakkantānam[9] pi samuddo piṭṭhipāsāno hoti Te sussantā[10] balavadukkhapīlitā viravanti

Daŋsādīhi ruppanaŋ daŋsamakkhikādibahulesu padesesu pākataŋ

Taŋ pana *Katamaŋ taŋ rūpaŋ sanidassanaŋ sappatighan*† ti ādinā nayena Abhidhamme vitthāritam eva

Saddīyantī ti[11] *saddā*, udāharīyantī ti attho Utu-cittavasena dvisamutthānikā saddā Gandhayantī ti *gandhā*, attano vatthūni sūcayantī ti attho Rasanti te sattā ti *rasā*, assādentī ti attho Phusīyantī ti *phoṭṭhabbā* Ete gandhādayo

---

* S iii, 86 † Dhs Rūpakanda

---

[1] H, S, C, D *omit* [2] S Mahisa°, H, S, B *omit* ka
[3] S, C °sītesu [4] S, C sītaŋ [5] H susiro°
[6] H *adds* ti [7] S, C nadi [8] H °thalaŋ
[9] H, S, D pakkhandant° [10] D sattā
[11] B sadda°, C, D sappa°

catusamutthānikā va Tesaŋ vibhāgo Abhidhamme vibhatarito yeva Tam ev' atthaŋ vitthāravasena dassento *attharanā pāpuranā* ti ādim āha

Tattha attharitvā nipajjīyantī[1] ti *attharanā* Sarīraŋ vethetvā pārupīyantī ti *pāpuranā* Anto-jātādayo cattāro dāsī ca dāsā[2] ca *dāsidāsā*

[3][*Khettaŋ* nāma yasmiŋ pubbannaŋ rūhati *Vatthu* nāma yasmiŋ aparannaŋ rūhati Yattha vā ubhayam pi rūhati taŋ *khettaŋ*, tad atthāya akatabhūmibhāgo *vatthu*][3] Khettavatthusīsena c' ettha vāpi-talākādīni pi gahitāni [4]

Hiraññan ti kahāpano *Suvannan* ti jātarūpaŋ Tesaŋ gahanena lohamāsako jatumāsako dārumāsako ti sabbe pi sangahaŋ gacchanti

Gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo ti ekakutikādi gāmo, āpanayutto nigamo, ekassa rañño ānāpavattitthānaŋ rājadhāni *Ratthan* ti janapadekadesaŋ *Janapado* ti Kāsi-Kosalādijanapado

Koso ti catubbidho koso hatthī, assā,[5] rathā,[6] patti *Kotthāgāran* ti tividhaŋ kotthāgāraŋ dhanakotthāgāraŋ, dhaññakotthāgāraŋ, vatthakotthāgāraŋ

Yaŋ kiñci ti anavasesapariyādānavacanaŋ *Rajanīyan* ti rañjetuŋ yuttatthena

Ito paraŋ tikavasena dassetuŋ Atītattika-Ajjhattattika-Hīnattika-Okāsattika-Payogattika-Kāmāvacarattika-vasena cha tike āha

Tattha Atītattike tāva attano sabhāvaŋ uppādādilakkhanaŋ vā[7] patvā[8] atikkantā ti *atītā*, tad ubhayam pi na āgatā ti *anāgatā* Taŋ taŋ kāranaŋ paticca uppannā ti paccuppannā Idaŋ bhavena paricchinnaŋ patisandhito hi patthāya atītābhavesu nibbattā, anantarabhave vā nibbattā hontu, kappakotisatasahassamatthake vā, sabbe *atītā* yeva nāma Cutito patthāya anāgatabhavesu nibbattanakā kāmā, anantarabhave vā nibbattantu,[9] kappakotisatasahassamatthake vā

---

[1] H, S, B nipajjantī
[2] H dāso
[3] [3] H, D *omit*
[4] C sanga°
[5] H asso
[6] H ratho
[7] H *omits*
[8] H, D pāpetvā
[9] H °ttanakā, S, D °tantā

sabbe[1] *anāgatā* yeva[2] nāma Cuti-paṭisandhi-antare pavattā kāmā *paccuppannā* nāma

Ajjhattattike evaŋ pavattamānā ' mayaŋ attā ti gahanaŋ gamissāmā "[3] ti iminā viya adhippāyena attānaŋ adhikāraŋ katvā pavattā, attano santāne pavattā, pāṭipuggalikā kāmā *ajjhattikā*[4] *kāmā* nāma Tato bahibhūtā pana indriyabaddhā vā anindriyabaddhā vā *bahiddhā* nāma Tatiyapadaŋ tadubhayavasena vuttaŋ

Hīnattike *hīnā* ti lāmakā *Majjhimā* ti hīnappaṇītānaŋ majjhe bhavā ti majjhimā Avasesā uttamatthena *paṇītā* Api ca upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-paṇītatā veditabbā Nerayikānañ hi kāmā koṭippattā hīnā nāma, te upādāya tiracchānesu nāga-supaṇṇānaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma, sesatiracchānagatānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi kāmā hīnā nāma,[5] te upādāya mahesakkhapetānaŋ[6] kāmā paṇītā nāma, avasesānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi hīnā, te upādāya jānapadānaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma, paccantavāsīnaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi hīnā, te upādāya gāmabhojakānaŋ[7] kāmā paṇītā nāma, tesaŋ paricārakānaŋ[8] kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi hīnā,[9] te upādāya janapadasāmikānaŋ[10] kāmā paṇītā nāma, tesaŋ paricārakānaŋ[8] kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi hīnā, te upādāya padesarājūnaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma, tesaŋ amaccānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi hīnā, te upādāya cakkavattirañño kāmā paṇītā nāma, tassa amaccānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma Tassāpi[11] hīnā, te upādāya bhummadevānaŋ kāmā paṇītā nāma, tesaŋ paricārakānaŋ[8] devānaŋ kāmā majjhimā nāma Tesam pi hīnā, te upādāya Cātummahārājikānaŋ devānaŋ kāmā paṇītā ti ādinā nayena yāva Akaniṭṭhakadevānaŋ kāmā matthakappattā paṇītā nāma,[12] evaŋ upādāyupādāya hīna-majjhima-paṇītakāmā veditabbā

Okāsattike *Āpāyikā kāmā* ti avaddhisankhātesu apagata-

[1] H *adds* yeva
[2] H *omits*
[3] S karis°
[4] T ajjhattā
[5] C, S *omit*
[6] H °sakka°
[7] B mahesakkhamanussānaŋ
[8] H paricāri°
[9] H, D, B *add* nāma
[10] B °vāsikānaŋ
[11] B Tesam pi
[12] H *adds* te

ayesu catusu apāyesu nibbattakāmā *āpāyikā kāmā* Manussesu nibbattakāmā *mānusikā*[1] Devesu nibbattakāmā *dibbā*

Payogattike paccupatthitānaŋ kāmānaŋ paribhuñjanato thapetvā nerayike sesa-apāyasattānaŋ, manussānaŋ, Cātummahārājike deve upādāya yāva Tusitakāyikānañ ca devānaŋ kāmā *paccupatthitā kāmā* nāma Pakati-patiyattārammanato atirekena ramitukāmatākāle yathārucitaŋ[2] ārammanaŋ nimminitvā ramantīti Nimmānaratīnaŋ devānaŋ kāmā *nimmitā kāmā* nāma Attano ajjhāsayaŋ ñatvā parehi nimmite ārammane sevantī ti Paranimmitavasavattīnaŋ kāmā *paranimmitā kāmā* nāma

Pariggahitā ti mayhaŋ etan ti gahitā kāmā *Apariggahitā* ti tathā agahitā[3] Uttarakurukānaŋ kāmā [2] *Mamāyitā* ti tanhāvasena 'mama etan' ti gahitā *Amamāyitā* ti vuttapatipakkhā

Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā ti *Hetthato Avīcinirayaŋ pariyantaŋ katvā** ti ādinā nayena vuttesu kāmāvacaradhammesu pariyāpannā.

Tatrāyaŋ vacanattho Uddānato dve kāmā vatthukāmo ca kilesakāmo ca Tattha kilesakāmo atthato chandarāgo, vatthukāmo tebhūmakavattaŋ Kilesakāmo c' ettha kāmetī ti kāmo, itaro kāmīyatī ti[4] Yasmiŋ pana padese duvidho p' eso[5] kāmo pavattivasena avacarati, so[6] catunnaŋ apāyānaŋ manussānaŋ channañ ca devalokānaŋ vasena ekādasavidho padeso kāmo ettha avacaratīti kāmāvacaro Tattha pariyāpanna-sabbadhamme sandhāya *Sabbe pi kāmāvacarā dhammā* ti vuttaŋ Attano sabhāvaŋ dhārentīti *dhammā*

Rūpāvacarā dhammā ti *Hetthato brahmalokaŋ anto-karitvā*† ti ādinā nayena vuttānaŋ rūpāvacaradhammānaŋ vasena sabbe pi dhammā rūpāvacarā dhammā

Arūpāvacarā dhammā ti *Hetthato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā*‡ ti ādinā nayena vuttā sabbe pi arūpāvacarā

* Dhs, § 1280, Pts i, 83, Vbh 86
† Pts i, 83, Vbh 421 ‡ *Ibid*

[1] H, D manussakāmā [2] H °cikaŋ, S, B °citr
[3] C apariggahitā [4] S, C *add* kāmo
[5] H c'eso [6] H *adds* ca.

dhammā Tattha rūpe avacarantī tı rūpāvacarā Arūpe avacarantī tı arūpāvacarā

Tanhāvatthukā tı patıtthatthena kāranatthena ca tanhāya vatthubhūtā *Tanhārammanā* tı te ālambıtvā va[1] tanhāpavattıvasena tanhāya ārammanabhūtā *Kāmanīyatthenā*[2] tı paccāsıŋsıtabbatthena *Rajanīyatthenā* tı rañjetuŋ yuttatthena *Madanīyatthenā* tı kulamadādı-mada-uppādanīyatthena

Tattha katame vatthukāmā? *Manāpıkā rūpā* tı ādıŋ katvā *yaŋ kıñcı rajanīyaŋ vatthun* tı parıyosānaŋ savıññānaka-avıññānakavasena vuttaŋ Avasesaŋ ekacatukkādhıka-chattıkan tı vedıtabbaŋ

Evaŋ vatthukāmaŋ dassetvā kılesakāmaŋ dassetuŋ *Katame kılesakāmā* tı ādım āha Tattha *chando* tı dubbalarāgo *Rāgo* tı tato balavataro Uparı tayo pı rāgā ımehı balavatarā *Kāmesū* tı pañcasu kāmagunesu *Kāmacchando* tı kāmasankhāto chando, na kattukamyatāchando, na dhammacchando Kāmanavasena rañjanavasena ca kāmo yeva rāgo *kāmarāgo* Kāmanavasena nandanavasena ca kāmo va nandī tı *kāmanandı* Evaŋ sabbattha kāmatthaŋ vıdıtvā tanhāyanatthena *kāmatanhā*, sınehanatthena *kāmasıneho*, parıdayhanatthena *kāmaparılāho*, mucchanatthena *kāmamucchā*, gılıtvā parınıtthāpanatthena *kāmajjhosānaŋ*, vattasmıŋ oghetı osīdāpteī tı *kāmogho*, vattasmıŋ yojetī tı *kāmayogo* Dalhavasena tanhādıtthīhı[3] gahanaŋ *upādānaŋ* Cıttaŋ nīvaratı parıyonandhatī tı *nīvaranaŋ*

Addasan tı addakkhıŋ[4] *Kāmā* tı ālapanaŋ *Te* tı tava *Mūlan* tı patıtthaŋ *Sankappā* tı parıkappā *Na taŋ sankappayıssāmī* tı[5] taŋ parıkappaŋ[6] na karıssāmı *Na hohısī* tı na bhavıssası

Icchamānassā tı paccāsıŋsantassa *Sādıyamānassā* tı assādıyamānassa *Patthayamānassā* tı patthanaŋ uppādentassa *Pıhayamānassā*[7] tı pāpunıtuŋ ıcchaŋ uppādentassa *Abhıjappamānassā* tı tanhāvasena tıttıŋ na[5] uppādentassa

[1] C pavatta [2] H kama° [3] H °dıtthı
[4] H, D, S dakkhıŋ [5] H *omıts* [6] S, C °panaŋ
[7] H Pıya°

Atha vā *Tassa*[1] *khattiyassa vā* ti ādi catujātivasena vuttaŋ *Gahatthassa vā pabbajitassa vā* ti lingavasena vuttaŋ *Devassa vā manussassa vā* ti uppattivasena vuttaŋ

Ijjhatī ti nipphajjati *Samijjhatī* ti sammā nipphajjati *Ijjhati* visesarūpapatilābhavasena, *labhati* dassanīyarūpapatilābhavasena, *patilabhati* pasādanīyarūpapatilābhavasena, *adhigacchati* santhānarūpapatilābhavasena, *vindati* abhippasādarūpa[2]-patilābhavasena Atha vā subhagamahattena[3] *ijjhati*, jātimahattena *labhati*, issariyamahattena *patilabhati*, sukhamahattena *adhigacchati*, sampattimahattena *vindatī* ti

Ekaŋsavacanan ti ekakotthāsavacanaŋ *Ekaŋsaŋ cīvaraŋ katvā,** *ekaŋsavyākaranīyo pañho*† ti ādisu viya anekaŋsagahana-patikkhepo *Nissaŋsayavacanan* ti saŋsayavirahitavacanaŋ, sandeha-patikkhepa-vacanan ti attho *Nikkankhavacanan*[4] ti "Katham idaŋ ? Katham idan ?" ti kankhāpatikkhepavacanaŋ *Advejjhavacanan* ti dvidhābhāvaŋ dvejjhaŋ, tad abhāvena advejjhavacanaŋ, dvidhābhāvavirahitaŋ [5] *Advejjhavacanā Buddhā*‡ ti ādisu viya vimatipatikkhepo *Advelhakavacanan* ti dvihadayābhāvena advelhakaŋ, iti 'hāsā ti dvelhakapatikkhepavacanaŋ [6] *Niyogavacanan* ti ekasmiŋ atthe dve na yujjantī ti niyogavacanaŋ, dvidhāpathapatikkhepo Aññattha pana niyogā anāgatārammanā[7] natthī ti[8] āgataŋ *Apannakavacanan* ti palāparahitaŋ[9] sāravacanaŋ, aviruddhakāranaŋ *Apannakaŋ thānam eke*§ ti ādisu viya, apannakamani[10] viya sappatitthāvacanaŋ [11] *Avatthāpanavacanam*[12] *etan* ti etaŋ vacanaŋ otaritvā[13] patitthitaŋ sannitthāpanaŋ thapanaŋ[14] yāti [14]

---

* Th i, 481
† A ii, 46, D Sangīti Sutta
‡ *Cf* Mil 141
§ Jāt 1

---

[1] H Abhivadantassa
[2] B, C chavippasā°
[3] B puññamahat°
[4] H °khā°
[5] B dvidhākappa°
[6] H *adds* ti
[7] H °nan ti
[8] H, D *omit*
[9] S, C sallāpa°, H °hita
[10] H, S, D apannakammakaranī
[11] H sappativacanaŋ, C sampatit°
[12] S avatthā°
[13] B ottharitvā
[14] H *omits*

Yāni imasmiŋ Mahāniddese vibhattiŋ āropitāni padāni, tāni vibhattiŋ gacchantāni tīhi kāranehi vibhattiŋ gacchanti, nānā hontāni catūhi kāranehi nānā bhavanti, aparadīpanā pan' ettha dve thānāni gacchanti, kathaŋ ? tāni hi vyañjanavasena, upasaggavasena, atthavasena cā ti imehi tīhi kāranehi vibhattiŋ gacchanti tattha *Kodho kujjhanā kujjhitattaŋ, doso dussanā dussitattaŋ** ti evaŋ vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ Ettha hi eko va kodho vyañjanavasena etaŋ[1] vibhattiŋ gato *Ijjhati samijjhati labhati patilabhati adhigacchatī* ti† evaŋ pana upasaggavasena vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ *Pandiccaŋ kosallaŋ nepuññaŋ vebhavyā cintā upaparikkhā* ti‡ evaŋ atthavasena vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ

Tesu pītipadaniddese[2] tāva imā tisso vibhattiyo labbhanti *Pīti pāmojjan*[3] ti hi[4] vyañjanavasena vibhattigamanaŋ hoti *Āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso* ti upasaggavasena [5] *Vitti*[6] *tutthi*[6] *odagyaŋ attamanatā* ti atthavasena Iminā nayena sabbapadaniddesesu vibhattigamanaŋ veditabbaŋ

Nānā hontāni pi nāmanānattena lakkhananānattena kiccanānattena patikkhepanānattenā ti imehi catūhi kāranehi nānā honti *Tattha katamo vyāpādo ?* Yo tasmiŋ *samaye doso dussanā*§ ti ettha vyāpādo ti vā doso ti vā dve pi eko[7] kodho eva, nāmena pana nānattaŋ gato[8] ti evaŋ nāmanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ

Rāsatthena pañca pi khandhā eko va khando hoti Ettha pana rūpaŋ ruppanalakkhanaŋ, vedanā vedayitalakkhanā, saññā sañjānanalakkhanā, cetanā cetayitalakkhanā viññānaŋ vijānanalakkhanan ti iminā lakkhananānattena pañcakkhandhā honti Evaŋ lakkhananānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ

Cattāro sammappadhānā Idha bhikkhu anuppannānaŋ pāpakānaŋ akusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ anuppādāya cittaŋ paggan-

* Vbh 357, Nid 215, 265
† Nid 2
‡ Dhs, § 34, Nid 77
§ Vbh 253 *See* Nid 3

[1] S, C eka
[2] B pītiyā niddese
[3] H *adds* hāso
[4] H, B *omit*
[5] H *adds* vibhatti
[6] H *omits*
[7] C, D ete
[8] C, D, S gatā

*hāti padahatī** ti ekam eva viriyaŋ kiccanānattena catusu thānesu āgataŋ Evaŋ kiccanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ

Cattāro asaddhammā Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā, na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā, na saddhmaamgarutā† ti evam ādisu pana patikkhepanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ

Imāni pana cattāri nānattāni na pītiyā yeva labbhanti, sabbesu pi yathālābhavasena labbhanti [1][Pītiyā hi pītī ti nāmaŋ, cittassa cittan ti][1] Pīti ca pharanalakkhaṇā, vedanā vedayitalakkhanā, saññā sañjānanalakkhanā, cetanā cetayitalakkhanā, viññānaŋ vijānanalakkhanaŋ Tathā pīti pharanakiccā, vedanā anubhavanakiccā, saññā sañjānanakiccā, cetanā cetayitakiccā, viññānaŋ vijānanakiccan ti evaŋ kiccanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ Patikkhepanānattaŋ pītipade natthi Alobhādiniddesesu *alobho alubbhanā alubbhitattan* ti ādinā nayena labbhatī ti evaŋ patikkhepanānattena nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ

Evaŋ sabbapadaniddesesu labbhamānavasena catubbidham pi nānattaŋ veditabbaŋ

Aparadīpanā[2] padatthuti vā hoti dalhikammaŋ vā ti evaŋ dve thānāni gacchati Yatthikotiyā uppīlentena viya hi sakim eva pītī ti vutte evaŋ[3] taŋ[4] padaŋ[5] phullitaŋ manditaŋ vibhūsitaŋ nāma na hoti, punappunaŋ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjan āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vittī*‡ ti vutte phullitaŋ manditaŋ vibhūsitaŋ nāma hoti Yathā hi daharakumāraŋ nahāpetvā, manoramaŋ vatthaŋ paridahāpetvā, pupphāni pilandhāpetvā, akkhīni añjitvā ath' assa[6] nalāte ekam eva manosilābinduŋ[7] kareyya, tassa na ettāvatā cittatilako nāma hoti, nānāvannehi pana parivāretvā[8] bindusu[9] katesu cittatilako nāma hoti, evaŋ sampadam idaŋ veditabbaŋ Ayaŋ padatthuti nāma

* Vbh 208 † A ii, 47 ‡ Nid 3

[1 1] B *omits*
[2] B *adds* pana
[3] C *omits*
[4] C etaŋ
[5] C pari
[6] B *omits* ath'
[7] C, B °silāthīnaŋ
[8] H paricā°
[9] S, C thīnesu

Vyañjanavasena pana[1] upasaggavasena atthavasena ca punappunaŋ bhananam eva dalhīkammaŋ nāma Yathā hi 'āvuso' ti vā 'bhante' ti vā 'yakkho' ti vā 'sappo' ti vā vutte dalhīkammaŋ nāma na hoti "āvuso āvuso," "bhante bhante," "yakkho yakkho," "sappo sappo" ti vutte pana dalhīkammaŋ nāma hoti, evam eva sakid eva yatthikotiyā uppīlentena[2] viya pītī ti vuttamatte dalhīkammaŋ nāma na hoti, punappunaŋ vyañjanavasena upasaggavasena atthavasena *Pīti pāmojjaŋ āmodanā pamodanā hāso pahāso vittī* ti vutte yeva dalhīkammaŋ nāma hotī ti evaŋ aparadīpanā dve thānāni gacchati Etissā pi vasena labbhamānakapadaniddesesu sabattha attho veditabbo

[3] Tattha pīnayatī ti *pīti* Sā sampiyāyanalakkhanā, kāyacittapīnanarasā, pharanarasā vā, odagyapaccupatthānā *Yā*[3] *pañcakāmagunapatisaŋyuttā* ti[4] yā[4] rūpādipañcakāmakotthāsapatisaŋyuttā pīti, sā pīnayatī ti *pītī* ti Idaŋ sabhāvapadaŋ Pamuditabhāvo *pāmojjaŋ* Āmodanākāro *āmodanā* Pamodanākāro *pamodanā* Yathā bhesajjānaŋ vā telānaŋ vā unhodakasītodakānaŋ vā ekato-karanaŋ modanā ti vuccati, evam ayam pi dhammānaŋ ekato karanena *modanā*, upasaggavasena pana mandetvā *āmodanā pamodanā* ti vuttā Hāsetī ti *hāso* Pahāsetī ti *pahāso* Hatthapahatthākārānaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Vindatī[5] ti vittaŋ,[6] dhanass' etaŋ nāmaŋ, ayam pana somanassapaccayattā vittasarikkhatāya *vitti* Yathā hi dhanino dhanaŋ paticca somanassaŋ uppajjati, evaŋ pītimato pītiŋ paticca somanassaŋ uppajjati, tasmā vittī ti vuttā Tutthisabhāvasaņthitāya pītiyā etaŋ nāmaŋ

Pītimā pana puggalo kāyacittānaŋ uggatattā abbhuggatattā[7] udaggo ti vuccati, udaggassa bhāvo *odagyaŋ* [8]

Attano manatā *attamanatā* Anabhiratassa[9] hi mano dukkhapadatthānattā na attano mano nāma hoti Abhiratassa[9] sukhapadatthānattā attano mano nāma hoti Iti attano

---

[1] S, C puna
[2] B °pīliyante
[3] C siyā
[4] B siyā
[5] S, D vittī
[6] B vitti
[7] S, B *omit*
[8] H, T odaggaŋ
[9] H, S, D °raddhassa, C °bhinandassa

manatā *attamanatā*, sakamanassa bhāvo ti attho Sā pana yasmā na aññassa kassaci attano-manatā, cittass' eva pan' eso[1] bhāvo,[2] cetasiko dhammo, tasmā *attamanatā cittassā* ti vuttaŋ

Cittavicittatāya[3] *cittaŋ* Ārammanaŋ manati[4] jānātī ti *mano* *Mānasan* ti mano eva *Antalikkhacaro pāso svāyaŋ*[5] *carati mānaso** ti hi ettha manasampayuttakadhammo mānaso ti vutto

Kathaŋ hi Bhagavā, tuyhaŋ sāvako sāsane rato
Appattamānaso sekho kālaŋ kayirā janesutā !† ti

ettha arahattaŋ mānasan ti vuttaŋ Idha pana mano eva *mānasaŋ*, vyañjanavasena h' etaŋ padaŋ vaddhitaŋ

Hadayan ti *Cittaŋ vā te khipissāmi, hadayaŋ vā te phālessāmī*‡ ti ettha uro hadayan ti vuttaŋ *Hadayā hadayaŋ maññe*[6] *aññāya tacchatī*§[7] ti ettha cittaŋ *Vakkaŋ hadayan*|| ti ettha hadayavatthu Idha pana cittam eva abbhantaratthena hadayan ti vuttaŋ

Tam eva parisuddhatthena *pandaraŋ* Bhavangaŋ sandhāy' etaŋ vuttaŋ Yath' āha *Pabhassaram idaŋ bhikkhave cittaŋ*, *tañ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkilitthan* ti ¶ Tato nikkhantattā pana kusalam[8] pi, Gangāya nikkhantā nadī Gangā viya, Godāvarīto nikkhantā Godāvarī viya ca pandaran tv' eva vuttaŋ

Mano manāyatanan ti idha pana manogahanaŋ manass' eva[9] āyatanabhāvadīpanatthaŋ Ten' etaŋ dīpeti nay' idaŋ devāyatanaŋ viya manassa āyatanattā manāyatanaŋ, atha kho mano eva āyatanan manāyatanan ti

---

* S i, 111 † S i, 121
‡ S i, 214 § M i, 32
|| Khp 2, Vbh 194, M i, 57, *etc* ¶ A i, 10

---

[1] H, S, D *omit* eso
[2] H, S, D sobhanabhāvo
[3] B *omits* vicitta
[4] H, D minamānaŋ
[5] B yvāyaŋ
[7] C, S gac°
[9] S manaso va, C man--

Ettha[1] nivāsatthānatthena[2] ākaratthena samosaranatthānatthena sañjātidesatthena kāranatthena ca āyatanaŋ veditabbaŋ Yathā hi loke Issarāyatanaŋ, Vāsudevāyatanan[3] ti ādisu nivā satthānaŋ[2] āyatanan ti vuccati, *suvannāyatanaŋ*, *rajatāyatanan* ti ādisu ākaro, sāsane pana,[4] *Manorame āyatane sevanti naŋ vihangamā** ti ādisu samosaranatthānaŋ, *Dakkhināpatho gunnaŋ āyatanan*† ti ādisu sañjātideso, *Tatra tatr' eva sakkhībhabbataŋ*[5] *pāpunāti sati sati*[6] *āyatane*‡ ti ādisu kāranaŋ Idha pana sañjātidesatthena, samosaranatthānatthena, kāranatthenā ti tidhā pi vattati Phassādayo hi dhammā ettha sañjāyantī ti sañjātidesatthena pi etaŋ āyatanaŋ, bahiddhā rūpa-sadda-gandha-rasa-photthabbā ārammanabhāven' ettha osarantī ti samosaranatthena[7] pi āyatanaŋ, phassādīnaŋ pana sahajātādi[8]-paccayatthena kāranattā kāranatthena[9] pi āyatanan ti veditabbaŋ

Tad eva mananalakkhane indatthaŋ karotī[10] ti indriyaŋ; mano eva indriyaŋ *manindriyaŋ*

Vijānātī ti *viññānaŋ*, viññānam eva khando *viññānakkhandho* Tassa rāsiādivasena attho veditabbo *Mahāudakakkhandho tv' eva sankhaŋ gacchatī*§ ti ettha rāsatthena khandho vutto *Sīlakkhandho samādhikkhandho*|| ti ādisu gunatthena *Addasā kho Bhagavā mahantaŋ dārukkhandhan*¶ ti ettha pannattimatttathena Idha pana rūlhito[11] khandho vutto Rāsatthena hi viññānakhandhassa ekadeso ekaŋ viññānaŋ, tasmā yathā rukkhassa ekadesŋ chindanto rukkhaŋ chindatī ti vuccati, evam eva viññānakkhandhassa ekadesabhūtaŋ ekam pi viññānaŋ rūlhito viññānakkhandho ti vuttaŋ

Tajjā manoviññānadhātū ti tesaŋ phassādīnaŋ dhammānaŋ

* A iii, 43
† ?
‡ A iii, 17
§ S v, 400
|| A i, 125, 162, 291, ii, 20, *etc*
¶ S iv, 176

[1] H, D tattha
[2] S, C nivāsanat°
[3] S, C *omit* Vāsu
[4] B ca
[5] S sikkhitabbataŋ
[6] S *omits*
[7] H °natthānaŋ
[8] H, S °jātāni
[9] H, D kāranaŋ
[10] B, D kāretī
[11] B rāsito

anucchavikā[1] manoviññānadhātu Imasmiŋ hi pade ekam eva cittaŋ mananatthena[2] mano, vijānanatthena viññānaŋ, sabhāvatthena nissattatthena vā dhātū ti tīhi nāmehi[3] vuttaŋ

Sahagato ti avijahito *Sahajāto* ti saddhiŋ[4] niggato [5] *Saŋsattho* ti saŋsattho hutvā thito *Sampayutto* ti samaŋ[6] pakārehi yutto Katamehi pakārehī ti ? Ekuppādādīhi *Natthi keci dhammā kehici dhammehi sampayuttā ti ? Āmantā** iti hi imassa pañhassa patikkhepe[7] *Nanu atthi keci dhammā kehici sahagatā sahajātā saŋsatthā ekuppādā ekanirodhā ekavatthukā ekārammanā*† ti evaŋ ekuppādatādīnaŋ vasena sampayogattho vutto Iti imehi ekuppādatādīhi samaŋ[6] pakārehi yutto *sampayutto*

Ekuppādo ti ekato uppanno, na vinā ti attho *Ekanirodho* ti ekato nirodho *Ekavatthuko* ti hadayavatthuvasena ekavatthuko *Ekārammano* ti rūpādivasena ekārammano

Ettha sahagatasaddo tabbhāve vokinne[8] ārammane nissaye saŋsatthe ti pañcasu atthesu dissati Jinavacane *Yā' yaŋ tanhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā*‡ ti ettha tabbhāve veditabbo, nandirāgabhūtā ti attho *Yā bhikkhave vīmaŋsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā*§ ti ettha vokinne,[8] antarantarā uppajjamānena kosajjena vokinnā ti attho *Lābhī hoti rūpasahagatānaŋ vā samāpattīnaŋ arūpasahagatānaŋ vā samāpattīnan*|| ti ettha ārammane, rūpārammanānaŋ arūpārammaṇānan ti attho *Atthikasaññāsahagataŋ satisambojjhangaŋ bhāvetī* ti¶ ettha nissaye, atthikasaññaŋ[9] nissāya,[10] atthikasaññaŋ bhāvetvā patiladdhan ti attho *Idaŋ sukhaŋ imāya pītiyā sahagataŋ hoti sahajātaŋ sampayuttan*** ti ettha saŋsatthe, sammissan ti attho Imasmim pi thāne saŋsatthe āgato

---

* Kvu vii, 2
† *Ibid*
‡ Vbh 101, S iii, 26, 158, v, 421, *etc*
§ S v, 280
|| ?
¶ S v, 129
** Vbh 257

---

[1] H anuppādikā
[2] H, B mina°
[3] H, S, D, C manonāmehi
[4] H, D, C sannidhiŋ
[5] H, D, C gato
[6] H samap
[7] H °pena
[8] H, B, D okinne
[9] B °ñāya
[10] B *omits*

Sahajātasaddo *sahajātaŋ purejātaŋ pacchājātan** ti ettha viya sahajāte. Saŋsatthasaddo *gihīsaŋsattho*† ti ca *Evaŋ saŋsattho bhante*‡ cā ti evam ādisu saŋsagge. *Kise thūle vivajjetvā saŋsatthā yojitā hayā*§ ti ettha sadise.

> *Pucimandaparivāro ambo te Dadhivāhana,*
> *Mūlaŋ mūlena saŋsatthaŋ, sākhā sākhā nisevare*|| ti

ettha upage.[1] *Cittasaŋsatthā dhammā*¶ ti ettha cittasampayuttadhamme.

Idha pana so[2] phalappadāne aviyogadhammo viya vinibbhogaŋ akatvā ekuppādādidhammo hutvā *sampayutto* ti vuccati. Atha vā *sahagato* ti vatvā pacchato pacchato[3] āgata-puttena[4] viya so na hotī ti dassetuŋ *sahajāto* ti vuttaŋ. Ekato uppannarūpārūpaŋ viya pi so[5] na hotī ti dassetuŋ *saŋsattho* ti vuttaŋ. Khīrodakaŋ viya ca[6] so[5] na hotī ti dassetuŋ *sampayutto* ti vuttaŋ.

Vinibbhogaŋ kātuŋ asakkuneyyatthena[7] hi sahuppannā dhammā sampayuttā pi atthi khīratelaŋ viya, tathā vippayuttā pi, khīrato apanītaŋ navanītaŋ viya. Evaŋ lakkhanappatto ekuppādalakkhano yeva hotī ti dassetuŋ *ekuppādo* ti ādi vuttaŋ.

Ettha ekuppāda-sahajātānaŋ kiŋ nānattaŋ? Uppāde antaravirahito *ekuppādo*. Khīrakālamuttassā[8] pi dadhino mathane[9] pākataŋ navanītaŋ viya purebhatta-pacchābhattavasena ekadivasam eva jāto viya so na hoti,[10] ekakkhane nibbatto ti *sahajāto*.

Ekavatthuko ti patitthatthena ekaparicchedena ekavatthuko,

---

* Tikapatthāna, i *passim* — † S iii, 10, Nid 387
‡ ? — § ?
|| Jāt ii, 106 — ¶ Dhs., § 1193

---

[1] H, S, D, B upacite
[2] H, S yo
[3] S *omits*
[4] S °saddena, B °sattena
[5] H *adds* pi
[6] H, S, D *omit*
[7] H °yattā na
[8] H cirakāla°
[9] S pabhante pabhante, D mathante mathante
[10] H, S, D *add* ti dassetuŋ

dvinnaŋ bhikkhūnaŋ ekavatthukatā viya thānantaravirahito *Ekārammano* ti aniyatekārammano, na cakkhuviññānaŋ viyā ti evam eke vannayanti

Macco ti mūlapadaŋ Rūpādisu satto laggo[1] laggito ti *satto* Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ *Satto satto ti bhante vuccati, kittāvatā nu kho bhante satto ti? Rūpe kho Rādha, yo chando, yo rāgo, tatra satto, tatra visatto, tasmā satto ti vuccatī** ti Sattayogena vā *satto* Sugati-duggatiŋ[2] nayatī ti *naro* Manuno[3] putto ti *mānavo* Upakaranena parena[4] posīyatī ti *poso* Puŋ vuccati nirayo, taŋ galatī ti *puggalo*

Jīvitindriyaŋ dhāretī ti *jīvo* Cutito jātiŋ gacchatī ti *jagū*[5] Jāyatī[6] ti *jantu* Indriyena gacchatī ti *indagū*, atha vā indabhūtena kammanā gacchatī ti *indagū* *Hindagū* ti pi pāli, hindan ti maranaŋ, taŋ maranaŋ gacchatī ti *hindagū* Manuto jāto ti *manujo*

Yaŋ sādiyatī ti yaŋ rūpādiŋ assādiyati Sesaŋ vuttanayam eva

Ito paraŋ vuttam atthaŋ nigamento *Ten' āha Bhagavā Kāmaŋ kāmayamānassa pe yadicchatī* ti āha[7] Ito paraŋ ettakam pi avatvā visesamattam eva vakkhāma

---

Tassa ce kāmayānassā[8] ti tassa puggalassa kāme icchamānassa, kāmena[9] vā yāyamānassa[10] *Chandajātassā* ti jātatanhassa *Jantuno* ti sattassa *Te kāmā parihāyantī* ti te kāmā parihāyanti ce *Sallaviddho va ruppatī* ti atha so ayomayādinā sallena viddho viya pīlīyati

Ito paraŋ vuttaŋ vajjetvā avuttesu yaŋ yaŋ anuttānaŋ[11] taŋ tad eva kathayissāmi

[4] Cakkhupīnanaŋ[12] ārammanaŋ pāpunanavasena yāti[13]

* S iii, 190

---

[1] C *omits*
[2] H, B, D °gatī
[3] S *adds* suto
[4] H sayaŋ, B *omits*
[5] H jāgu
[6] S, B, C, D jiyatī
[7] H, S, C *omit*
[8] H °yamān°
[9] B kāme
[10] B assādayamānassa, H piyēya°
[11] H anuttaŋ
[12] C °nana
[13] C, S, D yāyati

gacchati, dassanīyavasena[1] pihanta[2]-ārammaṇavasena sampāpetī[3] ti *niyyati*.[4] Savanīyaŋ hutvā kaṇṇasotapīnana[5]-ārammaṇavasena parikaḍḍhatī[6] ti *vuyhati*.[7] Saritabbaŋ[8] hutvā cittapīnana[5]-ārammaṇavasena gahetvā upasaŋharīyatī ti *saŋharīyati*.

Yathā ti opammatthe nipāto. Hatthinā yāti[9] gacchatī ti *hatthiyānena vā*. *Vā* iti vikappatthe.[10] Assena yāti[9] gacchatī ti *assayānena vā*. Goyutta-vayhādi[11]-yānaŋ goyānaŋ, tena *goyānena*. Ajayānādīsu pi es' eva nayo.

Itthavasena[12] *jāto sañjāto*. Ārammaṇapiyattavasena *nibbatto abhinibbatto*. Ārammaṇamanāpabhāvena[13] *pātubhūto*. Atha vā kāmarāgavasena[12] *jāto sañjāto*. Kāmanandivasena *nibbatto abhinibbatto*. Kāmataṇhāvasena kāmasinehavasena kāmacchandavasena kāmapariḷāhavasena ca *pātubhūto* ti veditabbo.

Te vā[14] *kāmā parihāyantī* ti te vatthukāmādayo parihāyanti vigacchanti. *So vā kāmehi parihāyatī* ti eso khattiyādi puggalo vatthukāmādikāmehi parihāyati vigacchati.

Pubbe va maccaŋ vijahanti bhogā,
*Macco dhane pubbataraŋ jahātī** ti

evam ādisu viya.

Kathan ti kena pakārena. *Tiṭṭhantass' evā*[15] ti dharantass' eva. *Te bhoge* ti te vatthukāmādayo bhoge. *Rājāno vā* ti pathavyādi-rājāno. *Harantī* ti gahetvā gacchanti, apaharanti[16] vā. *Corā vā* ti sandhibhedādikā. *Aggi vā* ti dāvaggi ādi. *Dahatī*[17] ti jhāpeti,[18] bhasmīkaroti. *Udakaŋ vā* ti oghādi-

* Jāt iii, 153

[1] B °nīyavayo
[2] B, S pi cittaŋ, C pi satta, H °ntaŋ
[3] B *omits* sam
[4] H nīyati
[5] H °nanaŋ
[6] H °kassatī, S, C °kappatī
[7] H āyūhati
[8] S, C Cari°
[9] C, S, D yāyati
[10] H, D °panatthe
[11] H, B, D °taŋ vayhaŋ
[12] H *adds* vā
[13] C °na sabhāvena
[14] H *omits*
[15] C gacchan°
[16] S aparaŋ haranti
[17] H, D dahatī
[18] B nāseti

udakaŋ *Vahatī* ti gahetvā mahāsamuddaŋ pāpeti *Appiyā vā* ti akantā amanāpā *Dāyādā harantī*[1] ti dāyajjavirahitā assāmikā haranti

Nihitaŋ[2] *vā* ti nidhānaŋ katvā thapitaŋ *Nādhigacchatī* ti na vindati, na patilabhati, na passatī ti attho *Duppayuttā*[3] ti visamappayogena[4] yojitā[3] kasivanijjādikammantā [3] *Bhijjantī* ti bhedaŋ pāpunanti, nappavattantī ti attho *Bhañjanti*[5] *rathaŋ*[6] *ajānakā*[7]* ti ādisu sambhavo veditabbo

[5] *Kule vā*[8] *kulajjhāpako*[9] *uppajjatī* ti khattiyādikule kulaghātako[10] kule antimapuriso nibbattati *Kule vā kulangāro* ti pi pāli *Yo te bhoge vikiratī* ti yo eso kule pacchimako te hiraññādibhoge[11] khepeti *Vidhametī*[12] ti viyogaŋ karoti, dūre[13] khipati [8] *Viddhaŋsetī* ti vināseti,[14] adassanaŋ gameti Atha vā itthidhutto hutvā *vikirati*, surādhutto hutvā *vidhameti*,[12] akkhadhutto hutvā *viddhaŋseti* *Vikirati* vā uppannaŋ āyaŋ[15] ajānanena *Vidhameti*[12] vissajjanamukhaŋ[16] ajānanena *Viddhaŋseti* thapitatthāne ārakkhā-asaŋvidhānenā[17] ti evam ādinā yojetabbaŋ

Aniccatā yeva atthamī ti vināsabhāvo[18] eva atthamo [19]

Hāyantī ti adassanaŋ yanti *Parihāyantī* ti na puna paññāyanti *Paridhaŋsantī*[20] ti thānato apagacchanti *Paripatantī*[21] ti paggharanti *Antaradhāyantī* ti antaradhānaŋ adassanaŋ gacchanti *Vippalujjantī* ti cunnavicunnā hutvā apagacchanti

---

* Jat v, 433

---

1 H haranti dāyādā
2 T nihitatthānā
3 H °to
4 H, D visamayo°
5 H bhijjati
6 H taŋ
7 H ajānanatā
8 H *omits*
9 H ghātako vā kulabbhāge
10 C, S kulajjhāpako
11 B dhaññādi°
12 H °matī
13 H dūreti
14 H, B, D nāseti
15 H ayaŋ
16 H, D, C °sukhaŋ
17 S, C °apavidhā°
18 H, D °bhāvena
19 H, D °mī
20 T °senti
21 T, S °tantī

Titthante va te bhogā[1] ti tesaŋ dhanānaŋ[2] thitakāle *Titthante nibbute*[3] *cā** ti evam ādisu viya *So* ti so bhogasāmiko puggalo *Cavatī* ti[4] devalokato *Maratī* ti[4] manussalokato *Vippalujjatī* ti[4] nāga-supannādilokato

Atha vā *hāyati* dhaññakotthāgāravasena, *parihāyati* dhanakotthāgāravasena, *paridhaŋsati* balivadda-hatthi-assādivasena, *paripatati* dāsidāsavasena, *antaradhāyati* dārabharanavasena,[5] *nassati* udakādivasenā ti evam eke vannayanti

Ayomayenā ti kālalohādi-nibbattena, *sallenā* ti kandena [6] *Atthimayenā* ti manussatthiŋ thapetvā avasesena *Dantamayenā* ti hatthidantamayena [7] *Visānamayenā* ti govisānādinā *Katthamayenā* ti velukatthādinā *Viddho* ti vuttappakārasallānaŋ aññatarena[8] pahato *Ruppatī* ti vikirati,[9] vikāraŋ āpajjati *Kuppatī* ti calati, kopaŋ uppādeti *Ghattīyatī* ti ghattito[10] hoti *Pīlīyatī* ti pīlito hoti Laddhappahāro *ruppati*, tatiyadivase salākaŋ pavesetvā dhovanakāle *ghattīyati*, khārappadāne *pīlīyati* Pahāradhovane vā *ruppati* tasmiŋ dukkhuppāde[11] *kuppati*, salākappavesane *pīlīyati*, khārappadāne[12] *ghattīyatī* ti evam eke vannayanti

Byādhito[13] ti laddhappahāro hutvā pīlito *Domanassito* ti domanassappatto *Viparināmaññathābhāvā* ti pakatibhāvaŋ jahitvā aññathābhāvaŋ upanītena Antososādi *soko* ca, vācāvippalāpo *paridevo* ca, kāyapīlanādi *dukkhañ* ca, cittapīlanādi *domanassañ* ca, bhuso āyāso *upāyāso* ca, ete vuttappakārā sokādayo uppajjanti, samudācāraŋ gacchanti

---

Tatiyagāthāya[14] sankhepattho *Yo* pana ime *kāme* tattha chandarāgavikkhambhanavasena vā samucchedena vā attano pādena *sappassa siraŋ* viya *parivajjeti*, *so* bhikkhu sabbalokaŋ

---

* DhpA iii, 253

---

[1] H, B, D bhoge
[2] C, S bhogānaŋ
[3] H nibbatte
[4] H *omits*
[5] D dārābhavana°
[6] B pakatikan°
[7] B, C °dantādinā
[8] H, D, S aññatarañña°
[9] B tudati
[10] H ghatito
[11] C °pādane
[12] H khārane
[13] H Vyathito
[14] S, C °yaŋ

visaritvā[1] thitattā *loke visattikāsankhātaŋ* tanhaŋ *sato*[2] hutvā *samativattatī* ti

[6] *Yo* ti vibhajitabbapadaŋ *Yo yādiso* ti ādīni tassa vibhajanapadāni [3] Ettha ca yasmā *yo* ti atthapadaŋ, tañ ca aniyamena puggalaŋ dīpeti, tasmā tassa atthapadaŋ[4] dassento aniyamena puggaladīpakaŋ yo-saddam eva āha Tasmā ettha evam attho veditabbo *yo* ti yo kocī [ti vuttaŋ],[5] yasmā so yo koci nāmako[6] yaŋlinga[7]-yathāyutta[8]-yathāvihita[9]-yathāpakāra[10]-yaŋthānappatta[11]-yaŋdhammasamannāgata[12]-vasena eten' ākārena paññāyati, tasmā taŋ atthaŋ[13] ñāpetuŋ taŋ pabhedaŋ pakāsento *yādiso* ti ādim āha

Tattha *yādiso* ti lingavasena yādiso vā tādiso vā hotu, dīgho vā rasso vā kālo vā odāto vā manguracchavī vā kiso vā thūlo vā ti attho *Yathāyutto* ti yogavasena yena vā tena vā yutto hotu, navakammappayutto[14] vā uddesayutto vā vāsadhura-yutto vā ti attho *Yathāvihito* ti yathāthapito, navakammādhitthāyakādivasena [15] *Yathāpakāro* ti yathāpakārena patitthito parināyakādivasena [16] *Yaŋthānappatto*[17] ti yaŋ thānantaraŋ patto, senāpati-setthitthānādivasena *Yaŋdhammasamannāgato* ti yena dhammena upagato[18] dhutangādivasena

Vikkhambhanato vā ti upacārappanāsamādhīhi kilesānaŋ dūrīkaranato vā, ghatappahārena sevālānaŋ viya *Samucchedato vā* ti puna appavattaŋ[19] katvā accantato maggena kilesānaŋ ucchinnamūlato pahānavasena samucchedato vā

Atthikankalūpamā kāmā ti ādīni ekādasapadāni vipassanāvasena vuttāni *Buddhānussatiŋ bhāvento pī*[20] ti ādīni ca *Maranānussatiŋ bhāvento pi, upasamānussatiŋ bhāvento pī*

---

[1] H, B, D vipphāretvā
[2] H, D catto
[3] H vibhajja°
[4] H, D, S atthaŋ
[5] B, C *omit*
[6] *All MSS* nāma so, *and* H, D *add* evassa, S, B, C *add* avassaŋ
[7] *All MSS omit* yaŋ
[8] B *omits, others have* yutti
[9] H, D, S °taŋ
[10] *All MSS* °raŋ
[11] H yathānayaŋ
[12] H saddhamma°, D *omits the same*
[13] H, S, D tattha
[14] H, B, D °kammayutto
[15] H °thāyikā°
[16] H parisa°
[17] H yaŋ thānaŋ
[18] H upā°
[19] H, D °ttiŋ
[20] H *omits*

ti imāni ca upacārajjhānavasena vuttāni *Ānāpānasatiŋ bhāvento pi, kāyagatāsatiŋ bhāvento pi, pathamajjhānaŋ bhāvento pī* ti ādīni *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiŋ bhāvento pī* ti pariyosānāni appanājjhānavasena vuttāni

Tattha *atthikankalūpamā kāmā* ti sunikantaŋ[1] nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ[2] atthikankalaŋ[3] upamā etesan kāmānan ti atthikankalūpamā kāmā *Appassādatthenā* ti "appaŋ parittaŋ sukhassādaŋ, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo" ti dassanatthena *Passanto* ti *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā** ti ñānacakkhunā passanto *Parivajjetī* ti dūraŋ gameti Vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā *Seyyathā pi, gahapati, kukkuro jighacchādubbalyapareto goghātakasūnaŋ paccupatthito assa, tam enaŋ dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā atthikankalaŋ sunikkantaŋ nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ paccupatthehyya, taŋ kim maññasi gahapati, api nu so kukkuro amuŋ atthikankalaŋ sunikkantaŋ nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ*[2] *palikhādanto*[4] *jighacchādubbalyaŋ pativineyyā ti? No h' etaŋ Bhante Taŋ kissa hetu? Aduŋ*[5] *hi Bhante, atthikankalaŋ sunikkantaŋ nimmaŋsalohitamakkhitaŋ,*[2] *yāvad eva ca pana so kukkuro kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Atthikankalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ti, evam etaŋ yathābhūtaŋ sammappaññāya disvā yā 'yaŋ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taŋ abhinivajjetvā, yā 'yaŋ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam eva upekkhaŋ bhāvetī** ti

Gijjhādīhi sādhāranā maŋsapesī upamā etesan ti *maŋsapesūpamā* Bahūnaŋ sādhāranatthena[6] *bahusādhāranā*

Ādittaŋ tinukkaŋ upamā etesan ti *tinukkūpamā* *Anudahanatthenā* ti hatthādijhāpanatthena

---

* M i, 365

---

[1] H, B, D °kanta
[2] H °khittaŋ
[3] C °likaŋ
[4] S, C pari°
[5] H, D amuŋ
[6] C °ranā

Sādhikaporisappamārā vītaccikānaŋ vītadhūmānaŋ angārānaŋ pūrā angārakāsu upamā etesan ti *angārakāsūpamā Mahāparilāhatthenā* ti mahantaparitāpanatthena [1]

Ārāmarāmaneyyādikaŋ supinaŋ upamā etesan ti *supinakūpamā Ittarapaccupatthānatthenā* ti appakālaŋ[2] upagantvā[3] titthanatthena

Yācitena laddha-yānādibhandaŋ upamā etesan ti *yācitakūpamā Tāvakālikatthenā* ti anibandhanatthena

Sampannaphalarukkho upamā etesan ti *rukkhaphalūpamā Sambhañjana[4]-paribhañjanatthenā[4]* ti sākhābhañjanatthena[4] ca samantato bhañjitvā[5] rukkhapātanatthena ca

Asi ca sūnañ[6] ca upamā etesan ti *asisūnūpamā Adhikuttanatthenā* ti chindanatthena

Sattisūlaŋ upamā etesan ti *sattisūlūpamā Vinivijjhanatthenā* ti nibbattetvā[7] gamanatthena

Bhayajananatthena sappasiraŋ upamā etesan ti *sappasirūpamā* [7] *Sappatibhayatthenā* ti saha[8] abhimukhe[9] bhayatthena

Dukkhajananaŋ aggikkhandhaŋ upamā etesan ti *aggikkhandhūpamā Mahābhitāpanatthenā*[10] ti mahanta-abhitāpetāya,[11] parilāha[12]-uppādanatthena[13] kāmaŋ parivajjetī[14] ti

Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Seyyathā pi gahapati, gijjho vā kāko*[15] *vā kulalo vā*[16] *maŋsapesiŋ ādāya uddeyya,*[17] *tam enaŋ gijjhā pi kākā*[18] *pi kulalā pi anupatitvā anupatitvā vitaccheyyuŋ, virājeyyuŋ*[19] *Taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, sace so gijjho vā kāko*[15] *vā kulalo vā taŋ maŋsapesiŋ na khippam eva patinissajjeyya, so tato-nidānaŋ maranaŋ vā nigaccheyya, maranamattaŋ vā dukkhan ti ? Evam bhante Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasā-*

---

[1] H mahā°, B mahantena°
[2] H appatvāna
[3] H °vāna
[4] H °bhajja°
[5] H bhajjitvā
[6] H, B sūnā
[7] S, B, C nipatetvā
[8] H, D samaŋ
[9] H, D °khena
[10] C, D mahaggi°, H °tāpat°
[11] H °aggitāpīya, S, D, C °aggitāpa°
[12] H, D, B pīlā
[13] H *adds* ti
[14] B °jetvā
[15] C, S, M kanko
[16] H *adds* taŋ
[17] S daŋseyya
[18] S, C, M kankā
[19] C viguccheyyuŋ

vako iti paṭicañsikkhati Maŋsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti *

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso ādittaŋ tinukkhaŋ ādāya paṭi vātaŋ gaccheyya, taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, sace so puriso taŋ ādittaŋ tinukkaŋ na khippam eva paṭinissajjeyya, tassa sā ādittā tinukkā hatthaŋ vā daheyya, bāhaŋ vā daheyya, aññataraŋ vā angapaccangaŋ daheyya, so tato-nidānaŋ maranaŋ vā nigaccheyya maranamattaŋ vā dukkhan ti? Evam Bhante Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Tinukkūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā pe tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti *

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, angārākāsu sādhikaporisā, pūrā angārānaŋ vītaccikānaŋ vītadhūmānaŋ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo Tam enaŋ dve balavantā purisā nānābāhāsu gahetvā angārakāsuŋ upakaddheyyuŋ Taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, api nu so puriso iti c' iti c' eva[1] *kāyaŋ sannāmeyyā ti? Evam bhante Taŋ kissa hetu? viditañ hi, bhante, tassa purisassa* [2] *"imañ ce ahaŋ angārakāsuŋ patissāmi, tato-nidānaŋ maranaŋ vā nigacchāmi maranamattaŋ vā dukkhan" ti Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Angārakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti* †

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso supinakaŋ passeyya ārāmarāmaneyyakaŋ vanarāmaneyyakaŋ bhūmirāmaneyyakaŋ pokkharaṇīrāmaneyyakaŋ, so paṭibuddho na kiñci passeyya Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti †

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, puriso yācitakaŋ bhogaŋ yācitvā yānaŋ āruheyya[3] *pavaramaṇikundalaŋ, so tehi yācitakehi bhogehi*[4]

* M i, 364 † M i, 365

[1] S, C iti pi tañ ce [2] C *omits*

[3] H, B, D voroheyya, S, C āropeyya, M poroseyyaŋ (Com on M 'poroseyyan' ti purisānucchavikaŋ yānaŋ)

[4] B, C *omit*

purakkhato[1] *parivuto antarāpanaŋ patipajjeyya Tam enaŋ jano disvā evaŋ vadeyya bhogī vata bho puriso! Evaŋ kira bhogino bhogāni*[2] *bhuñjantī ti Tam enaŋ sāmikā yattha yatth' eva sāni*[3] *passeyyuŋ* [4]*[tattha tatth' eva sāni hareyyuŋ]*[4] *Taŋ kiŋ maññasi, gahapati, alaŋ nu kho tassa purisassa aññathattāyā ti? No*[5] *h' etaŋ*[5] *bhante Taŋ kissa hetu? Sāmino hi bhante sāni*[3] *harantī ti Evam eva kho, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā pe tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti* *

Seyyathā pi, gahapati, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre tibbo[6] *vanasando Tatr' assa rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, na c' assa*[7] *kānici*[8] *phalāni bhūmiyaŋ patitāni Atha puriso āgaccheyya phalatthiko phalagavesī phalapariyesanaŋ caramāno So taŋ vanasandaŋ ajjhogahetvā taŋ rukkhaŋ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca Tassa evam assa "ayaŋ*[9] *kho*[9] *rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca*[10] *kānici*[11] *phalāni bhūmiyaŋ patitāni, jānāmi kho panāhaŋ rukkhaŋ ārohituŋ, yan nūnāhaŋ imaŋ rukkhaŋ āruhitvā yāvadatthañ ca khādeyyaŋ, ucchangañ ca pūreyyan" ti So taŋ rukkhaŋ āruhitvā yāvdatthañ ca khādeyya, ucchangañ ca pūreyya Atha dutiyo puriso āgaccheyya, phalatthiko phalagavesī, phalapariyesanaŋ caramāno, tinhaŋ kuthāriŋ ādāya So taŋ vanasandaŋ ajjhogahetvā taŋ rukkhaŋ passeyya sampannaphalañ ca upapannaphalañ ca, tassa evam assa "Ayaŋ kho rukkho sampannaphalo ca upapannaphalo ca, natthi ca kānici phalāni bhūmiyaŋ patitāni, na kho panāhaŋ jānāmi rukkhaŋ ārohituŋ,*[12] *yan nūnāhaŋ imaŋ rukkhaŋ mūlato chetvā yavādatthañ ca khādeyyaŋ, ucchangañ ca pūreyyan" ti So taŋ rukkhaŋ mūlato chindeyya Taŋ kiŋ*

* M i, 366

1 H, D parikkhitto
2 H, C bhoge
3 H sāniŋ, B tāni
4 4 H *omits*
5 M Evam
6 H, D mahā
7 M c' assu
8 H *adds* pi
9 H Tibbo kho ayaŋ
10 H *omits*
11 H kāni pi
12 S, C *add* jānāmi rukkhaŋ chinditus

maññasi, gahapati, api nu yo[1] puriso paṭhamaŋ[2] rukkhaŋ ārūḷho, sace so na khippam eva oroheyya, tassa so rukkho papatanto hatthaŋ vā bhañjeyya pādaŋ vā bhañjeyya, aññataraŋ vā aṅgapaccaṅgaŋ bhañjeyya, so tato-nidānaŋ maraṇaŋ vā nigaccheyya, maraṇamattaŋ vā dukkhan ti? Evam bhante. Evam eva kho gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati: Rukkhaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā bahudukkhā bahupāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo ti. Evam etaŋ yathābhūtaŋ sammappaññāya disvā, yā 'yaŋ upekkhā nānattā nānattasitā, taŋ abhinivajjetvā, yā 'yaŋ upekkhā ekattā ekattasitā, yattha sabbaso lokāmisūpādānā aparisesā nirujjhanti, tam ev' upekkhaŋ bhāveti[3] ti. *

Evaŋ aṭṭhikaṅkalādi-aggikkhandhūpama-pariyosānānato vipassanaŋ dassetvā idāni upacārasamādhiŋ dassento[4] *Buddhānussatiŋ bhāvento* ti ādim āha.

Tattha punappunaŋ uppajjanato sati eva *anussati*. Pavattitabbaṭṭhānamhi yeva ca pavattattā saddhāpabbajitassa kulaputtassa anurūpā satī ti pi *anussati*. Buddhaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *Buddhānussati*. Arahattādi-Buddhaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, taŋ[5] *Buddhānussatiŋ Bhāvento* ti vaḍḍhento brūhento.

Dhammaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *dhammānussati*. Svākkhātatādi-dhammaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Saṅghaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *saṅghānussati*. Supaṭipannatādi[6]-saṅghaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Sīlam ārabbha uppannā anussati *sīlānussati*. Attano akhaṇḍatādi-sīlaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Cāgaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *cāgānussati*. Attano muttacāgatādi-cāgaguṇārammaṇāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ.

Devatā ārabbha uppannā anussati *devatānussati*. Devatā

* M i, 366

[1] M *adds* so, H amuŋ so
[2] C sampannaphalaŋ
[3] H bhāvaya°
[4] B anuyutto
[5] H *omits*
[6] H *omits* tā

sakkhitthāne thapetvā attano saddhādigunārammanāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ

Ānāpāne ārabbha uppannā anussati *ānāpānasati* Ānāpānanimittārammanāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ

Maranaŋ ārabbha uppannā sati *maranasati* Ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyupacchedasankhāta-maranārammanāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ

Kucchitānaŋ kesādīnaŋ patikkūlānaŋ āyattā ākarattā kāyo ti sankhaŋ gate sarīre gatā pavattā, tādisaŋ[1] vā kāyaŋ gatā,[2] sati[3] kāyagatasatī ti vattabbe rassaŋ akatvā *kāyagatāsatī* ti vuttaŋ Kesādisu kāyakotthāsesu patikkūlanimittārammanāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ

Upasamaŋ ārabbha uppannā anussati *upasamānussati* Sabbadukkhūpasamārammanāya satiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ

Vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *pathamajjhānaŋ bhāvento*, pīti-sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *dutiyajjhānaŋ bhāvento*, sukha-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *tatiyajjhānaŋ bhāvento*, upekkhā-cittekaggatāsampayuttaŋ *catutthajjhānaŋ bhāvento* pe *nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ bhāvento pi kāme parivajjetī* ti vikkhambhanappahānaŋ dassetvā idāni samucchedena kāmānaŋ pahānaŋ dassetuŋ *sotāpattimaggaŋ bhāvento pī* ti ādim āha

Tattha maggasotassa āpajjanaŋ sotāpatti, sotāpattiyā maggo *sotāpattimaggo* *Apāyagamanīye kāme* ti yehi[4] apāyaŋ gacchanti[5] te apāyagamanīye kāme samucchedato *sotāpattimaggaŋ bhāvento* parivajjeti

Patisandhivasena sakiŋ eva imaŋ lokaŋ āgacchatī ti sakadāgāmī, tassa maggo *sakadāgāmīmaggo*, taŋ maggaŋ *bhāvento Olārike* ti parilāhappatte [6]

Patisandhivasen' eva kāmabhavaŋ nāgacchatī ti anāgāmī, tassa maggo *anāgāmimaggo*, taŋ maggaŋ[7] *bhāvento Anusahagate* ti sukhumabhāvappatte

Kilesehi ārakattā, kilesārīnaŋ hatattā, saŋsāracakkassa arānaŋ hatattā, pāpakarane rahābhāvā, paccayādīnaŋ ara-

---

[1] H sarīraŋ [2] C, S *omit from* tādisaŋ
[3] S, C *add* kāyagatāsati [4] H, D ye
[5] H gamayanti [6] B pariyutthānap° [7] H, S, D *omit*

hattā ca arahaŋ, arahato bhāvo arahattaŋ Kiŋ taŋ?[2] Arahattaphalaŋ Arahattassa maggo arahattamaggo, taŋ *arahattamaggaŋ bhāvento* *Sabbena sabban* ti sabben' ākārena sabbaŋ *Sabbathā sabban* ti sabbappakārena sabbaŋ *Asesaŋ*[1] *nissesan* ti niravasesaŋ khandhamattam pi atthapetvā Atha vā *Sabbena sabbaŋ* mūlavasena *sabbathā sabbaŋ* ākāranippadesavasena, *asesaŋ*[1] *nissesaŋ* bhāvanānippadesavasena Tathā purimena duccaritābhāvena, dutiyena pariyutthānābhāvena, tatiyena anusayābhāvena Evam eke vannayanti

Sappo vuccati ahi ti yo koci saranto gacchati *Ken' atthenā* ti kena atthena *Saŋsappanto gacchatī* ti sammā[2] saŋsaranto[3] gacchatī ti *sappo* [8] *Bhujanto* ti vankavanko[4] hutvā gacchati *Pannasiro* ti nipannasiro[5] hutvā *Sirena supatī* ti sīsaŋ bhogantare katvā supanabhāvena[6] sirasā[7] supatī ti *siriŋsapo* *Bile sayatī ti bilāsayo*, bilasayo ti pi pāli, taŋ sundaraŋ *Guhāyaŋ setī ti guhāsayo* *Dāthā tassa āvudho* ti tassa sappassa duve dāthā paharanasatthasankhāto āvudho *Visaŋ tassa ghoran* ti tassa sappassa vyāpakasankhātaŋ[8] visaŋ dārunaŋ kakkhalaŋ *Jivhā tassa duvidhā* ti tassa sappassa dve[9] jivhā *Dvīhi jivhāhi rasaŋ sāyati* ti duvidhāhi jivhāhi rasaŋ jānāti, assādaŋ vindati, sādiyati

Jīvituŋ kāmayatī ti *jīvitukāmo* Amarituŋ[10] kāmayatī ti[11] *amaritukāmo* Sukhaŋ kāmayatī ti *sukhakamo* *Dukkhapatikkūlo* ti dukkhaŋ anicchamāno *Pādenā* ti attano pādena *Sappasiran* ti sappassa sīsaŋ

Vajjeyyā ti purato vajjeyya, *vivajjeyyā* ti tassa pahānena,[12] *parivajjeyyā* ti samantato, *abhinivajjeyyā* ti catuhatthappamānena

Atha vā purimena purato,[13] dutiyatatiyena dvīhi passehi, catutthena pacchato Kāme pana appattassa pariyesanamūla-dukkhavatthubhāvena *vajjeyya*, pattassa ārakkhamūla-

---

[1] H asesa
[2] H, S, D, C yasmā
[3] S, C saŋkaranto
[4] H vanko vanko, D °vankako
[5] S pannasīlo, C pannasīso
[6] H, S, D susira°
[7] C *omits*
[8] H byāmappasan°
[9] B dvedhā
[10] H evaŋ
[11] H *omits*
[12] H, S, D paharanena
[13] H, S, D sīsato

dukkhavatthubhāvena *vivajjeyya*, aññāna[1]-parilāha[2]-dukkhavatthubhāvena *parivajjeyya*, vināsamukhe piyavippayogadukkhavatthubhāvena *abhinivajjeyyā* ti evam eke vannayanti

Rañjanavasena *rāgo* Visayesu[3] sattānaŋ anu[4] nayanato *anunayo* Anurujjhatī ti *anurodho*, kāmetī ti attho Yattha katthaci bhave[5] sattā etāya nandanti, sayaŋ vā nandatī ti *nandi*, nandi ca sā rañjanatthena rāgo cā ti *nandirāgo* Tattha ekasmiŋ ārammane sakiŋ uppannā tanhā *nandi*, punappunaŋ uppajjamānā *nandirāgo* ti vuccati

Cittassa sārāgo ti yo hetthā balavarañjanatthena sārāgo ti vutto, so na[6] sattassa,[7] cittass' eva sārāgo ti attho

Icchati etāya ārammanānī ti *icchā* Bahalakilesabhāvena mucchanti etāya pānino ti *mucchā* Gilitvā parinitthapetvā gahanavasena *ajjhosānaŋ* Iminā sattā gijjhanti, gedhaŋ āpajjantī ti *gedho* Bahalatthena vā[8] *gedho*[9] *Gedhaŋ vā pana vanasandan*[10]* ti hi[8] bahalatthen' eva[11] vuttaŋ Anantarapadaŋ upasaggena vaddhitaŋ Sabbato-bhāgena vā gedho ti *paligedho* Sajjanti etenā ti *sango* Lagganatthena vā *sango* Osīdanatthena *panko*

Ākaddhanavasena *ejā* *Ejā imaŋ purisaŋ parikaddhati tassa tass' eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā*† ti hi vuttaŋ Vañcanatthena *māyā*

Vattasmiŋ sattānaŋ jananatthena *janikā* *Tanhā janeti purisaŋ, cittam assa vidhāvatī*‡ ti hi vuttaŋ Dukkhena saŋyojayamānā janetī ti *sañjananī*

Ghatanatthena[12] *sibbanī* Ayaŋ hi vattasmiŋ satte cutipatisandhivasena sibbati ghateti[12] tunnakāro viya pilotikāya pilotikaŋ, tasmā ghatanatthena[12] *sibbanī* ti vuttā

* A i, 154, *with* mahā *for* pana
† D Sakkapañha
‡ S i, 37

[1] H ñāna
[2] D patilābha
[3] H, D visaye
[4] H, S *double*
[5] H, D gavesantā
[6] H, B, D *omit*
[7] H, B, D tassa tassa
[8] H *omits*
[9] H, D paligedho
[10] H Gedhanaŋ sandan
[11] H bahalakat°
[12] H ghatt°

Anekappakāraŋ visayajālaŋ taṇhāvipphandanābhinivesasaṅkhātaŋ vā jālam assā atthī ti *jālinī*

Ākaḍḍhanaṭṭhena sīghasotā saritā viyā ti *saritā*, allaṭṭhena vā *saritā*, vuttañ h' etaŋ

Saritāni sinehitāni ca
*Somanassāni bhavanti jantuno** ti

Allāni c' eva siniddhāni cā ti ayañ h' ettha attho

Anayavyasanāpādanaṭṭhena kummānubandhasuttakaŋ[1] viyā ti *suttaŋ* vuttañ h' etaŋ *Suttan ti kho bhikkhave nandirāgass' etaŋ adhivacanan*† ti

Rūpādisu vitthatatthena *visatā*[2] Tassa tassa paṭilābhatthāya satte[3] āyūhāpetī[4] ti *āyūhanī* Ukkhaṇṭhituŋ appadānato sahāyaṭṭhena *dutiyā* Ayañ hi sattānaŋ vaṭṭasmiŋ ukkhaṇṭhituŋ na deti, gatagataṭṭhāne piyasahāyo viya abhiramāpeti, ten' eva[5] vuttaŋ

Taṇhādutiyo puriso, dīgham addhāna saŋsaraŋ
Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaŋ, saŋsāraŋ nātivattatī ti ‡

Paṇidhānavasena *paṇidhi* *Bhavanettī* ti bhavarajju, etāya hi sattā rajjuyā gīvāya baddhā goṇā viya icchiticchitaṭṭhānaŋ nīyanti

Taŋ taŋ ārammaṇaŋ vanati, bhajati, allīyatī ti *vanaŋ* *Vanatho* ti byañjanena padaŋ vaḍḍhitaŋ Anattha-dukkhānaŋ vā samuṭṭhāpanaṭṭhena ca gahanaṭṭhena ca vanaŋ viyā ti *vanaŋ* Balavataṇhāy' etaŋ nāmaŋ Gahanataraṭṭhena pana[6] tato balavatarā *vanatho* nāma Tena vuttaŋ

Vanaŋ chindatha, mā rukkhaŋ,
Vanato jāyate bhayaŋ
Chetvā vanañ ca vanathañ ca
Nibbānā hotha bhikkhavo§ ti

* Dhp 341 † S ii, 227
‡ A ii, 10, Itv 15*th* and 105*th suttas*, Sn 740
§ Dhp 283

[1] H °mānaŋ bandha°
[2] H, D visatā
[3] S sattā
[4] S āyuŋ°
[5] H tena
[6] H, B *omit*

Santhavavasena *santhavo*, saŋsaggo ti attho So duvidho tanhāsanthavo ca mittasanthavo ca, tesu idha tanhāsanthavo adhippeto Sinehanavasena *sneho* [1]

Ālayakaranavasena apekkhatī ti *apekkhā* Vuttam pi c' etaŋ *Imāni ca te deva caturāsīti-nagarasahassāni Kusāvatīrājadhānipamukhāni, ettha deva, chandaŋ janehi, jīvite apekkhaŋ karohī** ti, ālayaŋ karohī ti ayañ h' ettha attho

Pātiekke pātiekke ārammane bandhati, ñātakatthena vā pātiekko bandhū[2] tī[2] pi *patibandhu* [3] Niccasannissitatthena pi sattānaŋ tanhāsamā[4] bandhu nāma natthi

Ārammanānaŋ asanato *āsā*, ajjhottharanato c' eva tittiŋ[5] anupagantvā[6] paribhuñjanato cā ti attho Āsiŋsanavasena *āsiŋsanā* Āsiŋsitabhāvo *āsiŋsitattaŋ*

Idāni tassā pavattitthānaŋ dassetuŋ *rūpāsā* ti ādi vuttaŋ Tattha āsiŋsanavasena āsāya atthaŋ gahetvā rūpe āsā *rūpāsā* ti[7] evaŋ nava pi padāni veditabbāni Ettha ca[8] purimāni pañca[9] pañcakāmagunavasena vuttāni, parikkhāralobhavasena chatthaŋ, taŋ visesato pabbajitānaŋ, tato parāni tīni atittiyavatthuvasena[10] gahatthānaŋ, na hi tesaŋ dhanaputta-jīvitehi piyataraŋ atthi

"Aduŋ[11] mayhaŋ, idaŋ mayhan" ti vā, "asukena me idaŋ dinnaŋ, idaŋ na[12] dinnaŋ" ti vā evaŋ satte jappāpetī ti *jappā* Parato dve padāni upasaggena vaddhitāni Tato paraŋ aññen' ākārena vibhajituŋ āraddhattā puna *jappā* ti vuttaŋ Jappanākāro *jappanā* Jappitabhāvo *jappitattaŋ*

Punappunaŋ visaye[13] luppati[14] ākaddhatī ti lolupo Loluppassa bhāvo *loluppaŋ* [15] Loluppākāro *loluppāyanā* Loluppasamangino bhāvo *loluppāyitattaŋ*

---

* D Mahā-Sudassana (ii, 190)

---

[1] H, D sineho
[2] S, C bandhatī ti, D bandho ti
[3] T, C, D °bandhā
[4] H °saha
[5] H, B, D *omit*
[6] *All MSS* anugantvā
[7] H, D *omit*
[8] H, B, D *omit*
[9] H, S, D *omit*
[10] H, B akappiya°, atippiya°(?)
[11] S, C idaŋ
[12] C, S *omit*
[13] B *omits*
[14] H lūpati, B vilupati
[15] C, S °pitattaŋ

Pucchañcikatā[1] ti yāya taṇhāya lābhaṭṭhānesu pucchaṃ cālayamānā[2] sunakhā viya kampamānā vicaranti tassā kampana[3]-taṇhāya nāmaṃ [4]Sādhu manāpamanāpe visaye kā metī ti sādhukamyo,[5] tassa bhāvo *sādhukamyatā*

Mātā mātucchā ti[6] ādike ayuttaṭṭhāne rāgo *adhammarāgo* Yuttaṭṭhāne pi balavā hutvā uppannalobho[7] *visamalobho* *Rāgo*[8] *visaman** ti ādivacanato yuttaṭṭhāne vā ayuttaṭṭhāne[9] vā[9] uppanno chandarāgo adhammaṭṭhena *adhammarāgo*, visamaṭṭhena *visamalobho* ti ca veditabbo

Ārammaṇānaṃ nikāmanavasena *nikanti* Nikāmanākāro *nikāmanā*

Vatthussa[10] patthayanavasena[11] *patthanā* pihāyanavasena *pihanā* Suṭṭhu patthanā *sampatthanā*

Pañcasu kāmaguṇesu taṇhā *kāmataṇhā* Rūpārūpabhavesu taṇhā *bhavataṇhā* Ucchedasaṅkhāte vibhave taṇhā [9] *vibhavataṇhā* Suddhe[12] rūpabhavasmiṃ yeva taṇhā *rūpataṇhā* Arūpabhave taṇhā *arūpataṇhā* Ucchedadiṭṭhisahagato vā[10] rāgo, nirodhe vā[9] taṇhā *nirodhataṇhā* Sadde taṇhā *saddataṇhā* *Gandhataṇhā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo

Oghādayo vuttatthā va Kusaladhamme āvaratī ti *āvaraṇaṃ*, chādanavasena *chadanaṃ* Satte vaṭṭasmiṃ bandhatī[13] ti *bandhanaṃ* [13] Cittaṃ upagantvā kilesetī[14] kiliṭṭhaṃ karotī ti *upakkileso* Thāmagataṭṭhena anu[15] anu setī ti *anusayo*

Uppajjamānaṃ[16] cittaṃ pariyuṭṭhātī ti *pariyuṭṭhānaṃ*, uppajjituṃ appadānena kusalācāraṃ[17] gaṇhātī ti attho *Corā magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsu, dhuttā magge pariyuṭṭhiṃsū* ti ādisu hi maggaṃ gaṇhiṃsū ti attho, evam idhā pi gahaṇaṭṭhena pariyuṭṭhānaṃ veditabbaṃ

* Vbh 368

[1] H °cakatā
[2] H, D pacā°
[3] H, D kampamānāya
[4] S, C *add* sādhukamyatā ti
[5] H °kammaṃ
[6] H cā ti
[7] B °narāgo
[8] B lobho
[9] H, B, D *omit*
[10] H, D *omit*
[11] S, C patthana°
[12] H *omits*
[13] S, C phan°
[14] S, B, C kilissati
[15] H, S, D *omit*
[16] S, C °mānā
[17] H °lavāraṃ

Palivethanatthena latā viyā ti *latā*, *Latā ubbhijja titthatī** ti āgatatthāne pi ayaŋ tanhālatā va vuttā Vividhāni vatthūni icchatī ti *vevicchaŋ*

Vattadukkhassa mūlan ti *dukkhamūlaŋ* Tass' eva dukkhassa nidānan ti *dukkhanidānaŋ* Taŋ dukkhaŋ ito pabhavatī ti *dukkhappabhavo*

Bandhanatthena pāso viyā ti pāso, mārassa pāso *mārapāso* Duruggilanatthena[1] balisaŋ viyā ti balisaŋ, mārassa balisaŋ *mārabalisaŋ* Tanhābhibhūtā mārassa[2] visayaŋ nātikkhamanti, tesaŋ upari māro vasaŋ vattetī ti iminā pariyāyena[3] mārassa visayo ti *māravisayo*

Sandanatthena tanhā va nadī *tanhānadī* Ajjhottharanatthena tanhā va jālaŋ *tanhājālaŋ* Yathā sunakhā gaddulabaddhā[4] yadicchakaŋ nīyanti, evaŋ tanhābaddhā sattā ti dalhabandhanatthena gaddulaŋ[5] viyā ti gaddulaŋ,[5] tanhā va gaddulaŋ *tanhāgaddulaŋ* Duppūranatthena tanhā va samuddo *tanhāsamuddo*

Abhijjhāyanatthena *abhijjhā* Lubbhanti tena,[6] sayaŋ vā lubbhati, lubbhanamattam eva vā tan ti *lobho* Sampayuttakānaŋ akusalānaŋ patitthatthena *mūlaŋ*

Visattikā ti visattikā iti [7] *Kenatthenā* ti kena sabhāvena *Visatā* ti patthatā rūpādisu *Visālā* ti vipulā *Visatā* ti tebhūmikabyāpakavasena *visatā*, purimavacanam eva[8] takārassa takāraŋ katvā vyañjanavisabhāgaŋ katvā vuttaŋ

Visakkatī ti parissayāni[9] sahati, ratto hi rāgavatthunā pādena tāliyamāno pi sahatī ti Osakkanaŋ vipphandanaŋ vā visakkanan ti pi vadanti kusalākusalam[10] patī[11] ti keci vannayanti *Visaŋharatī* ti tathā tathā kāmesu ānisaŋsaŋ dassentī[12] vividhehi ākārehi nekkhammābhimukhappavattito

* Dhp 340

[1] H, D duggila°
[2] H, D tassa
[3] H, D pi niyāmena
[4] S dalhab°
[5] S, C °dalaŋ
[6] H, S etena
[7] H, D, B gati
[8] H *adds* vadanti kusalā
[9] H parisayati, S, C parisassati, B parissati
[10] S, B, C, D °lānaŋ
[11] H kappatī
[12] H, S, D, C passantī

cittaŋ saŋharati sankhipati, visaŋ vā dukkhaŋ harati vahatī[1] ti attho

Visaŋvādikā ti aniccādiŋ niccādito ganhantī visaŋvādikā hoti

Dukkhanibbattakassa kammassa hetubhāvato *visamūlā* Visaŋ vā dukkhaŋ,[2] dukkhādibhūtā vedanā mūlaŋ[3] etissā ti *visamūlā* Dukkhasamudayatāya[4] visaŋ phalaŋ etissā ti *visaphalā* Yāya[5] tanhāya rūpādikassa dukkhass' eva paribhogo hoti, na amatassa,[6] sā visaparibhogā ti vuttā Sabbattha niruttivasena padasiddhi veditabbā

Tassā visayaŋ[7] dassetukāmo *visālā vā pana sā rūpe tanhā*[8] ti ādim āha Tattha *visālā vā panā* ti mahantī[9] eva tanhāyanatthena tanhā Rūpādayo pañcakāmagunikarāgavasena vuttā *Kule gane* ti ādīni ekādasapadāni lobhuppādavasena vuttāni

Kāmadhātuttiko kammavattavasena[10] vibhatto Kāmabhavattiko vipākavattavasena vibhatto Saññābhavattiko saññāvasena vibhatto Ekavokārabhavattiko khandhavasena vibhatto Atītattiko kālavasena, ditthacatukko ārammanavasena, apāyattiko okāsavasena, khandhattiko nissatta-nijjīvavasena vibhatto ti ñātabbaŋ

Tatrāyaŋ sankhepena atthadīpanā vibhāvanā[11] ca *Tattha katamā kāmadhātu? Hetthato avīcinirayaŋ pariyantaŋ karitvā, uparito Paranimmitavasavattideve antokaritvā, yaŋ etasmiŋ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā khandha-dhātu-āyatanā, rūpā*[12] *vedanā saññā sankhārā viññānaŋ, ayaŋ vuccati kāmadhātu* *

Tattha katamā rūpadhātu? Hetthato Brahmalokaŋ pariyantaŋ karitvā uparito Akanitthadeve[13] *antokaritvā yaŋ etasmiŋ*

* Dhs, § 1280, Pts i, 83, Vbh 421

1 H saŋharatī, C vahati sahatī
2 H *omits*
3 H mūlā
4 B, C °yattā
5 H, D, B *omit*
6 H *adds* ti
7 H visesaŋ
8 H tanhā rūpe
9 B, C, D °ntā
10 H, D *omit* vatta
11 S atthavi°
12 H rūpaŋ
13 H °the deve

antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa[1] *vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā, ayaŋ vuccati rūpadhātu* *

Tattha katamā arūpadhātu? Hetthato ākāsānañcāyatanūpage deve pariyantaŋ karitvā uparito nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpage deve antokaritvā yaŋ etasmiŋ antare etthāvacarā ettha pariyāpannā samāpannassa vā upapannassa[1] *vā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārissa vā cittacetasikā dhammā ayaŋ vuccati arūpadhātū** ti.

Atthakathāyam pana *kāmadhātū* ti kāmabhave[2] pañcakkhandhā labbhanti, *rūpadhātū* ti rūpabhave[2] pañcakkhandhā labbhanti, *arūpadhātū* ti arūpabhave[2] cattāro khandhā labbhantī ti vuttaŋ

Atha vā kāmarāgasankhātena[3] kāmena yuttā dhātu *kāmadhātu*, kāmasankhātā vā dhātu *kāmadhātu* Kāmaŋ pahāya rūpena yuttā dhātu *rūpadhātu*, rūpasankhātā vā dhātu *rūpadhātu* Kāmañ ca rūpañ ca pahāya arūpena yuttā dhātu *arūpadhātu*, arūpasankhātā vā dhātu *arūpadhātu*

Tā eva dhātuyo puna bhavapariyāyena vuttā Bhavantī ti hi bhavā ti vuccanti, saññāya yutto bhavo,[4] saññāvataŋ vā bhavo, saññā vā ettha bhave atthī ti *saññābhavo*, so kāmabhavo ca, asaññābhavamutto rūpabhavo ca,[5] nevasaññānāsaññābhavamutto arūpabhavo ca hoti Na saññābhavo *asaññābhavo*, so rūpabhavekadeso Olārikattābhāvato neva saññā, sukhumattena sabhāvato nāsaññā ti nevasaññānāsaññā, tāya yutto bhavo *nevasaññānāsaññābhavo* Atha vā olārikāya saññāyābhāvā sukhumāya ca bhāvato[6] n' eva saññā nāsaññā asmiŋ bhave ti nevasaññānāsaññābhavo, so arūpabhavekadeso

Ekena rūpakkhandhena vokinno bhavo, eko vā[7] vokāro assa bhavassā ti *ekavokārabhavo*, so asaññābhavo va Catūhi

* Dhs, § 1280, Pts i, 83, Vbh 421

[1] H, D, S uppan°
[2] C, D °bhavo, B °gate
[3] C, S kāmabhava°, B *omits* rāga
[4] S, B *add* saññābhavo
[5] H, S, D *omit*
[6] H °bhāve, B °bhāvā
[7] H *omits*

arūpakkhandhehi vokinno bhavo, cattāro vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *catuvokārabhavo*, so arūpabhavo eva Pañcahi khandhehi vokinno bhavo, pañca vā vokārā assa bhavassā ti *pañcavokārabhavo*, so kāmabhavo ca, rūpabhavekadeso ca hoti

Atītattiko hetthā vuttanayo va *Ditthan* ti catusamutthānikaŋ rūpārammanaŋ *Sutan* ti dvisamutthānikaŋ saddārammanaŋ *Mutan* ti phusitvā[1] gahetabbāni catusamutthānikāni gandha-rasa-photthabbārammanāni *Viññātabbaŋ* nāma manasā jānitabbaŋ dhammārammanaŋ Tesu dittha-suta-muta-viññātabbesu dhammesu, *visatā vitthatā* ti mahantā patthatā [2]

Apāyaloke ti vaddhisankhātassa ayssa abhāvena apāyo, tasmiŋ apāyaloke *Khandhaloke* ti rāsatthena[3] rūpādayo pañcakkhandhā eva loko *Dhātuloke* ti suññatatthena cakkhudhātuādayo atthārasadhātuyo eva loko *Āyatanaloke* ti āyatanādīhi kāranehi dvādasa āyatanāni eva loko Sabbe pi lujjanapalujjanatthena[4] loko Vuttappakāre[5] loke visatā vitthatā ti *visattikā*

Sato ti saratī ti sato, puggalena[6] sati vuttā Tattha saranalakkhanā *sati*, saranti tāya, sayaŋ vā sarati, saranamattam eva vā esā ti *sati* Sā pan' esā apilāpanalakkhanā, asammosanarasā,[7] ārakkhapaccupatthānā, visayābhimukhabhāvapaccupatthānā vā, thirasaññā[8]-padatthānā, kāyādisatipatthānapadatthānā vā, ārammane dalhapatitthitattā pana esikā viya, cakkhudvārādirakkhanato dovāriko viya ca datthabbā Tassā pavattitthānaŋ dassento *Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipatthānaŋ bhāvento sato*[9] ti ādinā nayena catubbidhaŋ satipatthānam āha

Tattha *kāye* ti rūpakāye, rūpakāyo hi idha angapaccangānaŋ kesādīnañ ca dhammānaŋ samūhatthena hatthikāya-rathakāyādayo viya kāyo ti adhippeto Yathā ca samūhatthena, evaŋ kucchitānaŋ āyatthena,[10] kucchitānañ[10] hi para-

---

[1] H munitvā
[2] H, D *add* ti, B pasatā
[3] H sattatthena
[4] S, B *omit* palujjana
[5] H °kāra
[6] H puggalo, na
[7] H, D, B °mosarasā
[8] H, D *omit* thira
[9] H *omits*
[10] B *omits*

majegucchānaŋ kesādīnaŋ[1] āyo ti pi kāyo, āyo ti uppattideso Tatrāyaŋ vacanattho āyanti tato ti āyo, ke āyanti ? kucchitā kesādayo, iti kucchitānaŋ[2] āyo ti pi kāyo

Kāyānupassanā ti kāyassa anupassanā 'Kāye' ti ca vatvā pi puna 'kāyānupassanā' ti dutiyaŋ kāyagahanaŋ asammissato[3] vavatthāna[4]-ghanavinibbhogādi[5]-dassanatthaŋ katan ti veditabban, tena na kāye vedanānupassanā vā cittadhammānupassanā vā, atha kho kāyānupassanā yevā ti kāyasankhāte vatthusmiŋ kāyānupassanākārass' eva dassanena asammissato vavatthānaŋ dassitaŋ hoti Tathā na kāye angapaccangavinimmutta[6]-ekadhammānupassanā, na[7] pi kesalomādivinimmutta-itthipurisānupassanā, yo pi c' ettha kesalomādiko bhūtūpādāyasamūhasankhāto kāyo, tatthā[8] pi na bhūtūpādāyavinimmutta[6]-ekadhammānupassanā, atha kho rathassambhārānupassakassa[9] viya angapaccangasamūhānupassanā, nagarāvayavānupassakassa[10] viya kesalomādisamūhānupassanā, kadalikkhandhapattavatti-vinibbhujanakassa viya, rittamutthivinivethakassa viya ca bhūtūpādāyasamūhānupassanā yevā ti samūhavasen' eva kāyasankhātassa vatthuno nānappakārato dassentena ghanavinibbhogo dassito hoti Na h' ettha yathāvuttasamūhavinimmutto kāyo vā itthi vā puriso vā añño vā koci dhammo dissati, yathāvutta-dhammasamūhamatte yeva pana tathā tathā sattā micchābhinivesaŋ karonti Ten' āhu porānā

Yaŋ passati na taŋ ditthaŋ,
Yaŋ ditthaŋ taŋ na passati
Apassaŋ bajjhate mūlho,
Bajjhamāno na muccatī ti *

"Ghanavinibbhogādidassanatthan" ti vutta-[11]ādisaddena c' ettha ayam pi attho veditabbo ayañ hi etasmiŋ[12] kāye

* ?

[1] H, S, C, D, Smv *always have* so *instead of this*
[2] Sammv *adds* kesādīnaŋ
[3] H °tā
[4] H, D °naŋ
[5] B *omits* ādi
[6] S °muttā
[7] H, D *omit*
[8] Hi B tathā
[9] H rathasarānupassanakassa
[10] H, D °sanakassa
[11] H, D °vuttaŋ
[12] B ekakammaŋ, C ekasmiŋ

kāyānupassanā yeva, na aññadhammānupassanā Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti? Yathā anudakabhūtāya[1] pi marīciya udakānupassanā hoti, na evaŋ anicca-dukkhānattāsubhabhūte[2] yeva imasmiŋ kāye nicca-sukhatta-subhabhāvānupassanā, atha kho kāyānupassanā anicca-dukkhānattāsubhākāra[3]-samūhānupassanā yevā ti vuttaŋ hoti

Atha vā yvāyaŋ Mahāsatipatthāne *Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā pe so sato va assasatī** ti ādinā nayena assāsapassāsādi cunnakajāta-atthikapariyosāno kāyo vutto, yo ca Patisambhidāyaŋ Satipatthānakathāyaŋ *Idh' ekacco pathavīkāyaŋ aniccato anupassati, āpokāyaŋ tejokāyaŋ vāyokāyaŋ kesakāyaŋ lomakāyaŋ chavikāyaŋ*[4] *maŋsakāyaŋ ruhirakāyaŋ nahārukāyaŋ atthikāyaŋ atthimiñjakāyaŋ*† ti kāyo vutto, tassa sabbassa imasmiŋ yeva kāye anupassanato *kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho datthabbo

Atha vā kāye 'ahan' ti vā 'maman' ti vā evaŋ gahetabbassa kassaci ananupassanato[5] tassa tass eva pana kesalomādikassa nānādhammasamūhassa anupassanato kāye kesādisamūhasankhāta[6]-kāyānupassanā ti evam attho datthabbo Api ca *Imasmiŋ kāye aniccato anupassati, no niccato*‡ ti ādinā anukkamena Patisambhidāyaŋ āgatanayassa sabbass' eva aniccalakkhanādino ākārasamūhasankhātassa kāyassa anupassanato pi *kāye kāyānupassanā* ti evam pi attho datthabbo Ayam pana catusatipatthānasādhārano[7] attho

Satipatthānan ti tayo satipatthānā satigocaro pi, tidhā patipannesu sāvakesu satthuno patighānunayavītivattatā pi, sati[8] pi[8] *Catunnaŋ bhikkhave satipatthānānaŋ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca desissāmi, taŋ sunātha, sādhukaŋ pe Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayo? Āhārasamudayā kāyasamudayo*§ ti ādisu hi satigocaro satipatthānan ti

* D ii, 291 † Pts ii, 232
‡ *Ibid* § S v, 184

[1] H °katāya [2] H, D °subhe
[3] B °bhādikā, C °subhā kāya
[4] B *omits*, S, Smv *add* cammakāyaŋ
[5] H, D apas° [6] C, Smv °didhammasamū°
[7] B °thānakathā na c' etaŋ [8] H, S, D, B *omit*

vuccati, tathā *Kāyo upatthānaŋ, no sati, sati upatthānañ c' eva sati cā** ti ādisu pi [1] Tass' attho Patitthāti[2] asmin ti patthānaŋ Kā[3] patitthāti ?[4] Sati Satiyā patthānaŋ satipatthānaŋ Padhānaŋ thānan[5] ti vā patthānaŋ, satiyā patthānaŋ satipatthānaŋ, hatthitthāna-assatthānādīni viya

Tayo satipatthānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā ganam anusāsitum arahatī† ti ettha tidhā patipannesu sāvakesu satthuno patighānunayavītivattatā satipatthānan ti vuttaŋ, tass' attho patthapetabbato patthānaŋ, pavattayitabbato ti attho. Kena patthapetabbo ti ? Satiyā Satiyā patthānaŋ satipatthānaŋ

Cattāro satipatthānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā sattabojjhange paripūrentī ti‡ ādisu ca pana[6] sati veva satipatthānan ti vuccati, tass' attho patthātī[7] ti patthānaŋ, upatthāti, okkanditvā pakkhanditvā[8] pavattatī ti attho, sati yeva[9] satipatthānaŋ Atha vā saranatthena sati, upatthānatthena[10] patthānaŋ, iti sati ca sā patthānañ cā ti[11] satipatthānaŋ [12]Idam idha adhippetaŋ Taŋ *satipatthānaŋ*

Bhāvento ti vaddhento Ettha ca yaŋ[13] tidhā patipannesu sāvakesu satthuno patighānunayavītivattatā satipatthānan ti vuttaŋ,[14] taŋ iminā suttena gahetabbaŋ vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā *Tayo satipatthānā yad ariyo sevati, yad ariyo sevamāno satthā ganam anusāsitum arahatī ti iti kho pan' etaŋ vuttaŋ, kiñ c' etaŋ paticca vuttaŋ ? Idha bhikkhave satthā sāvakānaŋ dhammaŋ deseti, anukampako hitesī, anukampaŋ upādāya "idaŋ vo hitāya, idaŋ vo sukhāyā" ti Tassa sāvakā na sussūsanti, na sotam odahanti, nāññā cittaŋ upatthapenti, vokkamma ca satthusāsanā vattanti Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataŋ*

* Pts i, 183, ii, 232, 233 † M iii, 221 ‡ S v, 73

[1] B viya
[2] H, D patthāti
[3] H kāyo
[4] H anupatthiti
[5] H *omits*
[6] H, D puna
[7] H, S, D, Smv patit°
[8] H, D, C pakkan°
[9] Smv *adds* patthānatthena
[10] H, S, D pat°
[11] H *adds* pi
[12] H *adds* Iti
[13] H, B, D *omit*
[14] H, D vuttā

paṭisaŋvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato ca[1] *sampajāno Idaŋ bhikkhave paṭhamaŋ satipaṭṭhānaŋ yad ariyo pe arahati*

Puna ca' paraŋ bhikkhave, satthā pe idaŋ vo sukhāyā ti Tassa ekacce sāvakā na sussūsanti pe vattanti,[2] *ekacce sāvakā sussūsanti pe na ca vokkamma satthusāsanā vattanti Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato na c' eva attamano hoti, na ca attamanataŋ paṭisaŋvedeti, na ca anattamano hoti, na ca anattamanataŋ paṭisaŋvedeti, attamanatañ ca anattamanatañ ca tad ubhayaŋ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno Idaŋ bhikkhave dutiyaŋ pe*

*Puna ca' paraŋ pe sukhāyā ti Tassa sāvakā sussūsanti pe vattanti Tatra bhikkhave Tathāgato attamano c' eva hoti, attamanatañ ca paṭisaŋvedeti, anavassuto ca viharati sato ca sampajāno Idaŋ bhikkhave tatiyaŋ** ti evaŋ paṭighānunayehi anavassutatā[3] niccaŋ[4] upaṭṭhitasatitāya tadubhayavītivattatā[5] satipaṭṭhānan ti vuttā Buddhānam eva kira niccupaṭṭhitasatitā hoti na Paccekabuddhādīnan ti

Vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipaṭṭhānādīsu ca vedanādīnaŋ puna vacane payojanaŋ[6] kāyānupassanāyaŋ vuttanayen' eva yathāyogaŋ[7] yojetvā veditabbaŋ Ayam pi sādhāranattho sukhādisu anekappabhedāsu vedanāsu visuŋ visuŋ aniccādito ekekavedanānupassanā, sarāgādike solasappabhede citte visuŋ visuŋ aniccādito ekekacittānupassanā, kāya-vedanā-cittāni ṭhapetvā sesa[8]-tebhūmikadhammesu visuŋ visuŋ aniccādito ekekadhammānupassanā, Satipaṭṭhānasuttante vuttanayena nīvaranādidhammānupassanā ti

Ettha ca kāye ti ekavacanaŋ sarīrassa ekattā, citte ti ekavacanaŋ cittassa sabhāvabhedābhāvato jātiggahanena katan ti veditabbaŋ

---

* M iii, 221

---

[1] B, C, D *omit*
[2] H, D pavat°
[3] H °sutā
[4] B paṭicca
[5] S, C °yaŋ vīti°
[6] H saŋyo°
[7] S *adds* anupassanaŋ
[8] S, C sesesu

Yathā ca vedanādayo anupassitabbā, tathā anupassanā vedanāsu vedanānupassanā, citte cittānupassanā, dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti veditabbā

Kathaŋ tāva[1] vedanā anupassitabbā? Sukhā tāva vedanā dukkhato, dukkhā vedanā sallato, adukkhamasukhā aniccato anupassitabbā yathāha

Yo sukhaŋ dukkhato 'ddakkhi,[2] *dukkham addakkhi sallato*
Adukkham asukhaŋ santaŋ addakkhi naŋ aniccato,
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu pariyānāti vedanā[3] ti *

Sabbā eva c' etā[4] dukkhato pi anupassitabbā Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Yaŋ kiñci vedayitaŋ sabbaŋ taŋ dukkhasmiŋ vadāmī*† ti

Sukhadukkhato[5] pi anupassitabbā, yathāha *Sukhā vedanā thitisukhā, viparināmadukkhā, dukkhā vedanā thitidukkhā viparināmasukhā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā ñānasukhā, aññānadukkhā*‡ ti

Api ca aniccādisattānupassanāvasenā pi anupassitabbā Citta-dhammesu hi[6] cittaŋ tāva ārammanādhipati-sahajāta-bhūmi-kamma-kiriyādi-nānattabhedānaŋ aniccādi-satta-anupassanānaŋ sarāgādisolasabhedānañ[7] ca vasena anupassitabbaŋ, dhammā salakkhana-sāmaññalakkhanānaŋ, suññata-dhammassa, aniccādisatta-anupassanānaŋ, santāsantādīnañ ca vasena anupassitabbā

Ime cattāro satipatthānā pubbabhāge nānācittesu labbhanti Aññen' eva hi cittena kāyaŋ pariganhāti, aññena vedanaŋ, aññena cittaŋ, aññena dhamme pariganhāti, lokuttaramaggakkhane pana ekacitte yeva labbhantī ti Ādito hi kāyaŋ parigganhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā sati kāyānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma Vipassanaŋ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaŋ[8] pat-

* S iv, 207 † S ii, 53 ‡ M i, 303

[1] S ca
[2] B adda
[3] C, Smv upasanto carissatī
[4] H, S, D ca tā
[5] S, C sukhā°
[6] H pi
[7] Smv *omits* solala, B solasagocara
[8] H, B, D °ga

tassa maggakkhane maggasampayuttā sati kāyānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo kāyānupassī nāma Vedanaŋ[1] pariggaṇhitvā, cittaŋ pariggaṇhitvā, dhamme pariggaṇhitvā āgatassa vipassanāsampayuttā sati dhammānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo dhammānupassī nāma Vipassanaŋ ussukkāpetvā ariyamaggaŋ[2] pattassa maggakkhane maggasampayuttā sati dhammānupassanā nāma, tāya satiyā samannāgato puggalo[3] dhammānupassī nāma Evaŋ tāva desanā puggale titthati

Kāye pana 'subhan' ti vipallāsappahānā kāyapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti kāyānupassanā nāma Vedanāya 'sukhan' ti vipallāsappahānā vedanāpariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti vedanānupassanā nāma Citte 'niccan' ti vipallāsappahānā cittapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti cittānupassanā nāma Dhammesu 'attā' ti vipallāsappahānā dhammapariggāhikā sati maggena samijjhatī ti dhammānupassanā nāma Iti ekā va maggasampayuttā sati catukiccasādhakatthena cattāri nāmāni labhati Tena vuttaŋ "lokuttaramaggakkhane pana ekacitte yeva labbhantī" ti

Puna upakāravasena ca aparihīnavasena ca gunavasena[4] ca apare tayo catukkā vuttā Tattha *asatiparivajjanāyā* ti na sati asati, sati ettha natthī ti vā asati, mutthasatiyā etaŋ adhivacanaŋ *Parivajjanāyā* ti samantato vajjanena Bhattanikkhittakākasadisa-mutthassatipuggalaparivajjanena upatthitasatipuggalasevanena thāna-nisajjādisu satisamutthāpanatthaŋ ninna-pona-pabbhāracittatāya ca sati uppajjati

Satikaraṇīyānaŋ dhammānan ti satiyā kātabbānaŋ dhammānaŋ *Katattā* ti katabhāvena, catunnaŋ maggānaŋ katattā bhāvitattā ti attho

Satipatipakkhānaŋ dhammānaŋ hatattā ti kāmacchandādīnaŋ nāsitabhāvena

Satinimittānaŋ[5] *dhammānaŋ* [10] *appamutthattā*[6] ti satiyā kāranānaŋ[7] kāyādiārammanānaŋ anatthabhāvena

---

[1] S, C vedanā
[2] H, B, D °ga
[3] H, D *omit*
[4] H, D pagu°
[5] H sanimi°
[6] H apa°, B asam°
[7] H karaṇīyānaŋ

Satiyā samannāgatattā ti satiyā dhammānaŋ āgatattā, aparihīnattā *Vasittā*[1] ti vasībhāvappattena *Pāguññatāyā* ti pagunabhāvena *Apaccorohanatāyā*[2] ti aparivattanabhāvena,[3] apaccosakkanabhāvena

Satattā[4] ti sabhāvena vijjamānattā *Santattā* ti nibbutabhāvena *Samitattā* ti kilesānaŋ vupasamitabhāvattā *Santadhammasamannāgatattā* ti sappurisadhammehi aparihīnattā Buddhānussatiādayo hetthā vuttanayā eva

Saranakavasena *sati*, idaŋ satiyā sabhāvapadaŋ Punappunaŋ saranato[5] anussaranavasena *anussati* Abhimukhaŋ gantvā viya saranato patisaranavasena *patissati*, upasaggavasena vā vaddhitamattam etaŋ Saranākāro *saranatā*, yasmā pana saranatā ti tinnaŋ saranānam[6] pi nāmaŋ, tasmā taŋ patisedhetuŋ puna satigahanaŋ kataŋ satisankhātā saranatā ti, ayañ h' ettha attho Sutapariyattassa dhāranabhāvato[7] *dhāranatā* Anupavisanasankhātena ogāhanatthena apilāpanabhāvo *apilāpanatā*, yathā hi lābukatāhādīni uplavanti,[8] na anupavisanti, na tathā ārammane sati, ārammanañ[9] h' esā anupavisati, tasmā apilāpanatā ti vuttā Cirakata-cirabhāsitānaŋ na pamussanabhāvato[10] *appamussanatā* Upatthānalakkhane indatthaŋ karotī[11] ti indriyaŋ, satisankhātaŋ indriyaŋ *satindriyaŋ* Pamādena[12] na kampati ti *satibalaŋ* Yāthāvasati,[13] nīyānasati, kusalasatī ti *sammāsati* Bujjhanakassa ango ti bojjhango, pasattho sundaro ca bojjhango sambojjhango, sati yeva sambojjhango *satisambojjhango*

Ekāyanamaggo ti ekamaggo, ayaŋ maggo na dvedhāpathabhūto ti evam attho datthabbo[14] Atha vā ekena ayitabbo ti *ekāyano*, ekenā ti ganasanganikaŋ pahāya vivekatthena pavivittena, ayitabbo ti[15] patipajjitabbo

Ayanti vā etenā ti ayano, saŋsārato nibbānaŋ gacchatī ti

---

[1] T vasitattā
[2] H °rohatāyā
[3] S, B, S anivat°
[4] H, D sattattā
[5] B *adds* anusaranato
[6] B padānam
[7] C °bhāvo
[8] H, B, D opila°
[9] B °mane
[10] H pammus°, B sammus°
[11] S, C kāretī
[12] D, S, C pamāde
[13] H yathā°
[14] H *adds* ti
[15] S, B, C *omit*

attho, ekassa ayano *ekāyano*, ekassā ti setthassa, sabbasattānaŋ settho va Bhagavā, tasmā Bhagavato ti vuttaŋ hoti Kiñcā pi hi tena aññe pi ayanti, evaŋ sante pi Bhagavato va so ayano, tena uppāditattā, yathāha *So hi brāhmana, Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā** ti ādi

Ayatī ti vā[1] ayano, gacchati pavattatī ti attho, ekasmiŋ ayano *ekāyano* Imasmiŋ yeva dhammavinaye pavattati, na aññatrā ti vuttaŋ hoti, yathāha *Imasmiŋ kho Subhadda, dhammavinaye ariyo atthangiko maggo upalabbhatī* ti † Desanābhedo yeva h' eso, attho pan' eko

Api ca ekaŋ ayatī ti *ekāyano*, pubbabhāge nānāmukhabhāvanānayena pavatto pi aparabhāge ekaŋ nibbānam eva gacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti, yathāha Brahmā Sahampati

Ekāyanaŋ jātikhayantadassī
Maggaŋ pajānāti hitānukampī
Etena maggena tariŋsu pubbe,
Tarissare c' eva[2] *taranti oghan*‡ ti

Maggo ti ken' atthena maggo [2] Nibbānaŋ gamanatthena, nibbānatthikehi magganīyatthena ca [1]

Upeto ti āsannaŋ gato *Samupeto* ti tato āsannataraŋ gato Ubhayenā pi satiyā aparihīno ti attho *Upagato* ti upagantvā thito *Samupagato* ti saŋyutto hutvā thito *Upāgato samupāgato* ti pi pāli, ubhayenā pi satisamīpaŋ[3] āgato ti attho *Upapanno*[4] ti aviyogo *Sampanno*[5] ti paripunno *Samannāgato* ti avikalo[6] vijjamāno *Upeto, samupeto* ti dvīhi padehi pavattaŋ kathitaŋ, *upāgato samupāgato* ti dvīhi pativedho, *upapanno,*[4] *sampanno,*[5] *samannāgato* ti tīhi padehi patilābho kathito ti evam eke vannayanti

Loke v' esā[7] *visattikā* ti yā esā anekappakārena vuttā visattikā, sā[1] khandhaloke eva, na aññatra khandhehi pavat-

* Pts ii, 194, Nid 356 (*without* brāhmana)
† D Mahāparinibbāna (ii, 151) ‡ S v, 168, 186

[1] H, D *omit*
[2] H, B, D tarissanti yevā pi
[3] H satisamitiŋ samīpaŋ
[4] H uppanno
[5] H samuppanno
[6] H avekallo
[7] C, D vā sā

tatī tı attho *Loke*[1] *visattıkan* tı khandhaloke eva[2] pavattaŋ etaŋ visattıkāsankhātaŋ tanhaŋ *taratı* kāme parıvajjento, *uttaratı* kilese pajahanto, *pataratı* nesaŋ patıtthāhetuŋ chındanto, *samatıkkamatı* saŋsāraŋ atıkkamanto, *vītıvattatı* patısandhıŋ abhabbuppattıkaŋ karonto

Atha vā *taratı uttaratı* kāyānupassanena, *pataratı* vedanānupassanena, *samatıkkamatı* cıttānupassanena, sabbehı *vītıvattatı* dhammānupassanena Atha vā *taratı* sīlena, *uttaratı* samādhınā, *pataratı* vipassanāya, *samatıkkamatı* maggena, *vītıvattatı* phalenā tı evam ādınā yojetabbaŋ

Catutthagāthāya ayaŋ sankhepattho yo etaŋ[3] sālıkkhettādı-*khettaŋ* vā, gharavatthādı-*vatthuŋ* vā, kahāpanasankhātaŋ *hıraññaŋ* vā, go-assādıbhedaŋ *gavāssaŋ* vā, antojātādıdāse vā, bhatakādı-kammakare vā, ıtthısaññıtā *thıyo*[4] vā, ñātıbandhavādı-*bandhū* vā, aññe vā manāpıyarūpādıke[5] *puthū*[6] *kāme*[7] *anugıjjhatı*

[11] *Sālıkkhettan* tı yattha sālıyo virūhantı *Vīhıkhettādīsu* pı es' eva nayo Vīhī tı avasesavīhayo Modayatī tı *muggo*

Gharavatthū tı gharapatıtthāpanatthaŋ katākatabhūmıbhāgo *Kotthakavatthādīsu* pı es' eva nayo Kotthako tı dvārakotthakādı *Pure* tı gharassa purato *Pacchā* tı gharassa pacchā Ettha āramentı cıttaŋ tosentī tı *ārāmo*, pupphena pı phalena pı chāyāya pı dassanena[8] pı[6] ramentī tı attho

Pasukādayo tı elakādayo

Antojātako[9] tı antogharadāsıyā kucchısmıŋ jāto *Dhanakkītako*[10] tı dhanena kınıtvā parıvattetvā gahıto *Sāmaŋ vā* tı sayaŋ vā, *dāsavıyan* tı dāsassa bhāvo dāsavyaŋ, taŋ dāsavıyaŋ, *upetī* tı upagacchatı *Akāmato vā* tı attano arucıyā vā karamarānīto

1 H *adds* v' etaŋ, C, D *add* vā taŋ
2 H, D evaŋ
3 S, C ekaŋ
4 *All MSS* ıtthıyo
5 H, D °pādı, B °dıkesu
6 B *omits*
7 B kāmesu
8 B nayane
9 H, B, S °jāto
10 H, B, S °kīto

Te cattāro puna pi[1] dassetuŋ *Āmāya dāsā pi bhavanti h' eke* ti āha *Āmāya dāsā* ti antojātadāsā [2] *Yattha*[3] *dāso āmajāto, thito thullāni*[4] *gajjatī** ti etthā pi ete va[5] vuttā [6] *Dhanena kītā* ti dhanadāsā *Sāmañ ca eke* ti sayaŋ dāsā *Bhayā panunnā* ti akāmadāsā *Bhayā panunnā* ti bhayena panunnā[7] khipitā

Bhatakā bhatiyā jīvanakā Kasikammādikammaŋ karontī ti *kammakarā* *Upajīvino* ti sammantanādinā upagantvā nissayaŋ katvā jīvantī ti upajīvino

Itthī ti thīyati[8] etissaŋ[9] gabbho ti itthi *Pariggaho* ti sassāmitā [10] Mātāpitibandhavā[11] *ñātibandhū* [12] Sagotto *gottabandhu* [12] Ekācariyakule vā ekajātimantaŋ vā uggahitamatto[13] *mantabandhu* [12] Dhanusippādiŋ saddhiŋ uggahitako *sippabandhu* *Mittabandhavā pi bandhū* ti katthaci potthake pātho dissati

[12] *Gijjhatī* ti kilesakāmena pattheti *Anugijjhatī* ti anu anu gijjhati, punappunaŋ pattheti *Paligijjhatī* ti samantato pattheti *Palibajjhatī* ti visesena[14] pattheti Olārikattena[15] nimittagāhavasena *gijjhati, anugijjhati*, anubyañjanagāhavasena *paligijjhati, palibajjhatī* ti evam eke vannayanti

---

Pañcamagāthāya ayaŋ sankhepattho *Taŋ* puggalaŋ abalākhyā[16] kilesā *balīyanti* sahanti, maddanti, saddhābalādivirahena vā *abalaŋ* taŋ puggalaŋ [17][abalā kilesā *balīyanti*,][17] abalattā[18] balīyantī ti attho Atha naŋ[19] kāmagiddhaŋ[20] kāme

---

* Jāt i, 224

---

[1] S, C pi puna
[2] H °dāso
[3] H parattha
[4] H phul°
[5] H, D *omit*
[6] H, D pavuttā
[7] C *adds* bhayena
[8] S thī°
[9] H, D etissā
[10] *All MSS* °mikā
[11] H *adds* pi
[12] T °dhavā
[13] B *omits*
[14] H sese na
[15] H, D ulā°
[16] H, S, B abalattā, S, A abalasankhātā
[17 17] H, S, B *omit*
[18] D abalakilesā
[19] S, D taŋ
[20] H °gijjhaŋ

rakkhantaŋ[1] pariyesantañ[2] ca sīhādayo ca pākataparissayā, kāyaduccaritādayo ca apākatasannissayā *maddanti*, tato apākataparissayehi abhibhūtaŋ taŋ puggalaŋ jātiādi-*dukkhaŋ bhinnanāvaŋ udakaŋ viya anveti*

Abalā ti natthi etesaŋ balan ti abalā, balavirahitā *Dubbalā* ti mandapayogā, balena kattabbakiccavirahitā *Appabalā* ti appaŋ parittaŋ etesaŋ balan ti *appabalā*, yuñjituŋ asamatthā *Appathāmā*[3] ti appo paritto thāmo etesaŋ vāyāmo ussāho ti appathāmā, thāmahīnā [4][*Hīnā nihīnā parihīnā*][4] payogahīnena *Omakā* thāmahīnena *Lāmakā* paccayahīnena *Jatukkā*[5] ajjhāsayahīnena *Parittā* sattihīnena [6]

Sahantī ti[7] maddanti, ghattanaŋ uppādenti *Parisahantī* ti sabbato maddanti *Abhibhavantī* ti aparāparaŋ uppattivasena *Ajjhottharantī* ti punappunaŋ uppattivasena *Pariyādiyantī* ti susosetvā thānena *Maddantī* ti kusaluppattinivāranena

Saddhābalan ti saddahanti etāya, sayaŋ vā saddahati, saddahanamattam eva vā esā ti saddhā Sā saddahanalakkhanā, okappanalakkhanā vā, sampasādanarasā udakappasādakamani viya, pakkhandanarasā vā oghuttarane nāvā viya, akālusiyapaccupatthānā adhimuttipaccupatthānā vā, saddheyyavatthupadatthānā,[8] sotāpattiyangapadatthānā vā, hattha-vitta-bījāni[9] viya datthabbā * Assaddhiyena[10] na kampatī ti saddhābalaŋ

Viriyabalan ti vīrassa bhāvo viriyaŋ, vīrānaŋ vā kammaŋ, vidhinā vā nayena upāyena īrayitabbaŋ pavattetabban ti viriyaŋ Tad' etaŋ upatthambhanalakkhanañ ca paggahalakkhanañ ca, sahajātānaŋ upatthambhanarasaŋ, asaŋsīdanapaccupatthānaŋ, *Saŋviggo yoniso padahatī*† ti vacanato saŋvegapadatthānaŋ, viriyārambhavatthupadatthānaŋ vā Sammā āraddhaŋ sabbasampattīnaŋ mūlan ti datthabbaŋ Kosajjena[11] na kampatī ti viriyabalaŋ

---

* *Refers to* vitta *in* S i, 42, bīja S i, 172 † A ii, 115

---

1 H, B kāmarattaŋ
2 C kāmapari°
3 T °makā
4 4 H, D *omit*
5 H, D chattakā
6 S, C sati°
7 H *omits*
8 H, S, D *omit* vatthu
9 H sambhāvitabījāni
10 S, D °dhiye
11 S, B, C, D kosajje

Satiyā lakkhanādīni vuttān' eva Mutthasaccena[1] na kampatī ti *satibalaŋ*

Sahajātāni sammā ādhīyati patitthapetī ti *samādhi*, so pāmokkhalakkhano avikkhepalakkhano vā avisāralakkhano vā, sahajātānaŋ ārammane sampindanaraso nahāniyacunnānaŋ udakaŋ viya, upasamapaccupatthāno, ñānapaccupatthāno vā *samāhito yathābhūtaŋ pajānāti passatī** ti hi[2] vuttaŋ, visesato sukhapadatthāno Nivāte dīpaccīnaŋ thiti viya cetaso thitī ti datthabbo Uddhaccena na kampatī ti *samādhibalaŋ*

Pajānātī ti *paññā* Kiŋ pajānāti? "Idaŋ dukkhan" ti ādinā nayena ariyasaccāni Sā yathāsabhāvapativedhalakkhanā, akkhalitapativedhalakkhanā vā kusalissāsakkhittausupativedho viya, visayobhāsanarasā padīpo viya, asammohapaccupatthānā araññapathasudesako[3] viya Avijjāya na kampatī ti *paññābalaŋ*

Hiribalaŋ ottappabalan ti ahirikena na kampatī ti *hiribalaŋ*, anottappena na kampatīti *ottappabalaŋ* Ayaŋ ubhayapadavasena atthavannanā hoti Kāyaduccaritādīhi hirīyatī ti hiri, lajjāy' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, tehi eva ottappatī ti ottappaŋ, pāpato[4] ubbegass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Tesaŋ nānākaranadīpanatthaŋ "Samutthānaŋ adhipati, lajjādilakkhanena[5] cā"† ti imaŋ mātikaŋ thapetvā ayaŋ vitthārakathā vuttā Ajjhattasamutthānā hiri nāma, bahiddhāsamutthānaŋ ottappaŋ nāma Attādhipati hiri nāma, lokādhipati ottappaŋ nāma Lajjāsabhāvasanthitā hiri nāma, bhayasabhāvasanthitaŋ ottappaŋ nāma Sappatissavalakkhanā[6] hiri nāma, vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkhanaŋ ottappaŋ nāma

Tattha ajjhattasamutthānaŋ hiriŋ catūhi kāranehi samutthāpeti jātiŋ paccavekkhitvā, vayaŋ paccavekkhitvā, sūrabhāvaŋ paccavekkhitvā, bāhusaccaŋ paccavekkhitvā Kathaŋ? "Pāpakaranaŋ nām' etaŋ na jātisampannānaŋ kammaŋ, hīnajaccānaŋ kevattādīnaŋ idaŋ kammaŋ, tādisassa

* A iii, 343, v, 3, *etc* † *Cf* Asl 124

[1] S, B, C, D °sacce
[2] H *omits*
[3] S, C, D araññagata°
[4] H pāpaka
[5] H °nāni
[6] H *omits* va

jātisampannassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ tāva jātiŋ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samutthāpeti

Tathā "pāpakaranaŋ nām' etaŋ daharehi kattabbakammaŋ,[1] tādisassa vaye thitassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ vayaŋ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samutthāpeti

Tathā "pāpakammaŋ nām' etaŋ dubbalajātikānaŋ kammaŋ, tādisassa sūrabhāvasampannassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ sūrabhāvaŋ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samutthāpeti

Tathā "pāpakammaŋ nām' etaŋ andhabālānaŋ kammaŋ, na panditānaŋ, tādisassa panditassa bahussutassa idaŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ na yuttan" ti evaŋ bāhusaccaŋ paccavekkhitvā pānātipātādipāpaŋ akaronto hiriŋ samutthāpeti

Evaŋ ajjhattasamutthānaŋ hiriŋ catūhi kāranehi[2] samutthāpeti Samutthāpetvā ca pana[3] attano citte hiriŋ pavesetvā pāpakammaŋ na karoti Evaŋ ajjhattasamutthānā hiri nāma hoti

Kathaŋ bahiddhāsamutthānaŋ ottappaŋ nāma? "Sace tvaŋ pāpakammaŋ karissasi, catusu parisāsu garahappatto bhavissasi

Garahissanti taŋ viññū asuciŋ[4] nāgariko yathā
Vajjito[5] sīlavantehi kathaŋ bhikkhu karissasī[6]"* ti

evaŋ[7] paccavekkhanto bahiddhāsamutthānena ottappena pāpakammaŋ na karoti Evaŋ bahiddhāsamutthānaŋ ottappaŋ nāma hoti

Kathaŋ attādhipati hiri nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto attānaŋ adhipatiŋ jetthakaŋ katvā "tādisassa saddhāpabbajitassa bahussutassa dhutangadharassa na yuttaŋ pāpa-

---

* Asl 125

---

[1] H °baŋ kam°
[2] H, D *omit*
[3] H puna
[4] H asucī
[5] H vivaj°
[6] H karissatī
[7] H, D, B *omit*

kammaŋ kātun " ti pāpaŋ na karoti Evaŋ attādhipati hiri nāma hoti, ten' āha Bhagavā *So attānaŋ yeva adhipatiŋ katvā akusalaŋ pajahati kusalaŋ bhāveti, sāvajjaŋ pajahati, anavajjaŋ bhāveti, suddham attānaŋ pariharatī** ti

Kathaŋ lokādhipati ottappaŋ nāma? Idh' ekacco kulaputto lokaŋ adhipatiŋ jetthakaŋ katvā pāpaŋ kammaŋ na karoti, yathāha *Mahā kho panāyaŋ lokasannivāso, mahantasmiŋ kho pana lokasannivāse santi samanabrāhmanā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduno, te dūrato pi passanti, āsanne*[1] *pi na dissanti, cetasā pi cittaŋ pajānanti Te pi maŋ evaŋ jānissanti "Passatha bho imaŋ kulaputtaŋ saddhāya*[2] *agārasmā anagāriyaŋ pabbajito samāno vokinno viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī" ti Santi devatā iddhimantiniyo*[3] *dibbacakkhukā paracittaviduniyo, tā dūrato pi passanti, āsanne*[1] *pi na dissanti, cetasā pi citaŋ pajānanti Tā pi maŋ jānissanti "Passatha bho imaŋ kulaputtaŋ saddhāya*[2] *agārasmā anagāriyaŋ pabbajito samāno vokinno viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehī" ti So lokaŋ yeva adhipatiŋ katvā akusalaŋ pajahati, kusalaŋ bhāveti, sāvajjaŋ pajahati, anavajjaŋ bhāveti suddham attānaŋ pariharatī** ti Evaŋ lokādhipati ottappaŋ nāma hotī ti

"Lajjāsabhāvasanthitā hiri, bhayasabhāvasanthitaŋ ottappan" ti ettha pana lajjā ti lajjanākāro, tena sabhāvena santhitā hiri Bhayan ti apāyabhayaŋ, tena sabhāvena santhitaŋ ottappaŋ Tad ubhayam pi pāpaparivajjane pākataŋ hoti, ekacco hi yathā nāma eko[4] kulaputto uccārapassāvādīni karonto lajjitabbayuttakaŋ ekaŋ disvā lajjanākārappatto bhaveyya, vihīlito,[5] evam eva ajjhattaŋ lajjidhammaŋ okkamitvā pāpakammaŋ na karoti, ekacco apāyabhayabhīto hutvā pāpakammaŋ na karoti Tatr' idaŋ opammaŋ Yathā hi dvīsu ayogulesu eko sītalo bhaveyya gūthamakkhito, eko unho āditto, tattha pandito sītalaŋ gūthamakkhitattā jigucchanto na ganhāti, itaraŋ dāhabhayena Tattha sīta-

* A i, 148

[1] H āsannā
[2] H, D, B saddhā
[3] S, B °mantiyo
[4] H ekako
[5] H vidalito, S, C vinilito, S *adds* lajjito

lassa gūthamakkhanajigucchāya aganhanaŋ viya ajjhattaŋ lajjīdhammaŋ okkamitvā pāpassa akaranaŋ, unhassa dāhabhayena aganhanaŋ viya apāyabhayena pāpassa akaranaŋ veditabbaŋ

"Sappatissavalakkhanā[1] hiri, vajjabhīrukabhayadassāvīlakkhanaŋ ottappan" ti idam pi dvayaŋ pāpaparivajjane eva pākataŋ hoti ekacco hi jātimahattapaccavekkhanā, satthumahattapaccavekkhanā, dāyajjamahattapaccavekkhanā, sabrahmacārīmahattapaccavekkhanā ti catūhi kāranehi sappatissavalakkhanaŋ[1] hiriŋ samutthāpetvā pāpaŋ na karoti, ekacco attānuvādabhayaŋ parānuvādabhayaŋ dandabhayan duggatibhayan ti catūh' ākārehi vajjabhīruka-bhayadassāvīlakkhanaŋ ottappaŋ samutthāpetvā pāpaŋ na karoti Tattha jātimahattapaccavekkhanādīni c' eva attānuvādabhayādīni ca vitthāretvā kathetabbāni

Evaŋ vuttaŋ sattavidhaŋ balaŋ yassa puggalassa natthi, te kilesā naŋ puggalaŋ sahanti pe pariyādiyanti maddantī ti

Dve parissayā ti pākatāpākatavasena dve eva upaddavā, na ekaŋ, na tīni Te vibhāgato dassetuŋ *Katame pākataparissayā* ti ādim āha

Tattha *kokā* ti kekā, ayam eva vā pātho [13] *Corā* ti coriyakammehi yuttā *Mānavā* ti sāhasikakammehi yuttā *Katakammā* ti sandhicchedādi-katacorakammā[2] *Akatakammā* ti taŋ kammaŋ kātuŋ nikkhantā Ettha *assū* ti bhaveyyun ti attho

Cakkhurogo ti cakkhusmiŋ uppannarogo, rujatī ti rogo Cakkhurogo ti ādayo vatthuvasena veditabbā, nibbattitapasādānañ[3] hi[4] rogo nāma natthi *Kannarogo* ti bahikanne[5] rogo

Mukharogo ti mukhe uppannarogo *Dantarogo* ti dantasūlaŋ

Kāso ti khayarogo *Sāso* ti svāso, uggārarogo

Pināso ti bahināsikāya rogo

Daho ti sarīre uppajjanako unho

---

[1] H *omits* va
[2] H, D, B °corikakammā
[3] C nibbattita°
[4] H hīno
[5] H °kanna

Mucchā ti satıvıssajjanako [1]

Pakkhandikā ti lohitapakkhandikā, atisāro *Sūlā* ti āmasūlā, kucchirogo *Visūcikā* ti mahanto virecanako

Kilāso ti sabalo [2]

Soso ti sukkhanako sosabyādhi

Apamāro ti amanussagāho veriyakkhābādho

Daddū ti daddupilakā *Kandū* ti khuddakapilakā *Kacchū* ti mahākacchu *Rakhasā* ti nakhehi vilikhitatthāne[3] rogo *Nakhasā*[4] ti pi pāli *Vitacchikā* ti hatthapādatalesu hīraŋ hīraŋ katvā phālento uppajjanakarogo

Lohitapittan ti sonitapittaŋ, rattapittaṅ ti vuttaŋ hoti

Madhumeho ti sarīrabbhantare ukkattharogo Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ *Api ca madhumeho ukkattho** ti

Aŋsā ti arisarogo

Pilakā ti lohitapilakā

Bhgaŋ dālayatī ti *bhagandalā*, vaccamaggaŋ phāletī ti attho

Pittasamutthānā ti pittena samutthānaŋ[5] uppatti etesan ti pittasamutthānā Te kira dvattiŋsa honti *Semhasamutthānādīsu* pi es' eva nayo *Sannipātikā* ti vātapittasemhānaŋ sannipātena ekībhāvena uppannā Ābādhanatthena *ābadhā*

Utuparināmajā ti parināmena accunhātisītena uppajjanakarogā

Visamaparihārajā ti anitthatthānanisajjādinā[6] visamaparihārena jātā

Opakkamikā ti vadhabandhanādinā upakkamena jātā

Kammavipākajā ti balavakammavipākasambhūtā

Sītaŋ unhaŋ *pe* *samphassā* ti [7][ime pākatā eva] [7] *Iti vā* ti evaŋ[8] vā *Ime vuccanti* ti nigamento āha

Katame paticchannaparissayā? ti apākatā āchādita[9]-

---

* Vin iv, 6, 8, *etc*, Omasavādasikkhāpada, *with* ābādho *before* ukkattho

---

[1] H °kā
[2] S, C savalo, D kasabalo
[3] H °thāna
[4] H, D, B rakkhasā
[5] H, D °thānā
[6] S, C atitthāna°
[7 7] H *omits*
[8] H eva
[9] S, C acchā°

upaddavā katame ti pucchati Tattha *kāyaduccaritan* ti pānātipāta-adinnādāna-micchācāracetanā veditabbā *Vacīduccaritan* ti musāvāda-pusunāvācā-pharusāvācā-samphappalāpacetanā veditabbā *Manoduccaritan* ti abhijjhā-vyāpāda-micchādiṭṭhiyo veditabbā Kāye pavattaŋ, kāyato vā pavattaŋ dutthucaritaŋ, kilesapūtikattā vā dutthaŋ[1] caritan ti *kāyaduccaritaŋ* Vacī-manoduccaritesu pi es' eva nayo

Kāmīyantī ti kāmā, pañca kāmagunā, kāmesu chando kāmacchando Kāmayatī ti vā kāmo, kāmo eva chando kāmacchando, na kattukamyatāchando,[2] kāmatanhā va evaŋ-nāmikā Kusaladhamme nīvaratī ti nīvaranaŋ, kāmacchando eva nīvaranaŋ *kāmacchandanīvaranaŋ* Evaŋ sesesu pi

Vyāpajjati tena cittaŋ, pūtibhāvaŋ upagacchati, vyāpādayati vā vinayācārasampattiŋ,[3] nāseti hitasukhādīni vā ti vyāpādo [4][Kusaladhamme nīvaratī ti nīvaranaŋ, vyāpādo eva nīvaranaŋ *vyāpādanīvaranaŋ*][4]

Thīnatā thīnaŋ, middhatā middhaŋ, anussahanatā, sampattivighāto cā ti attho Thīnañ ca middhañ ca *thīnamiddhaŋ* Tattha thīnaŋ anussahanalakkhanaŋ,[5] viriyavinodanarasaŋ,[6] saŋsīdanapaccupatthānaŋ Middhaŋ akammaññatālakkhanaŋ, ohananarasaŋ,[7] līnatāpaccupatthānaŋ, pacalāyakaniddāpaccupatthānaŋ[8] vā Ubhayam pi arati-tandi-vijambhikādisu[9] ayonisomanasikārapadatthānan ti

Uddhatassa[10] bhāvo *uddhaccaŋ*, taŋ avupasamalakkhanaŋ, vātābhighāta-cala[11]-jalaŋ viya anavatthānarasaŋ, vātābhighāta-calapatākā[12] viya bhantattapaccupatthānaŋ, pāsānābhighātasamuddhata-bhasmaŋ viya cetaso avupasamo, ayonisomanasikārapadatthānaŋ, cittavikkhepo ti datthabbaŋ Kucchitaŋ kataŋ kukataŋ, tassa bhāvo *kukkuccaŋ*, taŋ pacchānutāpanalakkhanaŋ, katākatānusocanarasaŋ, vippatisārapaccupatthānaŋ, katākatapadatthānaŋ, dāsavyaŋ viya dat-

---

1 H, D, B dutthu
2 H *adds* ti
3 H, D, B °cārarūpaŋ
4 4 S, B, C *omit*
5 C, D anussāha°
6 H, D viriyapaññāvi°
7 S, B, C osādana°
8 S °lāyita°, B, C °lāyika°
9 S, C, D °bhitā°
10 H, B, D uddhata
11 H, B calaŋ
12 *All MSS* patākaŋ

thabbaŋ [1][Uddhaccañ ca kukkuccañ ca][1] *uddhaccakukkuccaŋ*

Vigatā cikicchā ti *vicikicchā*, sabhāvaŋ vā vicinanto etāya kicchati kilamatī ti *vicikicchā* Sā saŋsayalakkhanā, saŋsappanarasā, anicchayapaccupatthānā, anekaŋsagāhapaccupatthānā vā vicikicchā, ayonisomanasikārapadatthānā patipatti-antarāyakarā ti datthabbā

Rañjanalakkhano *rāgo* Dussanalakkhano *doso* Muhyanalakkhano *moho*

Kujjhanalakkhano *kodho*, candikkalakkhano vā, āghātakaranaraso, dūsanapaccupatthāno Upanandhanalakkhano upanāho, vera-appatinissajjanaraso, kodhānuppabandhabhāvapaccupatthāno Vuttañ c' etaŋ *Pubbakālaŋ*[2] *kodho, aparakālaŋ*[2] *upanāho** ti ādi

Paragunamakkhanalakkano *makkho*, tesaŋ vināsanaraso, tadavacchādanapaccupatthāno Yugaggāhalakkhano *palāso* paragunehi attano gunānaŋ samīkaranaraso[3], paresaŋ gunappamānena utthānapaccupatthāno

Parasampattikhīyanalakkhanā *issā*, tassā akkhamanalakkhanā vā, tattha anabhiratirasā, tato vimukhabhāvapaccupatthānā Attano sampattinigūhanalakkhanaŋ *maccheraŋ*, attano sampattiyā parehi sādhāranabhāva[4]-akkhamanarasaŋ, sankocanapaccupatthānaŋ

Katapāpapaticchādanalakkhanā *māyā*, tassa nigūhanarasā, tadāvaranapaccupatthānā Attano avijjamānagunappakāsanalakkhanaŋ *sātheyyaŋ*, tesaŋ samudāharanarasaŋ, sarīrākārehi pi tesaŋ vibhūtakaranapaccupatthānaŋ

Cittassa uddhumātabhāvalakkhano *thambho*, appatissavavuttiraso,[5] amaddavapaccupatthāno Karanuttariyalakkhano *sārambho*, vipaccanikatāraso, agāravapaccupatthāno

Unnatilakkhano *māno*, ahankāraraso, uddhumātabhāvapaccupatthāno Abbhunnatilakkhano *atimāno*, atiriya ahankāraraso, accuddhumātabhāvapaccupatthāno

Mattabhāvalakkhano *mado*, madavahanaraso,[6] ummāda-

* Vbh 357

[1] [1] H *omits* [2] B °kāle [3] C, D sama°
[4] B °bhāvaŋ [5] H *omits* va [6] H madagahana°

paccupatthāno Pañcasu kāmagunesu cittassa vossaggalakkhano *pamādo*, vossaggānuppadānaraso, sativippavāsapaccupatthāno ti Evaŋ imesaŋ dhammānaŋ lakkhanādīni veditabbāni Ayam ettha sankhepo

Vitthārato pana *Tattha katamo kodho** ti ādinā Vibhange vuttanayen' eva veditabbo Visesato c' ettha āmisagiddho attanā alabhanto aññassa lābhino kujjhati, tassa sakiŋ uppanno *kodho* yeva, tatuttariŋ uppanno *upanāho* So eva kuddho upanayhanto ca[1] santam pi aññassa lābhino gunaŋ makkheti, 'aham pi tādiso' ti ca yugaggāhaŋ ganhāti, ayam assa *makkho* ca *palāso* ca, So evaŋ[2] makkhī palāsī parassa[3] lābhasakkārādisu "Kiŋ imassa iminā" ti issati padussati, ayam assa *issā* Sace pan' assa kāci sampatti hoti, tassa tena sādhāranabhāvaŋ na sahati, idam assa *maccheraŋ* Lābhahetu kho pana attano sante pi dose paticchādeti, ayam assa *māyā* Asante pi gune pakāseti,[4] idam assa *sātheyyaŋ* So evaŋ patipanno sace pana yathādhippāyaŋ lābhaŋ labhati, tena thaddho hoti, amuducitto, "na idaŋ evaŋ kātabban" ti ovadituŋ asakkhuneyyo, ayam assa *thambho* Sace pana naŋ[5] koci kiñci vadati "na idaŋ evaŋ kātabban" ti, tena sāraddhacitto[6] hoti, bhākutikamukho,[7] "Ko me tvan" ti pasayhabhānī,[8] ayam assa *sārambho* Tato thambhena aham eva seyyo ti attānaŋ maññanto mānī hoti, sārambhena "Ke ime" ti pare atimaññanto atimānī, ayam assa *māno* ca, *atimāno* ca So tehi mānātimānehi jātimadādianekarūpaŋ madaŋ janeti, matto samāno kāmagunādibhedesu[9] vatthusu pamajjati, ayam assa *mado pamādo* cā ti veditabbo

Sabbe kilesā ti sabbe pi akusalā dhammā Upatāpanatthena vibādhanatthena ca *kilesā* [10] Kilesapūtikattā[11] *duccaritā* Kilesadarathakaranatthena[12] *darathā* Antodāhādikaranat-

* Vbh 357

[1] H, D va
[2] H eva
[3] B tassa
[4] H °senti
[5] H, S, D *omit*
[6] B bālhacitto
[7] B kākamukho
[8] H pasayhati
[9] B °digocaresu
[10] H *omits*
[11] C kilesadūsik°
[12] H, D kilesā°

thena *parilāhā* Santāpanatthena[1] *santāpā* Akosallasambhūtatthena abhisankharanatthena[2] ca sabbe *akusalābhisankhārā*

Ken' atthenā ti kena atthena? Abhibhavanādi-tividhaŋ atthaŋ dassetuŋ *Parisahantī* ti *parissayā* ti ādim āha *Parisahantī* ti dukkhaŋ uppādenti, abhibhavanti *Parihānāya saŋvattantī* ti kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ pariccajanāya pavattanti *Tatrāsayā* ti tasmiŋ sarīre akusalā dhammā āsayanti, vasanti, uppajjantī ti attho

Te parissayā ti kāyaduccaritādayo upaddavā *Kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ antarāyāyā* ti upari vaṭṭabbānaŋ sammāpaṭipadādi-kosallasambhūtānaŋ dhammānaŋ antaradhānāya adassanatthāya saŋvattanti *Sammāpaṭipadāyā* ti sundarāya pasatthāya paṭipadāya, na micchāpaṭipadāya *Anulomapaṭipadāyā* ti aviruddhapaṭipadāya, na paṭilomapaṭipadāya *Apaccanīkapaṭipadāyā* ti na paccanīkapaṭipadāya, appaṭivānīpaṭipadāya[3] [14] *Anvatthapaṭipadāyā* ti atthaŋ anugatāya paṭipadāya, uparūpari vaḍḍhitāya paṭipadāya Yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbāya paṭipadāyā ti vuttaŋ hoti *Attatthapaṭipadāyā* ti pi pāli, taŋ na sundaraŋ *Dhammānudhammapaṭipadāyā* ti dhammo nāma navalokuttaradhammo, anudhammo nāma vipassanādi, tassa dhammassa anurūpā paṭipadā anudhammapaṭipadā, tassā dhammānudhammapaṭipadāya

Sīlesu paripūrakāritāyā ti pātimokkhasīlesu pāripūriŋ[4] katvā ṭhitattā[5] *Indriyesu guttadvāratāyā* ti *Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā** ti ādinā nayena vuttesu manacchaṭṭhesu indriyesu sugopitadvāratāya[6] *Bhojane mattaññutāyā* ti paṭiggahanādisu pamānayuttatāya, alaŋsātakādiŋ muñcitvā mitabhojanatāya *Jāgariyānuyogassā* ti *Divasaŋ cankamena nisajjāya āvaranīyehi dhammehī*† ti evam ādinā nayena pañcajāgaranadhamme anuyogassa

* M i, 221, A ii, 39, *etc*, Nid 366 † A ii, 40, Vbh 249, Nid 377

1 S, C sadā tāpa° 2 H °sañcara°
3 H apaccatthika°, B apatāni°
4 H, D °pūraŋ 5 H, S, D ṭhitāya
6 H, D, B sango°, B °dvārabhāvassa, C °rabhāvāya

Satisampajaññassā ti sabbakammatthānabhāvanānuyuttānaŋ sabbayogīnaŋ sabbadā upakārakassa satisampajaññassa *Satipatthānānan* ti ārammanesu okkanditvā pakkhanditvā[1] upatthānato patthānaŋ, sati yeva patthānaŋ satipatthānaŋ Kāya-vedanā-citta-dhammesu pan' assa asubha-dukkhāniccānattākārāpahānavasena[2] subha-sukha-niccattasaññāpahānakiccasādhanavasena ca[3] pavattito catudhā bhedo hoti, tesaŋ catunnaŋ satipatthānānaŋ

Catunnaŋ sammappadhānānan ti padahanti etenā ti padhānaŋ, sobhanaŋ padhānaŋ,[4] sammā vā[5] padahanti etenā ti sammappadhānaŋ Sobhanaŋ vā taŋ kilesavirūpattavirahato,[6] padhānañ[7] ca[7] hitasukhanipphādakattena setthabhāvāvahanato[8] padhānabhāvakaranato cā ti sammappadhānaŋ, viriyass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Uppannānuppannānaŋ[9] anuppannuppannānañ ca[10] akusalakusalānaŋ pahānānuppatti-uppādatthitikiccasādhanavasena pavattito pan' assa catudhā bhedo hoti, tesaŋ catunnaŋ sammappadhānānaŋ

Catunnaŋ iddhipādānan ti ettha chanda-viriya-citta-vīmaŋsāsu ekeko ijjhatī ti iddhi, samijjhati, nipphajjatī ti attho Ijjhanti vā etāya sattā, iddhā vuddhā ukkaŋsagatā hontī ti iddhi Pathamen' atthena iddhi yeva pādo ti iddhipādo, iddhikotthāso ti attho Dutiyen' atthena iddhiyā pādo ti iddhipādo, pādo ti patitthā, adhigamūpāyo ti attho, tena hi sammā uparūparivisesasankhātaŋ iddhiŋ uppādenti, pāpunanti, tasmā pādo ti vuccati Tesaŋ catunnaŋ iddhipādānaŋ

Sattannaŋ bojjhangānan ti bodhiyā, bodhissa vā angā ti *bojjhangā* Idaŋ vuttaŋ hoti yā[11] esā dhammasāmaggi, yāya lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppajjamānāya līnuddhacca-patitthānāyūhana - kāmasukhattakilamathānuyoga - uccheda - sassatābhinivesādīnaŋ anekesaŋ upaddavānaŋ patipakkhabhūtāya sati-dhammavicaya - viriya - pīti - passaddhi - samādhi - upekkhāsankhātāya dhammasāmaggiyā ariyasāvako bujjhatī ti katvā

---

[1] H, D *omit*
[2] S, D °kārappa°
[3] H, D, B *omit*
[4] H, D B *add* sammappadhānaŋ
[5] H, D *add* taŋ
[6] H °viharato
[7] H padhāna
[8] B °bhāvasādhanato
[9] H °panna
[10] H, D *add* catunnaŋ
[11] H sā

bodhī ti vuccati, bujjhati[1] kilesasantānaniddāya utthahati, cattāri vā ariyasaccāni pativijjhati, nibbānam eva vā sacchikaroti,[2] tassā dhammasāmaggisankhātāya bodhiyā angā ti pi *bojjhangā*, jhānanga-maggangādīni viya Yo p' esa yathāvuttappakārāya etāya dhammasāmaggiyā bujjhatī ti katvā ariyasāvako bodhī ti vuccati, tassa bodhissa angā ti pi *bojjhangā*, senangādayo viya Ten' āhu atthakathācariyā Bujjhanakassa puggalassa angā ti vā bojjhangā ti Tesaŋ sattannaŋ bojjhangānaŋ

Ariyassa atthangikassa maggassā ti ariyo ti taŋ-taŋ-maggavajjhakilesehi ārakattā, ariyabhāvakarattā,[3] ariyaphalapatilābhakarattā ca ariyo Attha angāni assā ti atthangiko, svāyaŋ caturanginī[4] viya senā, pañcangikaŋ viya ca turiyaŋ angamattam eva hoti, angavinimmutto natthi Nibbānaŋ maggati, kilese vā[5] mārento gacchatī ti maggo Tassa *ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa bhāvanānuyogassa*

Imesaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānan ti vuttappakārānaŋ lokiya[6]-lokuttarakusaladhammānaŋ *Antarāyāyā* ti lokuttaradhammānaŋ antarāyāya antaradhānāya, lokiyalokuttarakusaladhammānaŋ pariccāgāya Tesu lokuttaradhammānaŋ uppajjituŋ appadānatthena parissayā nāma, te hi uppajjitvā nirujjhamānā upaddavaŋ n' āvahanti [7]

Tatth' ete[8] ti tasmiŋ attabhāve ete *Pāpakā* ti lāmakā *Attabhāvasannissayā* ti attabhāvaŋ upanissāya ārammanaŋ katvā uppajjantī ti attabhāvasannissayā, parissayā ti keci [9] [*Dake* ti udake][10] *Vuttañ h' etan* ti kathitañ hi etaŋ

Sāntevāsiko ti antevāsikasankhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti sāntevāsiko Samudācaraṇasankhātena kilesena saha vasatī ti *sācariyako*

Cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā ti cakkhuviññānena rūpaŋ passitvā Upari *sotena saddaŋ sutvā* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo *Uppajjantī* ti samudācaranti *Sarasankappā* ti nānārammane saŋsaranavasena uppannā parikappā *Saññojanīyā* ti āramma-

[1] D, S, C °tī ti
[2] *All MSS* °tī ti
[3] H, D, B °karanattā
[4] H °gikā
[5] H ca
[6] H, S, D, C *omit*
[7] H, D *omit* n' ā
[8] H Tattha te
[9] C, S *omit*
[10] H *omits*

nabhāvaŋ upagantvā[1] saññojanasaŋvaddhanena[2] saŋyojanānaŋ hitā *Ty' assā*[3] ti te pāpakā assa puggalassa *Anto vasantī* ti abbhantare citte nivasanti *Anvāssavantī*[4] ti kilesa[5]-santānaŋ anugantvā bhusaŋ savanti,[6] anubandhanti [*Te nan* ti][7] taŋ puggalaŋ ete akusalā dhammā *Samudācarantī* ti sammā ācaranti, pavattantī ti attho

[15] Kilissanatthena *malā* Sattuatthena *amittā* Veriatthena *sapattā* Hananatthena *vadhakā* Paccāmittatthena *paccatthikā* Aha vā *malā* suriyassa upakkilesā valāhakā viya, *amittā* suriyassa dhūmaŋ viya, *sapattā* suriyassa himaŋ[8] viya, *vadhakā* suriyassa rajaŋ viya, *paccatthikā* suriyassa *rāhu* viya, *malā* suvannassa malaŋ viya cittappabhānāsakā,[9] *amittā* kālalohamalaŋ viya citte siniddhabhāvanāsakā, *sapattā* yuganaddhaŋ yujjhantā sapattā viya citte patitthita-dhammadhaŋsakā, *vadhakā* manussaghātakā viya dhammaghātakā, *paccatthikā* raññā[10] upahatassa vināso viya mokkhamaggassa patisedhakā ti evam eke vannayanti

Anatthajanano ti na atthaŋ anatthaŋ, taŋ anatthaŋ uppādetī ti anatthajanano Ko[11] so ?[11] Lobho[12] *Lobho cittappakopano* ti cittassa kopano[13] calano,[14] kusalaŋ nivāretvā cittaŋ rundhatī ti attho *Bhayam antarato jātan* ti[15] abbhantare attano citte yeva jātaŋ anatthajananādibhayahetu *Taŋ jano nāvabujjhatī* ti taŋ bhayaŋ bālamahājano avagantvā otaritvā na jānāti

Atthan ti luddho[16] puggalo lokiya-lokuttaraŋ atthaŋ na jānāti *Dhamman* ti tassa hetuŋ *Andhantaman* ti bahalandhakāraŋ *Yan* ti yasmā, yaŋ naraŋ vā *Sahate* ti abhibhavati

[16] *Ajjhattan* ti sakasantāne *Uppajjamānā uppajjantī* ti pubbantato uddhaŋ pajjamānā[17] *ahitāya* uppajjanti[18] *duk-*

---

1 H, D upagatā
2 B °sambandhena
3 C, B, D tyassanto
4 H anvāssa vasanti
5 H, B, D *omit*
6 H vasanti
7 H, D tena
8 H, B mahī
9 H cittassa pa°
10 H rañño
11 H kodho, B doso
12 H *omits*
13 B, S pako°
14 S, C dhaŋsano
15 S, C *add* anekavidhaŋ bhayaŋ
16 H kuddho
17 H uppaj°
18 H °tī ti

khāya, tadubhayena *aphāsuvihārāya* *Ahitāyā* ti cetasikadukkhatthāya [1] *Dukkhāyā* ti kāyikadukkhatthāya [1] *Aphāsuvihārāyā* ti tadubhayena na[2] sukhavihāratthāya Atha vā *uppajjamānā uppajjantī* ti bhavangacalanato patthāya yāva votthapanā tāva uppajjamānā nāma, votthapanaŋ pana patvā anivattanabhāvena[3] uppajjanti nāmā ti evam eke vannayanti

Tacasāraŋ va saŋ phalan ti attano phalena nāsitaŋ tacasārasankhātaŋ velu viya

Aratī ti kusalesu dhammesu ukkanthitatā [4] *Ratī* ti pañcakāmagune abhirati *Lomahaŋso* ti kantakasadiso hutvā uddhaggalomo *Ito nidānā* ti ayaŋ attabhāvo nidānaŋ paccayo etesan ti ito nidānā *Itojā*[5] ti ito attabhāvato jātā [6] *Ito samutthāya manovitakkā* ti yathā dīghasuttakena pāde baddhaŋ[7] kākaŋ kumārakā tassa suttassa pariyante[8] anguliŋ[9] vethetvā ossajanti, so dūraŋ gantvā pi puna tesaŋ pādamūle yeva patati,[10] evam eva ito attabhāvato samutthāya pāpavitakkā cittaŋ ossajanti

Sāntevāsiko ti ānītaŋ[11] pathamasuttaŋ kilesena sahavāsaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Tayo' me bhikkhave antarāmalā* ti ānītaŋ[11] dutiyaŋ kusaladhammamalinakaranavasena atthānatthassa ajānanavasena ca, *Tayo kho mahārāja, purisassa dhammā ajjhattaŋ uppajjamānā* ti ādikaŋ[12] tatiyaŋ attano nissayaghātanavasena, *Rāgo ca doso ca ito nidānā* ti ādikaŋ[13] catutthaŋ kilesānaŋ patitthādassanavasena vuttan ti ñātabbaŋ

[17] *Tato tato*[14] *parissayato* ti tasmā tasmā[14] upaddavā *Taŋ puggalan* ti vuttappakāraŋ kilesasamangīpuggalaŋ *Dukkham anvetī* ti anu eti, mātu pacchato khīrapako[15] viya *Anugacchatī* ti samīpaŋ gacchati, coraghātako viya vajjhappat-

---

1 H °ttāya
2 H a
3 S °bhāve
4 S, C °thikā
5 H itojātā
6 B *adds* itojā
7 H, D, S baddha
8 B °yantaŋ
9 H, B °liyā
10 H, D °tīti
11 B ādikaŋ
12 H, S, D, C *omit*
13 H, S ānītaŋ
14 H *omits*
15 B khīrūpago, S, C khīrapivako

tassa *Anvāyikaŋ hotī* ti sampattaŋ hoti, dhammaganthikāya[1] samīpaŋ[2] viya dukkhasamīpaŋ[3] gacchati

Jātidukkhan ti jātisaddassa tāva aneke atthā paveditā, yathāha [4]

Bhavo kulaŋ nikāyo ca, sīlaŋ paññatti lakkhaṇaŋ
Pasūti sandhi c' evā ti, jāti-atthā paveditā

Tathā hi 'ssa *Ekam pi jātiŋ, dve pi jātiyo** ti ādisu bhavo attho *Akkhitto anupakkuttho jātivādenā*† ti ettha kulaŋ *Atthi Visākhe nighanthā nāma samaṇajātī*‡ ti ettha nikāyo *Yato 'haŋ, bhagini, ariyāya jātiyā jāto, nābhijānāmī*§ ti ettha ariyasīlaŋ *Tiriyā nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā uggantvā nabhaŋ āhacca thitā ahosī*|| ti ettha paññatti *Jāti dvīhi khandhehi saṅgahitā*¶ ti ettha sankhatalakkhaṇaŋ *Sampatijāto, Ānanda, bodhisatto*** ti ettha pasūti *Bhavappaccayā jātī*†† ti ca[5] *Jāti pi dukkhā*‡‡ ti ca ettha pariyāyato patisandhikkhaṇo Nippariyāyato pana tattha tattha nibbattamānānaŋ sattānaŋ ye ye khandhā pātubhavanti, tesaŋ paṭhamapātubhāvo

Kasmā pan' esā jāti dukkhā ti ce ? Anekesaŋ dukkhānaŋ vatthubhāvato Anekāni hi dukkhāni, seyyathīdaŋ ? Dukkhadukkhaŋ, vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ, sankhāradukkhaŋ, paṭicchannadukkhaŋ, apaṭicchannadukkhaŋ, pariyāyadukkhaŋ nippariyāyadukkhan ti

Ettha kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato ca nāmato ca dukkhattā dukkhadukkhan ti vuccati

Sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme dukkhuppattihetuto vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ

Upekkhā vedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasankhārā udayabbayaparipīḷitattā sankhāradukkhaŋ

Kaṇṇasūlaŋ, dantasūlaŋ, rāgajapariḷāho, dosa-mohajapari-

* D i, 81, *etc* † A iii, 152
‡ A i, 206 § M ii, 103
|| A iii, 240 ¶ Dhk 15
** M iii, 163 †† Vbh 138, *etc*
‡‡ Vbh 99, *etc*

[1] H °kā
[2] S, B, C paricchedo
[3] H dukkhaŋ sa°
[4] H, B, D yathā
[5] H, S *omit*

lāho tı kāyıka-cetasıko ābādho pucchıtvā jānıtabbato upakkamassa ca apākatabhāvato patıcchannadukkhaŋ

Dvattıŋsakammakaranādısamutthāno ābādho apucchıtvā jānıtabbato, upakkamassa ca pākatabhāvato apatıcchannadukkhaŋ

Thapetvā dukkhadukkhaŋ sesaŋ[1] dukkhaŋ[2] Saccavıbhange āgataŋ jātıādı-sabbam pı tassa tassa dukkhassa vatthubhāvato parıyāyadukkhaŋ

Dukkhadukkham pana nıpparıyāyadukkhan tı vuccatı

Tatrāyaŋ jātı yan taŋ Bālapandıtasuttādısu* Bhagavatā pı upamāvasena pakāsıtaŋ āpāyıkaŋ dukkhaŋ, yañ ca sugatıyam pı manussaloke gabbhokkantımūlakādıbhedaŋ dukkhaŋ uppajjatı, tassa vatthubhāvato dukkhā

Tatr' ıdaŋ gabbhokkantımūlakādıbhedaŋ dukkhaŋ Ayañ hı satto mātukucchımhı nıbbattamāno na uppala-padumapundarīkādısu nıbbattatı, atha kho hetthā āmāsayassa uparı pakkāsayassa udarapatala-pıtthıkantakānaŋ vemajjhe paramasambādhe tıbbandhakāre nānākunapagandha-parıbhāvıtaparamaduggandhapavanavıcarıte adhımattajegucche kucchıppadese pūtımaccha-pūtıkummāsa-candanıkādısu kımı vıya nıbbattatı So tattha nıbbatto dasamāse mātukucchısambhavena usmanā putapākaŋ vıya paccamāno, pıtthapındī[3] vıya sedıyamāno sammıñjana-pasāranādıvırahıto adhımattaŋ dukkham anubhotī tı ıdaŋ tāva *gabbhokkantımūlakaŋ*[4] *dukkhaŋ*

Yam pana so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nısīdanautthāna-parıvattanādısu surādhuttahatthagato elako vıya, ahıgunthıkahatthagato sappapotako vıya ca ākaddhana-parıkaddhana-odhunana-nıddhunanādınā upakkamena adhımattaŋ dukkham anubhavatı, yañ ca mātu sītūdakapānakāle sītanarakūpapanno vıya, unhayāgubhattādı-ajjhoharanakāle angāravutthı-samparıkınno vıya, lonambılādı-ajjhoharanakāle khārāpatıcchakādı[5]-kammakaranappatto vıya tıbbaŋ dukkham anubhotı, ıdaŋ gabbhaparıharanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ

* M ııı, 163, S ıı, 23

[1] H sesa
[2] C *omıts*
[3] H pıtthıpındaŋ
[4] T gabbhe ok°
[5] H, S, D °patac°

Yam pan' assa mūlhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi pi adassanārahe dukkhuppattitthāne chedana-phālanādīhi dukkhaŋ uppajjati, idaŋ gabbhavipattimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ

Yaŋ vijāyamānāya mātuyā kammajehi vātehi parivattetvā narakappapātaŋ viya atibhayānakaŋ yonimaggaŋ patipādiyamānassa, paramasambādhena ca yonimukhena tālacchiggalena viya nikkaddhiyamānassa,[1] narakasattassa viya ca sanghātapabbatehi vicunniyamānassa dukkhaŋ uppajjati, idaŋ vijāyanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ

Yam pana jātassa tarunavanasadisa-sukumārasarīrassa hatthagahana-nahāpana-dhovana-colaparimajjanādikāle sūcimukha-khuradhārāhi vijjhana-phālanasadisaŋ dukkham uppajjati, idaŋ mātukucchito bahinikkhamanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ

Yam pana[2] tato paraŋ pavattiyaŋ attanā va attānaŋ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaŋ hoti, idaŋ attūpakkamamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ

Yam pana parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa dukkhaŋ uppajjati, idaŋ parūpakkamamūlakaŋ dukkhan ti Iti imassa sabbassā pi dukkhassa ayaŋ jāti vatthum eva hoti *Idaŋ jātidukkhaŋ anveti*

Jarādukkhan ti Duvidhā jarā sankhatalakkhanañ ca, khandiccādisammato santatiyaŋ ekabhavapariyāpanna-khandhapurānabhāvo ca, sā idha adhippetā Sā pan' esā dukkhā sankhāradukkhabhāvato[3] c' eva dukkhavatthuto ca Yañ h' idaŋ angapaccangasithilabhāva - indriyavikāra - virūpatā - yobbanavināsa - viriyāvasādana[4] - satimativippavāsa - paraparibhavādi - anekappaccayaŋ kāyika - cetasikaŋ,[5] dukkham uppajjati, jarā tassa vatthu Ten' etaŋ vuccati

---

[1] H, S, B *add* mahānāgassa
[2] H *omits*
[3] S, B, C, D saŋsāra°
[4] B, D *omit*, C viriya *only*
[5] H °ka

Angānaŋ sithilībhāvā, indriyānaŋ vikārato,
Yobbanassa vināsena, balassa upaghātato,
Vippavāsā satādīnaŋ, puttadārehi p' attano
Appasādaniyato c' eva, bhīyo bālattapattiyā
Pappoti dukkhaŋ yaŋ macco kāyikaŋ mānasaŋ tathā,
Sabbam etaŋ jarāhetu yasmā, tasmā jarā dukhā ti
Idaŋ jarādukkhaŋ anvetī ti sambandho

Vyādhī ti vividhaŋ dukkhaŋ ādadhāti[1] āvahatī ti vyādhi, vyādhayati tāpayati[2] kampayatī ti vā vyādhi

Maranadukkhan ti etthā pi duvidhaŋ maranaŋ sankhatalakkhanañ ca, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Jarāmaranaŋ dvīhi khandhehi sangahitan** ti, ekabhavapariyāpanna-jīvitindriyappabandhavicchedo ca, yaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Niccaŋ maranato bhayan†* ti, taŋ idha adhippetaŋ Jātipaccayāmaranaŋ, upakkama[3]-maranaŋ, sarasamaranaŋ, āyukkhkhayamaranaŋ, puññakkhayamaranan ti pi tass' eva nāmaŋ

Puna khanikamaranaŋ, sammutimaranaŋ, samucchedamaranan ti ayam pi bhedo veditabbo Pavatte rūpārūpadhammānaŋ bhedo khanikamaranaŋ nāma "Tisso mato, Phusso mato" ti idaŋ paramatthato sattassa abhāvā, "Sassaŋ mataŋ, rukkho mato" ti idam pi jīvitindriyassa abhāvā sammutimaranaŋ nāma Khīnāsavassa appatisandhikā kālakiriyā samucchedamaranaŋ nāma

Bāhiraŋ[4] sammutimaranaŋ thapetvā itaraŋ sammutimaranañ ca[5] idha yathāvuttappabandha-vicchedabhāvena sangahītaŋ Dukkhassa pana vatthubhāvato dukkhaŋ Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Pāpassa pāpakammādi-nimittam anupassato
Bhaddassāpasahantassa viyogaŋ piyavatthukaŋ,
Mīyamānassa yaŋ dukkhaŋ mānasaŋ avisesato

* Dhk 15 † Sn 109

1 C, D *omit*, B vidahati
2 H adukkhaŋ bādhayati, B, D āyassati
3 S, C parūpak°
4 H, D Bāhira
5 H, S, D va

Sabbesaŋ vā pi yaŋ sandhi-bhandhanacchedanādikaŋ
Vitujjamānamammānaŋ hoti dukkhaŋ sarīrajaŋ
Asayham appatikāraŋ, dukkhass' etass' idaŋ[1] yato
Maranaŋ vatthu, ten' etaŋ dukkham icc' eva bhāsitan ti

Soka-parideva-dukkha-domanassupāyāsadukkhan ti ettha sokādisu soko nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phutthassa anto-nijjhānalakkhano[2] cittasantāpo Dukkhattho[3] pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā c' eva dukkhassa ca vatthubhāvato Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Sattānaŋ hadayaŋ soko visasallaŋ va tujjati,
Aggitatto va nārāco bhusaŋ va dahate puna [4]
Samāvahati ca vyādhi-jarā-maranabhedanaŋ[5]
Dukkhañ ca vividhaŋ yasmā, tasmā dukkho ti vuccatī ti

Paridevo nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phutthassa vacīpalāpo Dukkhattho[3] pan' assa sankhāradukkhabhāvato,[6] dukkhavatthuto[7] ca Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Yaŋ sokasallavihato paridevamāno
Kanthottha-tālu-galasosajam appasayhaŋ
Bhīyo 'dhimattam adhigacchati yena dukkhaŋ
Dukkho ti tena Bhagavā paridevam āhā ti

Dukkhaŋ nāma kāyapīlanalakkhanaŋ kāyikaŋ dukkhaŋ Dukkhattho[3] pan' assa dukkhadukkhattā, kāyikadukkhāvahanato c' eva mānasadukkhāvahanato ca Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Pīleti kāyikam idaŋ dukkhaŋ,[8] dukkhañ ca mānasaŋ bhīyo
Janayati yasmā, tasmā dukkhan ti visesato vuttan ti

---

[1] H dukkhassa tas°
[2] S °naŋ lakkhanato
[3] H dukkhaŋ kho
[4] C su naŋ
[5] H °narodanaŋ
[6] S, B, C, D saŋsāra°
[7] C, D *omit*
[8] S, B *omit*

Domanassaŋ nāma cittapīlanalakkhanaŋ mānasaŋ dukkhaŋ Dukkhattho[1] pan' assa dukkhadukkhato c' eva kāyikadukkhāvahanato ca, cetodukkhasamappitā hi kese pakiriya uraŋ patipiŋsanti, āvattanti, vivattanti, chinnapapātaŋ papatanti, satthaŋ āharanti, visaŋ khādanti, rajjuyā ubbandhanti, aggiŋ pavisanti, iti nānappakāraŋ dukkhaŋ anubhavanti Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Pīleti yato cittaŋ, kāyassa ca pīlanaŋ[2] samāvahati,
Dukkhan ti domanassaŋ vidomanassā[3] tato āhū[4] ti

Upāyāso nāma ñātivyasanādīhi phutthassa adhimattacetodukkhappabhāvito doso[5] yeva, sankhārakkhandhapariyāpanno eko dhammo ti eke Dukkhattho[1] pan' assa sankhāradukkhabhāvato, cittaparidahanato, kāyavisādanato[6] ca Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Cittassa paridahanā kāyassa visādanā[7] ca adhimattaŋ
Yaŋ dukkham upāyāso janeti, dukkho tato vutto ti

Ettha ca mandagginā antobhājane pāko viya soko, tikkhagginā paccamānassa bhājanato bahi nikkhamanaŋ viya paridevo, bahi-nikkhantāvasesassa nikkhamitum pi appahontassa antobhājane yeva yāva parikkhayā[8] pāko viya upāyāso datthabbo

Nerayikaŋ dukkhan ti niraye pañcavidhabandhanādikaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti, taŋ Devadūtasuttena* dīpetabbaŋ Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Jāyetha no ce narakesu satto,
Tatth' aggidāhādikam appasayhaŋ,
Labhetha dukkhan nu kuhiŋ patitthaŋ ?
Icc' āha dukkhā ti munīdha jātin ti

* A i, 138

[1] H dukkhaŋ kho
[2] H papi°
[3] H, S, D *omit*
[4] H ahū
[5] H, S āyāso
[6] B, D °vihananato
[7] B vihananā
[8] H *adds* va

Tiracchānayonikaŋ dukkhan ti tiracchānesu kasāpatoda-tālana-vijjhanādikaŋ anekavidhaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti Taŋ Bālapanditasuttato* gahetabbaŋ Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Dukkhaŋ tiracchesu kasāpatoda-
Dandābhighātādibhavaŋ anekaŋ
Yan, taŋ kathaŋ tattha bhaveyya jātiŋ
Vinā ? Tahiŋ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti

Pettivisayikaŋ dukkhan ti petesu pana khuppipāsā-vātātapādinibbattaŋ dukkhañ ca[1] lokantare tibbandhakāre asayhasītādi-dukkhañ ca anveti Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Petesu dukkham pana khuppipāsā-[2]
Vātātapādippabhavaŋ vicittaŋ
Yasmā ajātassa na tattha atthi,
Tasmā pi dukkhaŋ muni jātim āha
Tibbandhakāre ca asayhasīte
Lokantare yaŋ asuresu dukkhaŋ,
Na taŋ bhave tattha na c' assa jāti
Yato, ayaŋ jāti tato pi dukkhā ti

Mānusakaŋ dukkhan ti manussesu vadhabandhanādikaŋ dukkhaŋ

Gabbhe okkantimūlakaŋ dukkhan ti "Ayañ hi satto mātukucchimhi nibbattamāno na uppala-paduma-pundarīkādisu nibbattatī" ti ādinā nayena yaŋ jātidukkhaŋ vuttaŋ, idaŋ tāva gabbhokkantimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti

Gabbhe[3] *thitimūlakaŋ dukkhan* ti "yaŋ so mātu sahasā upakkhalana-gamana-nisīdana-utthāna-parivattanādīsū"[4] ti ādinā nayena yaŋ tibbaŋ dukkhaŋ vuttaŋ, idaŋ gabbhe thitimūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti

Gabbhā vutthānamūlakaŋ dukkhan ti "Yam pan' assa mūlhagabbhāya mātuyā mittāmacca-suhajjādīhi adassanārahe dukkhuppattitthāne" ti ādinā nayena yaŋ dukkhaŋ vuttaŋ,

* M iii, 163, S ii, 23

[1] H, S, B *omit* [2] H °saŋ
[3] H Gabbhat
[4] H *omits* utthāna-parivattana, B, D °nisīdanā

idaŋ mātukucchito bahi nikkhamanamūlakaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti Ten' etaŋ vuccati

Yañ cā pi gūthanarake viya mātugabbhe
Satto vasaŋ ciram ato bahi nikkhamañ ca
Pappoti dukkham atighoram, idam pi natthi
Jātiŋ vinā, iti pi jāti ayañ hi dukkhā

Kiŋ bhāsitena bahunā ? Nanu yaŋ kuhiñci
Atthīdha kiñcid api dukkham idaŋ kadāci
N' ev' atthi jātivirahe yad, ato Mahesī
Dukkhā ti sabbapathamaŋ imam āha jātin ti

Jātassupanibandhakadukkhan[1] ti jātassa upanibandhanaŋ nahāpana-lepana-khādana-pivanādi-jagganadukkhaŋ anveti

Jātassa parādheyyakadukkhan[2] ti parassa aññassa āyattataŋ anissariyadukkhaŋ anveti, *Sabbaŋ paravasaŋ dukkhan** ti hi vuttaŋ

Attūpakkamadukkhan ti yaŋ attanā va attānaŋ vadhentassa, acelakavatādivasena ātāpana-paritāpanānuyogam anuyuttassa, kodhavasena abhuñjantassa, ubbandhantassa ca dukkhaŋ hoti, idaŋ attūpakkamadukkhaŋ anveti

Parūpakkamadukkhan ti yaŋ parato vadhabandhanādīni anubhavantassa uppajjati, idaŋ parūpakkamadukkhaŋ anveti

Dukkhadukkhan ti kāyika-cetasikā dukkhā vedanā sabhāvato nāmato ca dukkhattā[3] dukkhadukkhan ti vuccati,[4] idaŋ dukkhadukkhaŋ anveti

Sankhāradukkhan ti upekkhāvedanā c' eva avasesā ca tebhūmakasankhārā udayabbaya-paripīḷitattā[5] sankhāradukkhaŋ, idaŋ[6] sankhāradukkhaŋ[6] anveti

Vipariṇāmadukkhan ti sukhā vedanā vipariṇāme dukkhassa hetuto vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ, idañ ca[7] vipariṇāmadukkhaŋ anveti

---

* Udāna, 19*th sutta*

---

[1] H °nibbandhana°, S °bandhika
[2] H, B, D °yyataŋ°
[3] H, D, B *omit*
[4] H, S, D vuttā
[5] C, D °pati°
[6] H, D, C *omit*
[7] H, D, B *omit*

Mātumaranan ti mātuyā maranaŋ *Pitumaranan* ti pituno maranaŋ *Bhātumaranan* ti jetthakanitthabhātūnaŋ[1] maranaŋ *Bhaginimaranan* ti jetthakanitthabhaginimaranaŋ *Puttamaranan* ti puttānaŋ maranaŋ [18] *Dhītumaranan* ti dhītūnaŋ maranaŋ

Ñātivyasanadukkhan ti ñātīnaŋ vyasanaŋ ñātivyasanaŋ,[2] cora-rogabhayādīhi ñātikkhayo ñātivināso ti attho Tena ñātivyasanena phutthassa ajjhotthatassa abhibhūtassa uppannadukkhaŋ ñātivyasanadukkhaŋ, taŋ ñātivyasanadukkhaŋ anveti Sesesu pi es' eva nayo

Ayam pana viseso Bhogānaŋ vyasanaŋ *bhogavyasanaŋ*, rājacorādivasena bhogakkhayo bhogavināso ti attho Vuttanayena taŋ bhogavyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti

Rogavyasanan ti rogo eva vyasanaŋ rogavyasanaŋ Rogo hi ārogyaŋ vyasati[3] vināsetī ti vyasanaŋ Vuttanayena taŋ rogavyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti

Sīlavyasanadukkhan ti sīlassa vyasanaŋ sīlavyasanaŋ, dussīlyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ Vuttanayena taŋ sīlavyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti

Sammādithiŋ vināsayamānā uppannā ditthi yeva vyasanaŋ *ditthivyasanaŋ* Vuttanayena taŋ ditthivyasanaŋ dukkhaŋ anveti

Ettha ca purimāni dve anipphannāni, pacchimāni tīni nipphannāni tilakkhanāhatāni Purimāni ca tīni n' eva kusalāni, nākusalāni, sīla-ditthivyasanadvayaŋ akusalaŋ

Yathā ti opamme *Bhinnaŋ nāvan* ti sithilabandhanaŋ nāvaŋ, jajjarībhūtaŋ vā padarugghātitaŋ vā *Ivodakan*[4] ti udakadāyiŋ[5] udakappavesaniŋ[6] *Tato tato udakaŋ anvetī* ti tato tato bhinnaṭṭhānato udakaŋ pavisati *Purato pī*[7] ti nāvāya purimabhāgato pi *Pacchato pī* ti tassā pacchimabhāgato pi *Hetthato pī* ti adhobhāgato pi *Passato pī* ti ubhayapassato pi Yaŋ antarantarā[8] na vuttaŋ taŋ pāthānusārena[9] veditabbaŋ

[1] H, S, D, C °bhātu [2] H, S, D *omit* [3] H *omits*
[4] S dīpesiŋ, C dīpesan, D kāmesiŋ, B dangapepin
[5] H °yī
[6] H °pavesaŋ va, D °pavesentiŋ [7] H, D *add* nāvāya
[8] H °raŋ [9] H tadanusārena

Tasmā kāyagatāsatı-ādıbhāvanāya *jantu sadā sato* hutvā vıkkhambhana - samucchedavasena rūpādısu vatthukāmesu sabbappakāram pı kılesakāmaŋ parıvajjento *kāmānı parıvajjaye* Evan *te* kāme *pahāya* tappahānakaramaggen' eva catubbıdham pı *oghaŋ* tareyya, tarıtuŋ sakkuneyya Tato yathā purıso garukaŋ *nāvaŋ* ussıñcıtvā[1] lahukāya nāvāya appakasıren' eva *pāragū* bhaveyya, pāraŋ gaccheyya, evam eva attabhāvanāvaŋ kılesūdakagarukaŋ sıñcıtvā lahukena attabhāvena pāragū bhaveyya, sabbadhammapāraŋ nıbbānaŋ gato bhaveyya, arahattappattıyā gaccheyya anupādısesāya nıbbānadhātuyā parınıbbānenā tı arahattanıkūtena desanaŋ nıtthāpesı

Tasmā tı yasmā jātıādıkaŋ dukkhaŋ etaŋ puggalaŋ anvetı, tasmā *Taŋ-kāranā, taŋ-hetū* tı ādısu pı es' eva nayo Yasmā vuttappakāraŋ dukkhaŋ etaŋ anvetı, *taŋ-hetu* Yāsmā anvetı, *taŋ-paccayā* Yasmā anvetı, *tannıdānan* tı evaŋ padayojanā kātabbā

Hetū tı ādīnı kāranavevacanānı Kāranañ hı tena tassa phalaŋ hınotı pavattatī tı hetu, taŋ taŋ patıcca phalaŋ etı pavattatī tı paccayo, "handa naŋ ganhathā" tı dassentaŋ vıya attano phalaŋ nıdetī[2] tı nıdānaŋ

Taŋ-kāranā tı akārana[3]-nıkkāranapatısedho *Taŋ-hetū* tı ahetu-mahābhūtahetupatısedho *Taŋ-paccayā* tı appaccayena saddhıŋ asādhāranapaccaya-patısedho *Tannıdānā* tı anıdānena saha āgamādhıgame nıdānapatısedho tı evam eke vannayantı

Etaŋ ādīnavaŋ sampassamāno tı evaŋ vuttappakāraŋ upaddavaŋ vıpassanāñānena sammā passamāno dakkhamāno

Sadā tı mūlapadaŋ Puna *sadā* tı atthapadaŋ *Sadā* tı sabbadıvase *Sabbadā* tı sabbasmıŋ kāle *Sabbakālan* tı pubbanhādısabbakālaŋ *Nıccakālan* tı dıvase dıvase *Dhuvakālan* tı abbocchınnakālaŋ *Satatan* tı nırantaraŋ *Samıtan* tı ekībhūtaŋ *Abbokınnan*[4] tı aññena asammıssaŋ

Ponkhānuponkhan tı patıpātıyā ghatıtaŋ, *ponkhānuponkhaŋ*

---

[1] H, D, B udakaŋ sıñcıtvā, SnA sıñcıtvā
[2] D nıdesetī.
[3] H, D *omıt*
[4] T abbocchınnaŋ

*avirādhitaŋ upatthātī** ti ādisu viya *Udakūmikajātan*[1] ti nibbatta[2]-udakaūmitarangaŋ viya *Avīcī* ti aviralaŋ *Santatī* ti anupacchinnaŋ *Sahitan* ti ghatitaŋ, ekībhūtaŋ vā,[3] *Sahitam me, asahitan te*† ti ādisu viya *Phassitan*[4] ti phussitaŋ,[5] *nivāte*[6] *phussitaggale*‡ ti ādisu viya

Purebhattaŋ [19] *pacchābhattan* ti dve padāni divākālavibhāgavasena [7] *Purimayāmaŋ majjhimayāmaŋ pacchimayāman* ti tīni rattibhāgavasena *Kāle junhe* ti addhamāsavasena *Vasse pe gimhe* ti tīni utuvasena *Purime vayokhandhe pe pacchime vayokhandhe* ti tīni vayovibhāgavasena vuttānī ti ñātabbaŋ

Sato ti catūhi [kāranehi sato] [8] *Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipatthānaŋ bhāvento sato* ti ādīni *evaŋ samucchedato kāme parivajjeyyā* ti pariyosānāni vuttatthān' eva [9] Api ca *sattattā*[10] *sato* ti tīsu vatthusu sattabhāvena[11] vā tayo kilese patikkamāpetuŋ sattibhāvena vā sattattā sato *Santattā* ti kilesopakkilese palāpetvā thānena ca ārammanena ca[12] pamocetvā santattā sato *Samitattā* ti itthaphaladāyaka-puññena ca anitthaphaladāyaka-pāpena ca samitattā sato *Santadhammasamannāgato* ti sappurisadhamme bhajanato, Buddhādiariyapuggale sevanato santadhammasamannāgatattā sato

Vatthukāme pariyānitvā ti ete[13] vattappakāre[14] tebhūmake vatthukāme tīranapariññāya jānitvā *Pahāyā* ti kilesakāme pahānapariññāya pariccajitvā *Pajahitvā* ti chaddetvā Kiŋ, kacavaraŋ viya pitakenā ti ? Na hi, api ca kho taŋ *vinodetvā* cajitvā[15] vijjhitvā[16] nīharitvā Kiŋ, kūtabalivaddam[17] iva

* S v, 453 † M ii, 243, Nid 173
‡ A i, 101, 137, iv, 231 *in Nominative*

1 H udakomikā°, T, S, C °kummika°
2 C °taŋ
3 H, S, D, C *omit*
4 H, T phus°
5 H °sita
6 H °taŋ
7 H °kālavikālava°
8 H, S, C, D *omit*
9 H vuttān'°
10 B, C satattā
11 B, C satata°
12 H, D, S *omit*
13 H, S etena
14 H, S °rena
15 S, B, C, D taritvā
16 S, B, C *omit*
17 H, B, D *omit* kūta

patodenā ti ? Na hi, atha kho taŋ *byantīkaritvā* vigatantaŋ karitvā, yathāssa[1] anto pi nāvasissati antamaso bhangamattam[2] pi, tathā hataŋ[3] karitvā Katham pana taŋ tathā katan[4] ti ? *Anabhāvaŋ gametvā* anu abhāvaŋ[5] gametvā,[5] samucchedappahānena yathā samucchinno[6] hoti,[7] tathā karitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti Esa nayo kāmacchandanīvaranādisu

Kāmogho ti ādisu pañcakāmagunikarāgo avasīdanatthena[8] kāmogho ti vuccati *Bhavogho* ti rūpārūpabhavesu chandarāgo, jhānanikanti ca *Ditthogho* ti sassataditthādisahagatā[9] bhave[10] patthanā, evaŋ[11] ditthogho bhavoghe eva[12] samodhānaŋ gacchati *Avijjogho* catusu saccesu aññānaŋ

Tattha kāmagune assādato manasikaroto anuppanno kāmogho uppajjati, uppanno ca kāmogho pavaddhati [13] Mahaggatadhamme assādato manasikaroto anuppanno ca bhavogho uppajjati, uppanno ca bhavogho[14] pavaddhati [13] Tebhūmakadhammesu catuvipallāsapadatthānabhāvena anuppanno ca avijjogho uppajjati, uppanno ca avijjogho[14] pavaddhatī ti veditabbo Vuttanayapaccanikato sukkapakkho vitthāretabbo

Appanihitavimokkhaŋ patipanno kāmoghaŋ, animittavimokkhaŋ patipanno bhavoghaŋ, suññatåvimokkhaŋ patipanno avijjoghañ ca[15] *tareyya* Pathamamaggavasena *tareyya*, dutiyamaggavasena *uttareyya*, tatiyamaggavasena *patareyya*, catutthamaggavasena *samatikkameyya*, phalavasena *vītivatteyyā*[16] ti Atha vā kāmoghavasena *tareyya*, bhavoghavasena *uttareyya*, ditthoghavasena *patareyya*, avijjoghavasena *samatikkameyya*, sabboghavasena *vītivatteyyā* ti evam eke vannayanti

[20] *Garukan* ti na sallahukaŋ *Bhārikan* ti bhāraŋ bhaṇḍaŋ ettha thapayatī[17] ti bhārikaŋ *Udakaŋ sitvā* ti

[1] H, D, C yathāyaŋ
[2] H gati°, C, D gata°
[3] B, C taŋ
[4] H hataŋ
[5] S *omits*
[6] H, S, D °nnā
[7] H, S, D honti
[8] B avasāra°, C avasāna°
[9] B °ta
[10] B bhāvena
[11] H, S, D eva
[12] H evaŋ
[13] S, C pabandhati, B saŋvaddhati
[14] B, C *omit*
[15] H, S *omit*
[16] H vītikkameyyā
[17] C, S santī

udakaŋ siñcitvā *Osiñcitvā*[1] ti atirekena siñcitvā *Chaddetvā* ti pātetvā *Lahukāyā* ti sallahukāya *Khippan* ti sīghaŋ *Lahun*[2] ti tankhanaŋ *Appakasiren' evā* ti nidduk-khen' eva

Pāraŋ vuccati amataŋ nibbānan ti sakkāya-orato pārabhūtaŋ pāraŋ,[3] tanhāvānato nikkhantaŋ nibbānaŋ kathīyati *Yo so* ti yo eso *Sabbasankhārasamatho* ti ādi sabbaŋ nibbāna-vevacanam[4] eva Yasmā hi taŋ āgamma sabbasankhāra-calanāni[5] sabbasankhārainjitāni[6] sabbasankhāravipphanditāni sammanti, vūpasammanti, tasmā *sabbasankhārasamatho* ti vuccati Yasmā c' etaŋ āgamma sabbe upadhayo patinis-satthā honti, sabbā tanhā khīyanti, sabbe kilesarajā[7] vira-janti, sabbaŋ dukkhaŋ nirujjhati, tasmā *sabbūpadhipatinis-saggo tanhakkhayo virāgo nirodho* ti vuccati

Yā pan' esā tanhā bhavena bhavaŋ, phalena vā saddhiŋ kammaŋ vinati saŋsibbatī ti katvā vānan ti vuccati, tato vānato nikkhantattā[8] nibbānapāraŋ[9] *gaccheyya* nimittavasena ekato-vutthāna-gotrabhūñānena nibbānapāraŋ pāpuneyya, *adhigaccheyya* nimittappavattehi ubhato-vutthāna-maggañā-nena nibbānapāraŋ visesena pāpuneyya, *phuseyya*[10] nibbānā-rammanaphalacittavasena nibbānapāraŋ phuseyya *Sacchi-kareyyā* ti gunavasena phusitvā paccavekkhanañānena nib-bānapāraŋ paccakkhaŋ kareyya

Atha vā pathamamaggena pāraŋ *gaccheyya*, dutiyena *adhi-gaccheyya*, tatiyena *phuseyya*, catutthena *sacchikareyyā* ti evam eke vannayanti

Yo pi pāraŋ gantukāmo ti yo koci vipassanāñāne thito pug-galo nibbānapāraŋ gantukāmo so pi[11] avassaŋ tattha gamis-satī ti pāragū ti Vuttañ h' etaŋ *otinno' mhi jātiyā jarāya maranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehī**

---

* A ii, 123, *etc*

---

[1] H, D ussiñ°
[2] H, D Lahukan
[3] H *omits*
[4] *All MSS omit* vevacana
[5] H, B, D *omit*
[6] H, S, B, D *omit*
[7] C kilesajātā
[8] H °tattaŋ, S °tan ti
[9] H °bānaŋ°
[10] H phas°
[11] C *omits*

ti ādi Pubbabhāge ajjhāsayavasena vipassanāyogena ca so pi pāragū nāma

Yo pi pāraŋ gacchatī ti yo pi maggasamangī nibbānapāraŋ gacchati, *so pi pāragū* nāma

Yo pi pāraŋ gato ti yo pi[1] maggena kiccaŋ nitthāpetvā phale thito, nibbānapāraŋ gato, *so pi pāragū* nāma Taŋ Jinavacanena dassetuŋ V u t t a m p i h' e t a ŋ B h a g a v a t ā *Tinno pāragato thale titthati brāhmano* ti ādim āha

Abhiññāpāragū ti adhigatena ñānena ñātapariññāya nibbānapāraŋ gantukāmo gacchati gato ti pāragū *Pariññāpāragū* ti sabbadhammānaŋ tīranapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū *Pahānapāragū* ti samudayapakkhikānaŋ kilesānaŋ pahānapariññāya samatikkamitvā vuttanayena pāragū

Yo hi sabbaŋ dhammaŋ parijānāti so tīhi pariññāhi parijānāti ñātapariññāya, tīranapariññāya, pahānapariññāyā ti Tattha katamā ñātapariññā ? Sabbadhammaŋ[2] jānāti 'ime ajjhattikā, ime bāhirā, idam assa lakkhanaŋ, imāni rasapaccupatthāna-padatthānānī' ti, ayaŋ ñātapariññā

Katamā tīranapariññā ? Evaŋ ñātaŋ katvā labbhamānavasena sabbadhammaŋ tīreti aniccato dukkhato anattato[3] ti ādinā, ayaŋ tīranapariññā nāma

Katamā pahānapariññā ? Evaŋ tīrayitvā aggamaggena[4] sabbadhammesu chandarāgaŋ pajahatī ti ayaŋ pahānapariññā ti Imā pariññāyo sandhāya *So abhiññāpāragū pariññāpāragū pahānapāragū* ti āha

Bhāvanāpāragū ti bhāvanāya kotiŋ patvā maggavasena nibbānapāraŋ gato *Sacchikiriyāpāragū* ti phalanibbānavasena sacchikiriyā-phalanibbānapāraŋ gato *Samāpattipāragū* ti atthannaŋ samāpattīnaŋ pāraŋ patto [5]

Sabbadhammānan ti pañcakkhandhādisabbadhammānaŋ *Sabbadukkhānan* ti jātidukkhādisabbadukkhānaŋ *Sabbakilesānan* ti kāyaduccaritādisabbakilesānaŋ

Ariyamaggānan ti sotāpattimaggādīnaŋ catunnaŋ maggā-

---

[1] H, S, D *omit* [2] B pariññātabbaŋ
[3] B rogato [4] C attani
[5] S, C gato

naŋ *Nirodhassā* ti nibbānassa *Sabbasamāpattīnan* ti sabbāsaŋ atthannaŋ rūpārūpasamāpattīnaŋ

So ti so ariyo *Vasippatto* ti vasībhāvappatto, atha vā kantabhāvaŋ[1] issariyabhāvaŋ nipphannabhāvaŋ[2] patto *Pāramippatto* ti pāramī ti avasānaŋ nitthānaŋ uttamabhāvaŋ vā,[3] taŋ[4] patto [5] Kattha[6] patto ti āha *Ariyasmiŋ sīlasmin* ti ādi

Tattha *ariyasmiŋ sīlasmin* ti niddose sīlasmiŋ *Ariyasmiŋ samādhismin* ti niddose samādhimhi *Ariyāya paññāyā* ti niddosāya paññāya *Ariyāya vimuttiyā* ti niddosāya phalavimuttiyā Purimena vācā-kammantājīvā gahitā, dutiyena vāyāma-sati-samādhī gahitā, tatiyena vitakka-sammāditthī gahitā, catutthena taŋsampayuttā sesadhammā gahitā ti veditabbā

Antagato ti maggena[7] sankhāralokantaŋ gato *Antappatto* ti tam eva lokantaŋ phalena patto *Kotigato* ti maggena sankhārakotiŋ gato *Kotippatto* ti tam eva kotiŋ phalena patto *Pariyantagato* ti maggena[7] khandhāyatanādi[8]-lokapariyantaŋ paricchedaŋ parivatumaŋ katvā gato *Pariyantappatto* ti tam eva lokaŋ phalena pariyantaŋ katvā patto *Vosānagato* ti maggena avasānaŋ gato *Vosānappatto* ti phalena avasānaŋ patto

Tānagato ti maggena tāyanaŋ gato *Tānappatto* ti phalena tāyanaŋ patto *Lenagato* ti maggena nilīyanaŋ[9] gato *Lenappatto* ti[10] phalena nilīyanaŋ[9] patto *Saranagato* ti maggena patitthaŋ gato *Saranappatto* ti phalena saranaŋ patto *Abhayagato* ti maggena nibbhayaŋ gato *Abhayappatto* ti phalena nibbhayaŋ nibbānaŋ patto *Accutagato*[11] ti cutivirahitaŋ nibbānaŋ maggena gato *Accutappatto*[12] ti taŋ phalena patto *Amatagato* ti maraṇarahitaŋ nibbānaŋ maggena gato *Amatappatto* ti taŋ phalena patto *Nibbānagato* ti tanhāvānato nikkhantaŋ nibbānaŋ maggena gato *Nibbānappatto* ti tam eva phalena patto

---

1 S *omits*, C kantaŋ vā
2 H, D, B nipphanda°
3 C, D *omit*
4 S *omits*
5 H, S, D *add* ti
6 C agga
7 H, D, B *omit*
8 H *omits* khandh
9 C saranaŋ
10 B *adds* taŋ
11 H accutiŋ°, B accutaŋ°
12 H accutip°

So vutthavāso tı so arahā dasasu arıyavāsesu vasi,[1] parıvasi,[1] vuttho tı vutthavāso *Cınnacarano* tı sīlena saha atthasu samāpattīsu cınnavasī tı cınnacarano *Gataddho* tı saŋsāraddhānaŋ atıkkanto *Gatadıso* tı supınantena[2] pı agatapubbaŋ nıbbānadısaŋ gato *Gatakotıko* tı anupādısesa-nıbbānakotıŋ gato hutvā thıto

Pālıtabrahmacarıyo tı rakkhıtabrahmacarıyo *Uttamadıtthıppatto* tı uttamaŋ[3] sammādıtthıŋ[4] patto *Patıvıddhākuppo* tı akuppaŋ acalaŋ arahattaphalaŋ patıvıjjhıtvā thıto *Sacchıkatanırodho* tı nırodhaŋ nıbbānaŋ sacchıkatvā thıto

Dukkhaŋ tassa parıññātan tı tıvıdhaŋ dukkhaŋ tena samatıkkamıtvā parıcchınnaŋ *Abhıññeyyan* tı sabhāvalakkhanāvabodhavasena sobhanena ākārena jānıtabbaŋ *Abhıññātan* tı adhıkena ñānena ñātaŋ *Parıññeyyan* tı sāmaññalakkhanāvabodhavasena kıccasamāpannavasena ca byāpıtvā parıjānıtabbaŋ *Parıññātan* tı samantato ñātaŋ *Bhāvetabban* tı vaddhetabbaŋ *Sacchıkātabban* tı paccakkhaŋ kātabbaŋ Duvıdhā hı sacchıkırıyā patılābhasacchıkırıyā ārammanasacchıkırıyā ca

Ukkhıttapalıgho tı ettha palıgho tı vattamūlıkā avıjjā, ayañ hı durukkhıpanatthena palıgho tı vuccatı, ten' esa tassā ukkhıttattā ukkhıttapalıgho tı vutto

Sankınnaparıkho tı parıkhā vuccatı punabbhavadāyako bhavesu jāyanavasena c' eva saŋsaranavasena ca jātısaŋsāro tı laddhanāmānaŋ punabbhavakkhandhānaŋ paccayo kammābhısankhāro So hı punappunaŋ uppattıkaraṇavasena parıkkhıpıtvā[5] thıtattā parıkhā tı vuccatı, ten' esa tassā sankınnattā vıkınnattā sankınnaparıkho tı vutto

Abbūlhesıko tı esıkā tı vattamūlıkā tanhā, ayañ hı gambhīrā, duruggamatthena[6] esıkā tı vuccatı, ten' esa tassā abbūlhattā luñcıtvā chaddıtattā abbūlhesıko tı vuccatı

Nıraggalo tı aggalaŋ vuccatı orambhajanakānı kāmabhave uppattıpaccayānı orambhāgıyānı Etānı hı mahākavātaŋ vıya nagaradvāraŋ cıttaŋ[7] pıdahıtvā thıtattā aggalan tı

---

[1] H °sī [2] S C, B °nte [3] H °ma
[4] H °dıtthı [5] S, B, C parıkkhıtvā
[6] D, C dugga° [7] H pıhıtaŋ

vuccati, ten' esa tesaŋ niraggalattā bhinnattā niraggalo ti vutto

Ariyo ti nikkileso parisuddho

Pannaddhajo ti pātitamānaddhajo *Pannabhāro* ti khandhabhāra-kilesabhāra-abhisankhārabhāra[1]-pañcakāmagunabhārā pannā oropitā assā ti pannabhāro Api ca idha mānabhārass' eva oropitattā pannabhāro ti adhippeto

Visaŋyutto ti catūhi yogehi sabbakilesehi ca visaŋyutto Idha pana mānayogen' eva visaŋyuttattā visaŋyutto ti adhippeto

Ettāvatā Therena maggena kilese khepetvā nirodhasayanavaragatassa khīnāsavassa nibbānārammanaŋ phalasamāpattiŋ appetvā viharanakālo dassito Yathā hi dve nagarāni ekaŋ coranagaraŋ, ekaŋ khemanagaraŋ Atha ekassa mahāyodhassa evaŋ icchā uppajjeyya "yāv' imaŋ coranagaraŋ titthati, tāv' imaŋ khemanagaraŋ bhayato na muccati, coranagaraŋ anagaraŋ karissāmī" ti sannāhaŋ katvā, khaggaŋ gahetvā, coranagaraŋ upasankamitvā nagaradvāre ussāpite esikāthambhe khaggena chinditvā saddhiŋ[2] dvārabāhāhi[3] kavātaŋ bhinditvā, palighaŋ ukkhipitvā, pākāraŋ bhindanto parikhaŋ pakiritvā,[4] nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpite dhaje pātetvā, nagaraŋ agginā jhāpetvā khemanagaraŋ pavisitvā uparipāsādam āruyha ñātiganaparivuto surasabhojanaŋ bhuñjeyya Evaŋ coranagaraŋ viya sakkāyo Khemanagaraŋ viya nibbānaŋ Mahāyodho viya yogāvacaro Tass' evaŋ hoti "yāva sakkāyavattaŋ[5] vattati,[6] tāva battiŋsa-kammakāranāhi[7] atthanavuti-rogehi pañcavīsati-mahabbhayehi ca parimuccanaŋ natthī" ti So mahāyodho viya sannāhaŋ[8] sīlasannāhaŋ[9] katvā, paññākhaggaŋ[10] gahetvā, khaggena esikātthambhe viya arahattamaggena tanhesikaŋ luñcitvā, so yodho sadvārabāhakaŋ nagarakavātaŋ viya pañcorambhāgiyasaññojana-aggalaŋ ugghātetvā, so yodho palighaŋ viya avijjāpalighaŋ ukkhipitvā, so yodho pākāraŋ bhindanto pari-

[1] H, B, S *omit* bhāra
[2] S, C sandhi
[3] S, C °bāhā
[4] C, D sankaritvā
[5] S °yabandhaŋ
[6] S, C bandhati
[7] S, C °ranehi
[8] H, S, C, D *omit*
[9] C sīlaŋ°
[10] B paññātinha°

khaŋ viya kammābhisankhārapākāraŋ[1] bhindanto jātisaŋsāraparikhaŋ pakiritvā,[2] so yodho nagarasobhanatthāya ussāpite dhaje viya mānadhaje pātetvā sakkāyanagaraŋ jhāpetvā, so yodho khemanagaraŋ pavisitvā uparipāsāde surasabhojanaŋ bhuñjanto viya nibbānanagaraŋ pavisitvā amatanirodhārammanaŋ phalasamāpattisukhaŋ anubhavamāno kālaŋ vītināmeti Vuttaŋ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti, ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiŋ anuppādadhammā, evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho hoti *

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sankinnaparikho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobhaviko jātisaŋsāro pahīno hoti pe evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sankinnaparikho hoti *

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā pe evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbūlhesiko hoti *

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcorambhāgiyāni saññojanāni pahīnāni honti pe evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti *

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaŋyutto hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatiŋ anuppādadhammo, evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visaŋyutto hoti Evaŋ-vimuttacittaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuŋ saindā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā anvesantā[3] nādhigacchanti idannissitaŋ Tathāgatassa viññānan ti *

Pañcangavippahīno ti kāmacchandādipañcangāni vividhehi upāyehi pajahitvā thito Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīnamiddhaŋ pahīnaŋ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaŋ pahīnaŋ hoti, vicikicchā*

* M i, 139, A iii, 85

[1] H, S, C, D *omit* pākāra
[2] C, D sankaritvā
[3] H, D, B anvesaŋ

pahīnā hoti, evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcangavippahīno hotī ti *

Chalangasamannāgato ti[1] chasu dvāresu rūpādiārammane patighānunayaŋ vajjetvā upekkhāvasena sato sampajāno hutvā viharanavasena chalangāni pūretvā[2] thitattā chalangasamannāgato ti vutto Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, sotena saddaŋ sutvā pe ghānena gandhaŋ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaŋ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaŋ phusitvā, manasā dhammaŋ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno, evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu chalangasamannāgato hotī** ti

Ekārakkho ti satiārakkhāvasena[3] ekā uttamā ārakkhā[4] yassa so ekārakkho Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā viharati, evaŋ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti** ti

Caturapasseno[5] ti paññāya patisevana-parivajjana-vinodana-pajahanānaŋ vasena catunnaŋ apassayānaŋ ito c' ito ca aparivattamānānaŋ vasena caturapasseno, te sampāpunitvā thito Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu caturapasseno hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāy' ekaŋ patisevati, sankhāy' ekaŋ parivajjeti, sankhāy' ekaŋ vinodeti, sankhāy' ekaŋ pajahatī** ti ādinā nayena vitthāretabbaŋ

Panunnapaccekasacco ti idam eva dassanaŋ saccaŋ, idam eva saccan ti evaŋ pāṭiekkhaŋ gahitattā paccekasankhātāni ditthisaccāni panunnāni nīhatāni pahīnāni assā ti panunnapaccekasacco

Samavayasatthesano[6] ti ettha avayā[7] ti anūnā, satthā ti vissatthā, sammā avayā[7] satthā esanā assā ti samavayasatthesano Sammā-vissattha-sabba-esano ti attho

* A v, 30

[1] B *adds* channaŋ angānaŋ pūretvā
[2] B *adds* paripunnaŋ katvā
[3] S, B, C, D °ārakkhena, H *adds* na
[4] S, C, D eko uttamo ārakkho
[5] S, C, D caturā°.
[6] B, D °vassat°
[7] B avassā, D avasā

Kevalī ti paripunno

Vusitavā ti vusitabrahmacariyo, garusaŋvāse[1] ariyamagge pi dasasu ariyavāsesu pi vusitavanto

Uttamapuriso ti khīnakilesattā visesapuriso[2] ājaññapuriso

Paramapuriso ti uttamapurisass' eva[3] nāmaŋ [4] Paramaŋ[5] vā[6] patilābhaŋ pattattā[7] uttamaŋ paramaŋ[4] pattabbaŋ arahattapatilābhaŋ patto anuttarapuññakkhettabhūto uttamapuriso, ten' ev' atthena paramapuriso

Anuttaraŋ samāpattiŋ samāpajjituŋ amatapatilābhaŋ pattattā *paramappattipatto*

Atha vā gharāvāse ādīnavaŋ sañjānitvā sāsanapavisanavasena *uttamapuriso*, attabhāve ādīnavaŋ sañjānitvā vipassanāpavisanavasena[8] *paramapuriso*, kilese ādīnavaŋ sañjānitvā ariyabhūmiŋ[9] pavittho *paramappattipatto* ti evam eke vannayanti

N' eva ācināti ti kusalākusalānaŋ pahīnattā tesaŋ vipākaŋ na vaddheti [10] *Na apacināti* ti phale thitattā na viddhaŋseti *Apacinitvā thito* ti patippassaddhipahāne thitattā kilese[11] viddhaŋsetvā[12] thito Ito paraŋ tīhi padehi magga-phalavasen' eva yojetabbaŋ

N' eva pajahati ti pahātabbābhāvena kilese na pajahati *Na upādiyati* ti tanhā-māna-ditthīhi gahetabbābhāvato tehi na ganhāti *Pajahitvā thito*[13] ti vajjetvā[14] pajahitvā[15] thito

N' eva visineti[16] ti tanhāvasena n' eva saŋsibbati *Na ussineti* ti mānavasena na ukkaŋsati *Visinetvā*[17] *thito* ti tanhāsaŋsīvanaŋ akatvā thito ti evam eke vannayanti

N' eva vidhūpeti ti kilesaggiŋ na nibbāpeti *Na sandhūpeti* ti kilesaggiŋ na jālāpeti *Vidhūpetvā thito* ti taŋ[6] nibbāpetvā thito

---

1 S, C yogānurūpavāse
2 H, B, D viseso
3 S, B, C °puriso, *omit* eva
4 S, B, C *omit*
5 H parama, S, C paramattha
6 H, S, D, C *omit*
7 H, S, C, D *add* paramappattipatto
8 C, D °sanaŋ°
9 H, B, D °bhūmantaraŋ
10 H cinoti
11 D, S kilesānaŋ
12 S binduŋ sosetvā
13 H, D, C *omit*
14 S, C *omit*
15 S vija°, C cajitvā
16 H saŋsibbatī, D sinetī
17 H visibbetvā, S, B visīnetvā

Asekkhena sīlakkhandhenā ti sikkhitabbābhāvena asekkhena vācā-kammantājīvasīlakkhandhena sīlarāsinā[1] samannāgatattā *thito* aparihīnabhāvena thito *Samādhikkhandhenā* ti vāyāmasatīhi sampayuttena samādhinā *Vimuttikkhandhenā* ti phalavimuttisampayuttakhandhena *Vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhenā* ti paccavekkhanañānena

Saccaŋ sampatipādayitvā ti caturariyasaccaŋ sabhāvavasena sakasantāne sampādayitvā pativijjhitvā *thito*

Ejaŋ[2] *samatikkamitvā* ti kampana[3]-tanhaŋ atikkamitvā

Kilesaggin ti rāgādikilesaggiŋ *Pariyādayitvā* ti khepetvā, nibbāpetvā [4]

Aparigamanatāyā ti saŋsāre agamanabhāvena, punāgamanābhāvenā ti attho

Kataŋ[5] *samādāyā* ti jayaggāhaŋ[6] gahetvā

Muttipatisevanatāyā ti sabbakilesehi muñcitvā rūpādiārammanavasena,[7] atha vā sabbakilesehi vimutta[8]-phalasamāpattisevanavasena

Mettāya pārisuddhiyā ti upakkilesamuttāya parisuddhabhāve thitāya mettāya thito Karunādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Accantapārisuddhiyā ti antātikkanta[9]-parisuddhabhāvena, parisuddhiyā antaŋ pāpunitvā thito

Atammayatāyā[10] ti tanhā-ditthi-mānā tammayā ti vuccanti, tesaŋ abhāvo atammayatā, tāya tanhā-ditthi-mānavirahitatāya thito Vuttañ h' etaŋ

So tādiso lokavidū sumedho
*Sabbesu dhammesu atammayo munī** ti

Etthā pi tanhāmāna-ditthi-virahito ti attho

Vimuttattā ti sabbakilesehi muttabhāvena

Santussitattā ti yathālābha-yathābala-yathāsāruppasantosavasena santutthabhāvena[11] thito

* A i, 150

[1] H sīlabhāvanī [2] H evaŋ [3] H yam pana
[4] H, D *omit* [5] H kathaŋ
[6] H nayag° [7] C °nasevanatāya
[8] S, C, D vimutti [9] S, B, C, D atikkanta
[10] H °yatā, S, D akammayatā, T, C akammaññatāyā
[11] H °bhāve

Khandhapariyante ti eka-catu-pañcakkhandhānaŋ tīhi pariññāhi jhāpetvā ante avasāne thito [1] Dhātupariyantādīsu pi es' eva nayo Ayam pana viseso *Dhātupariyante* ti atthārasannaŋ dhātūnaŋ pariyante *Āyatanapariyante* ti dvādasannaŋ āyatanānaŋ

Gatipariyante ti nirayādi-pañcannaŋ gatīnaŋ *Upapattipariyante* ti sugati-duggatīsu[2] nibbattiyā *Patisandhipariyante* ti kāmarūpārūpabhavesu patisandhiyā

Bhavapariyante ti ekavokāra-catu-pañca-saññā-asaññā[3]-nevasaññānāsaññā-kāma-rūpārūpabhavānaŋ *Saŋsārapariyante* ti khandha-dhātu-āyatanānaŋ abbocchinnappavattiyā [22] *Vattapariyante* ti kamma-vipāka-kilesavattānaŋ pariyante

Antimabhave ti avasāne uppattibhave *Antimasamussaye thito* ti avasāne samussaye[4] sarīre thito *Antimadehadharo* ti antimaŋ avasānaŋ dehaŋ sarīraŋ dhāretī ti antimadehadharo

Arahā ti ārakattā, arīnaŋ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaŋ arahattā, pāpakarane rahābhāvā arahā

Tassāyaŋ pacchimako[5] ti tassa khīnāsavassa ayaŋ samussayo attabhāvo avasāno *Carimo* ti appo mando, carimo ālopo, carimaŋ kabalaŋ viya

Puna-patisandhiyā natthibhāvaŋ sandhāya *jātimaranasaŋsāro natthi tassa punabbhavo* ti āha Jananaŋ jāti, maranti nenā ti maranaŋ, khandhādīnaŋ abbocchinnānaŋ[6] saŋsārappavatti ca tassa khīnāsavassa puna[7] natthī ti vuttabhāvaŋ[8] nigamento āha *Ten' āha Bhagavā* *Tasmā jantu* *pe*
nāvaŋ sitvā va pāragū ti

Imasmiŋ sutte yaŋ antarantarā na vuttaŋ taŋ pāthānusārena gahetabbaŋ

Saddhammapajjotikāya Mahāniddesatthakathāya Kāmasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā

Pathamaŋ

---

[1] B *adds* Natthi etassa anto ti vā pariyantaŋ, tasmiŋ pariyante
[2] H, D °gati
[3] H, S, C, D *omit*
[4] C samparāya
[5] H, D, C °kotī
[6] H, D, C °chinna, S °nnā
[7] C pana
[8] B °gāthaŋ

II GUHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Dutıye [23] *Satto* tı laggo *Guhāyan* tı kāye Kāyo hı rāgādīnaŋ vālānaŋ vasanokāsato guhā tı vuccatı *Bahunābhıchanno* tı bahunā rāgādıkılesajātena abhıcchanno, etena ajjhattabandhanaŋ vuttaŋ *Tıtthan* tı rāgādıvasena tıtthanto *Mohanasmıŋ pagālho* tı mohanaŋ vuccatı kāmagunā,[1] ettha hı devamanussā muyhantı, tesu ajjhogālho[2] hutvā, etena bahıbandhanaŋ vuttaŋ *Dūre vıvekā hı tathāvıdho so* tı so tathārūpo naro tıvıdhā pı kāyavıvekādıkā[3] vıvekā dūre, anāsanne Kıŋ-kāranā[4] ? *Kāmā hı loke*[5] *na hı suppajayhā* tı yasmā loke kāmā suppahāyā[6] na hontī tı vuttaŋ hotı

Satto tı hı kho vuttan tı "satto naro mānavo" tı evam ādınā nayena kathıto yeva [7]*Guhā tāva vattabbā* tı guhā tāva kathetabbā

Kāyo tı vā tı ādısu ayaŋ tāva padayojanā *Kāyo ıtı vā, guhā ıtı vā* *pe*[8] *kumbho*[9] *ıtı vā* tı

Tattha *kāyo* tı "kucchıtānaŋ āyo tı kāyo" tı ādınā hetthā Satıpatthānakathāyaŋ vutto yeva

Rāgādıvālānaŋ vasanokāsatthena *guhā* Patıcchādanatthenā tı pı eke *Dūrangamaŋ ekacaraŋ, asarīraŋ guhāsayan** tı ādısu vıya

Rāgādīhı jhāpanatthena *deho* *jahıtvā*[10] *mānusaŋ dehan*† tı ādısu vıya

Pamattakaranatthena[11] *sandeho* *Bhıjjatı pūtısandeho, maranantañhı jīvıtan*‡ tı ādısu vıya

* Dhp 37 † *Cf* S ı, 27
‡ Dhp 148

1 S, B, C °guno
2 H, B °gālhā
3 H °kādı
4 H, D, C °naŋ
5 H *adds* kenacı
6 H suppajayhā
7 H *adds* Guhāyan tı.
8 H, D, S *omıt*
9 T kummo
10 H, C, D, S te hıtvā.
11 S sammatta°

Saŋsāre saŋsaranatthena[1] *nāvā* *Siñca bhikkhu imaŋ nāvaŋ, sittā te lahum essatī** ti ādisu viya

Iriyāpathassa atthibhāvatthena *ratho* *Ratho sīlaparikkhāro, jhānakkho cakkavīriyo*† ti ādisu viya

Accuggatatthena *dhajo* *Dhajo rathassa paññāno*‡ ti ādisu viya

Kimikulānaŋ āvāsabhāvena *vammiko* *Vammiko ti kho bhikkhu imass' etaŋ cātummahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanan*§ ti ādisu viya Yath' eva hi bāhirako vammiko vamatī ti, vantako ti, vantussayo ti, vantasinehasambandho ti catūhi kāranehi vammiko ti vuccati, so hi ahi-nakula-unduragharagolikādayo nānappakāre pānake vamatī[2] ti vammiko, upacikāhi vanto ti vammiko, upacikāhi temetvā[3] mukhatundakehi ukkhitta-paŋsucunnena katippamāno[4] pi purisappamāno[4] pi ussito ti vammiko, upacikāhi vantakhelasinehena ābandhatāya sattasattāhaŋ[5] deve vassante pi na vippakirīyati, nidāghe pi tato paŋsumutthiŋ gahetvā tasmiŋ mutthinā pīliyamāne sineho nikkhamati, evaŋ vantasinehasambandho ti vammiko Evam ayaŋ kāyo pi akkhimhā akkhigūthako ti ādinā nayena nānappakāraŋ asucikalalaŋ[6] vamatī ti pi vammiko Buddha-paccekabuddha-khīnāsavā imasmiŋ attabhāve nikantipariyādānena attabhāvaŋ chaddetvā gatā ti ariyehi vantako ti pi vammiko Yo[7] pi cāyaŋ tīhi atthisatehi ussito nahārusambandho maŋsāvalepano allacammapariyonaddho chaviraññito satte vañceti, taŋ[8] sabbaŋ ariyehi vantam evā ti vantussayo ti pi vammiko

Tanhā janeti purisaŋ, cittam assa vidhāvatī ti‖ evaŋ tanhāya janitattā ariyehi vanten' eva tanhāsinehena sambandho ayan ti vantasinehasambandho ti pi vammiko Yathā pi vammikassa anto nānappakārā pānā[9] tatth' eva jāyanti, uccārapas-

* Dhp 369 † S v, 6.
‡ S i, 42. § M i, 144 ‖ S i, 37

[1] B, C, D sañcara°
[2] S vammetī
[3] S, C vametvā
[4] H °mānena
[5] C *omits* satta
[6] H, D °kalimalaŋ
[7] H, B so
[8] H, D, B ti
[9] S, B, C, D pānakā

sāvaŋ karontı, gılānā sayantı, matā papatantı,[1] ıtı so tesaŋ sūtıgharaŋ, vaccakutı, gılānasālā susānañ ca hotı Evaŋ khattıyamahāsālādīnam pı kāyo "ayaŋ[2] gopıta[3]-rakkhıto mandıtapasādhıto mahānubhāvānaŋ kāyo"[4] tı acıntetvā chavınıssıtā pānā, cammanıssıtā pānā,[5] nahārunıssıtā pānā,[5] atthınıssıtā pānā,[5] atthımıñjanıssıtā pānā tı evaŋ kulagananāya asītımattānı kımıkulasahassānı antokāyasmıŋ yeva jāyantı, uccārapassāvaŋ karontı, gelaññena āturıtānı sayantı, matā nıpatantı Itı ayam pı tesaŋ pānānaŋ sūtıgharaŋ,[6] vaccakutı, gılānasālā susānañ ca hotī tı *vammıko* tı sankhaŋ gato

Rogādīnaŋ nıddabhāvena[7] kulāvakabhāvena *nıddaŋ* [7] *Roganıddaŋ*[8] *pabhangunan** tı ādısu vıya

Manāpāmanāpasaŋsāranatthena[9] *nagaraŋ*, *sakkāyanagaran*† tı ādısu vıya [10]

Patısandhıyā nıvāsagehatthena *kutı* *pañcadvārāyaŋ kutıkāyaŋ pasakkıyā*‡ tı ādısu vıya

Pūtıbhāvena *gando* *Rogo tı bhıkkhave, gando tı bhıkkhave, sallo tı bhıkkhave, kāyass' etaŋ adhıvacanan*§ tı ādısu vıya

Bhıjjanatthena *kumbho* *Kumbhūpamaŋ kāyam ımaŋ vıdıtvā*|| tı ādısu vıya

Kāyass' etaŋ adhıvacanan tı evaŋ vuttappakārassa[11] catumahābhūtamayassa kucchıtadhammānaŋ āyassa adhıvacanaŋ[12] kathanan[13] tı attho

Guhāyan tı sarīrasmıŋ *Satto* tı allīno *Vısatto* tı vannarāgādıvasena vıvıdhena[14] allīno Santhānarāgavasena *āsatto*

* Dhp 148
‡ Therg 125
|| Dhp 40
† *See* p 87 *here*
§ *For* gando *see* A ıv, 336

[1] C nıpatantı
[2] H *omıts*
[3] H agopıtā
[4] H, D *add* pı
[5] H, B, D *omıt*
[6] S, C pasūtı, H °ghara
[7] H, D nīla°, S nıddha°
[8] H °nīdaŋ, D °nīlaŋ
[9] H °saŋsāratthena, B °patanat°
[10] *All MSS*, *except* S, *have this sentence before the explanation of* Nıdda
[11] S, C, D °kāraŋ
[12] H °vacaŋ
[13] H *omıts*
[14] C, D vıvıdhā

Tatth' eva subhaŋ sukhan ti gahanavasena *laggo* Attarāgavasena[1] *laggito* *Palibuddho* ti phassarāgavasena amuñcitvā thito

Bhittikhīle ti bhittiyaŋ ākotitakhānuke *Nāgadante* ti tath' eva hatthidantasadise vankadandake [2] *Sattan* ti bhittikhīle laggaŋ *Visattan* ti nāgadante laggaŋ *Āsattan* ti cīvaravaŋse laggaŋ *Laggan* ti cīvararajjuyā laggaŋ *Laggitan* ti pīthapāde laggaŋ *Palibuddhan* ti mañcapāde laggan ti evam ādinā nayena yojetabbaŋ

[24] *Lagganādhivacanan* ti visesena allīyanakathanaŋ

Channo ti vuttappakārehi kilesehi chādito Punappunaŋ uppattivasena uparūpari channo ti *ucchanno* *Āvuto*[3] ti āvarito *Nivuto* ti vārito *Ovuto*[4] ti avattharitvā chādito *Pihito* ti bhājanena ukkhalimukhaŋ viya paligunthito [5] *Paticchanno* ti āvato [6] *Patikujjito* ti adhomukhaŋ thapito

Tattha tinapannādīhi chāditaŋ viya *channo* *Ucchanno* nadī-āvarana-setu viya *Āvuto*[3] janasañcaranamaggāvaranaŋ viya

Vinibaddho mānavasenā ti nānāvidhena[7] mānātimānavasena[8] nānāvidhe[9] ārammane baddho hutvā titthati

Parāmattho ditthivasenā ti dvāsatthiditthīnaŋ vasena parāmattho, āmasitvā gahito [10]

Vikkhepagato uddhaccavasenā ti ārammane asannitthānavasena[11] cittavikkhepaŋ patto, upagato

Anitthangato vicikicchāvasenā ti ratanattayādisu kankhāsankhātāya vicikicchāya vasena sannitthānaŋ appatto

Thāmagato anusayavasenā ti dunnīharana-appahīnānusayavasena thirabhāvappatto upagato hutvā titthati

[25] *Rūpūpāyan* ti tanhāditthupāyavasena rūpaŋ upagantvā ārammanaŋ katvā *Viññānaŋ titthamānan* ti tasmiŋ ārammane rūpārammanaŋ[12] viññānaŋ titthantaŋ[13] *titthati*

---

[1] S, C attaggahanavasena
[2] H, S, D *add* vā
[3] H āvato
[4] H ophuto
[5] H phali°
[6] H, D āvatto
[7] H *omits*
[8] H, D *omit* mānāti
[9] S vividhe
[10] C, D ganhanto
[11] H, S, B asantitthanavasena
[12] H °mana
[13] H, B *omit*

Rūpārammaṇaŋ rūpappatiṭṭhan ti rūpam eva ālambitvā, rūpam eva patiṭṭhaŋ katvā *Nandūpasevanan* ti sappītika-taṇhodakena āsittaŋ viññāṇaŋ

Vuddhin ti vuddhabhāvaŋ *Virūḷhin* ti vaddhanavasena[1] uparito virūḷhabhāvaŋ *Vepullan* ti tadārammaṇavasena vepullaŋ

Atthi rāgo ti ādīni lobhass' eva nāmāni So hi rañjanavasena *rāgo*, nandanavasena *nandi*, taṇhāyanavasena *taṇha* ti vuccati

Patiṭṭhitaŋ tattha viññāṇaŋ virūḷhan ti kammaŋ javāpetvā paṭisandhi-ākaḍḍhanasamatthatāya[2] patiṭṭhitañ c' eva virūḷhañ ca

Yatthā ti tebhūmakavatte bhummaŋ Sabbattha vā purimapade etaŋ bhummaŋ atthi Tattha *saṅkhārānaŋ vuddhī* ti idaŋ imasmiŋ vipākavatte ṭhitassa āyatiŋ[3] vaṭṭahetuke saṅkhāre sandhāya vuttaŋ

Yattha atthi āyatiŋ punabbhavābhinibbattī ti yasmiŋ ṭhāne āyatiŋ punabbhavābhinibbatti atthi

Tattha purimasuttaŋ rūpādi-ārammaṇalagganavasena[4] vuttaŋ, dutiyasuttaŋ[5] tad ev' ārammaṇaŋ[6] abhinandanavasena vuttaŋ, tatiyaŋ viññāṇapatiṭṭhānavasena[7] vuttaŋ, catutthaŋ catubbidha-āhāravasena kusalākusalaviññāṇapatiṭṭhāvasena ca vuttan ti ñātabbaŋ [8]

[26] *Yebhuyyenā* ti pāyena *Muyhantī* ti mohaŋ āpajjanti *Sammuyhantī* ti visesena muyhanti *Sampamuyhantī* ti sabbākārena muyhanti Atha vā rūpārammaṇaŋ paṭicca *muyhanti*, saddārammaṇaŋ paṭicca sammuyhanti, mutārammaṇaŋ paṭicca sampamuyhanti

Avijjāya andhīkatā ti aṭṭhasu ṭhānesu aññāṇāya avijjāya andhīkatā *Gatā* ti vā pāṭho, andhabhāvaŋ upagatā ti attho

Pagāḷho ti paviṭṭho *Ogāḷho* ti heṭṭhābhāgaŋ paviṭṭho *Ajjhogāḷho* ti adhi-ogāhetvā[9] avattharitvā visesena paviṭṭho *Nimuggo* ti adhomukhaŋ hutvā paviṭṭho Atha vā dassana-

---

[1] S, B, C javanavasena
[2] C °samatthaŋ
[3] H āyatīti
[4] H, S, C °labbhanavasena
[5] S, C dutiyaŋ
[6] H, H, C, D °na
[7] D, B, C °ṭhāvasena
[8] S, C viññā°
[9] H, S ogahitvā

saŋsaggena *ogālho*, savanasaŋsaggena *ajjhogālho*, vacanasaŋsaggena *nimuggo* Sappurisasaŋsaggavirahito vā *ogālho*, saddhammasavanavirahito vā *ajjhogālho*, dhammānudhammapatipattivirahito vā *nimuggo*

Vivekā[1] ti vivitti viviccanaŋ vā viveko *Tayo* ti gananaparicchedo *Kāyaviveko* ti kāyena vivitti, vinā apasakkanaŋ *Cittavivekā*disu pi es' eva nayo

Idha bhikkhū ti imasmiŋ sāsane, saŋsāre bhayaŋ ikkhanato *bhikkhu*

Vivittan ti suññaŋ, appasaddaŋ appanigghosan ti attho, etad eva hi sandhāya Vibhange *Vivittan ti santike ce pi senāsanaŋ hoti, tañ ca anākinnaŋ gahatthehi pabbajitehi, taŋ vivittan** ti vuttaŋ

Seti c' eva āsati[2] ca etthā ti *senāsanaŋ*, mañcapīthādīnam etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, ten' āha *Senāsanan ti mañco pi senāsanaŋ, pītham*[3] *pi*[3] *bhisi-bimbohanam pi, vihāro pi addhayogo pi pāsādo pi hammiyam pi guhā pi atto pi mālo pi lenam pi, velugumbo pi rukkhamūlam pi mandapo pi senāsanaŋ, yattha vā pana bhikkhū patikkamanti, sabbam etaŋ senāsanan** ti

Api ca vihāro addhayogo pāsādo hammiyaŋ guhā ti idaŋ vihārasenāsanaŋ nāma Mañco pīthaŋ bhisi bimbohanan ti idaŋ mañcapīthasenāsanaŋ nāma Cimilikā[4] cammakhaṇdo tinasanthāro pannasanthāro ti idaŋ santhārasenasanaŋ[5] nāma "Yattha vā pana bhikkhū patikkamantī" ti idaŋ okāsasenāsanaŋ nāmā ti evaŋ catubbidhaŋ senāsanaŋ hoti Taŋ sabbam pi senāsanagahanena gahitam eva Imassa pana sakunasadisassa cātuddisassa bhikkhuno anucchavikaŋ dassento *araññaŋ rukkhamūlan* ti ādim āha

Tattha *araññan* ti *nikkhamitvā bahi indakhīlā sabbam etaŋ araññan** ti bhikkhunīnaŋ vasena āgataŋ araññaŋ *Āraññakaŋ nāma senāsanaŋ pañcadhanusatikaŋ pacchiman*† ti

* Vbh 251 † Vin iii, 46, 51

[1] H, B, S, D Viveko
[2] H āsanti
[3] H, S, D *omit*
[4] H Cilimikā
[5] C, S, B santhata°

idam pana imassa bhikkhuno anurūpaŋ, tassa lakkhanaŋ Visuddhimagge Dhutanganiddese vuttaŋ

Rukkhamūlan yaŋ kiñci sandacchāyaŋ vivittaŋ rukkhamūlaŋ

Pabbatan ti selaŋ, tattha hi udakasondīsu udakakiccaŋ katvā sītāya rukkhacchāyāya nisinnassa, nānādisāsu[1] khāyamānāsu,[2] sītena[3] vātena vījiyamānassa cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti

Kandaran ti kaŋ vuccati udakaŋ, tena dāritaŋ, udakena bhinnaŋ pabbatapadesaŋ, yaŋ nitamban ti pi nadīkuñjan[4] ti pi vadanti Tattha hi rajatapattasadisā vālikā hoti, matthake manivitānaŋ viya vanagahanaŋ, manikkhandhasadisaŋ[5] udakaŋ sandati Evarūpaŋ kandaraŋ oruyha, pānīyaŋ pivitvā, gattāni sītiŋ[6] katvā,[7] vālikaŋ ussāpetvā, paŋsukūlacīvaraŋ paññāpetvā nisinnassa samanadhammaŋ karoto cittaŋ ekaggaŋ hoti

Giriguhan ti dvinnaŋ pabbatānaŋ antaraŋ, ekasmiŋ yeva vā ummaggasadisaŋ mahāvivaraŋ

Susānalakkhanaŋ Visuddhimagge* vuttaŋ

Vanapatthan ti gāmantaŋ atikkamitvā manussānaŋ anupacāratthānaŋ, yattha na kasanti, na vapanti Ten' ev' āha *Vanapatthan ti dūrānam etaŋ senāsanānaŋ adhivacanan*† ti ādi

Abbhokāsan ti acchannaŋ Ākankhamāno pan' ettha cīvarakutiŋ katvā vasati

Palālapuñjan ti palālarāsiŋ[8] Mahāpalālapuñjato hi palālaŋ nikkaddhitvā pabbhāra-lenasadise āvāse karonti, gacchagumbādīnam pi upari palālaŋ pakkhipitvā hetthā nisinnā samanadhammaŋ karonti

Sabbam etaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *kāyena ca vivitto viharatī* ti ādi *Eko cankamaŋ adhitthāti* pavattayatī ti vuttaŋ hoti *Iriyatī* ti iriyāpathaŋ vattayati *Vattatī* ti iriyāpathavuttiŋ uppādeti *Pāletī* ti iriyāpathaŋ rakkhati *Yapetī* ti yapayati *Yāpetī* ti yāpayati

* Vism i, 76 † Vbh 251

[1] H °disāhi
[2] H vāyamāna
[3] H susitena
[4] H °kujjaŋ
[5] H manibandha°
[6] H *omits*
[7] S, C siñcitvā.
[8] H, B, C, D °rāsi

[27] *Pathamajjhānaŋ samāpannassā* ti kusalajjhānasamangissa

Nīvaranehi cittaŋ vivittan ti upacārena nīvaranehi vivittam pi samānaŋ anto-appanāyaŋ sutthu vivittaŋ nāma hotī ti dassetuŋ *pathamajjhānaŋ samāpannassa nīvaranehi cittaŋ vivittaŋ hotī* ti vuttaŋ Es' eva nayo vitakka-vicāra-pīti-sukhadukkhehi dutiya-tatiya-catutthajjhānāni samāpannānan ti

Rūpasaññāyā ti kusala-vipākakiriyavasena pañcadasannaŋ rūpāvacarajjhānānaŋ[1] saññāya

Patighasaññāyā ti cakkhurūpādisanghattanena uppannāya kusalākusalavipākavasena[2] dvipañca-viññānasankhātāya patighasaññāya

Nānattasaññāyā ti nānārammane pavattāya catucattālīsa-kāmāvacarasaññāya ca cittaŋ vivittaŋ hoti, suññaŋ hoti

Ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ samāpannassā ti nāssa anto ti anantaŋ, ākāsaŋ anantaŋ ākāsānantaŋ, ākāsānantam eva ākāsānañcaŋ, [tañ ca ākāsānañcaŋ][3] adhitthānatthena āyatanam assa sasampayuttadhammassa[4] jhānassa—devānaŋ devāyatanam ivā ti — ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ, kasinugghātimākāsārammanajhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Taŋ ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ samāpannassa, kusalakriyajjhānaŋ samāpannassa

Rūpasaññāyā ti saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānato[5] c' eva tadārammanato[5] ca, rūpāvacarajjhānam pi hi[6] rūpan ti vuccati *rūpī rūpāni passatī** ti ādisu, tassa ārammanam pi *bahiddhā rūpāni passati suvanna-dubbannānī** ti ādisu Tasmā idha rūpe saññā rūpasaññā ti evaŋ saññāsīsena rūpāvacarajjhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Rūpe saññā assā ti rūpasaññaŋ, rūpam[7] assa[7] nāman ti vuttaŋ hoti Evaŋ pathavīkasinādibhedassa tadārammanassa c' etaŋ[8] adhivacanan ti veditabbaŋ Etāya kusala-vipāka-kriyavasena pañcada-

* A i, 40, iv, 305, 348, v, 61

[1] S, C, D *omit* rūpāvacara
[2] H °vipākakriyavasena
[3] H, D *omit*
[4] H, D, B sampa°
[5] C °naŋ
[6] H, S, B *omit*
[7] C, D rūpassa
[8] H, D p' etaŋ

savidhāya jhānasankhātāya saññāya, etāya ca pathavīkasinādivasena atthavidhāya ārammanasankhātāya rūpasaññāya

Paṭighasaññāyā ti cakkhādīnaŋ vatthūnaŋ, rūpādīnaŋ ārammanānañ ca paṭighātena samuppannā[1] saññā[2] paṭighasaññā,[3] rūpasaññādīnaŋ etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, yathāha *Tattha katamā paṭighasaññā? rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā phoṭṭhabbasaññā Imā vuccanti paṭighasaññāyo** ti Tā kusalavipākā[4] pañca,[5] akusalavipākā[4] pañcā ti[6], etāya paṭighasaññāya

Nānattasaññāyā ti nānatte gocare pavattāya saññāya, nānattāya vā saññāya Yathāha *Tattha katamā nānattasaññā? Asamāpannassa manodhātusamangissa vā manoviññāṇadhātusamangissa vā saññā sañjānanā sañjānitattaŋ, imā vuccanti nānattasaññāyo** ti Evaŋ Vibhange vibhajitvā[7] vuttā tā idha adhippetā Asamāpannassa manodhātu-manoviññānadhātusangahītā[8] saññā rūpasaddādibhede[9] nānatte nānāsabhāve gocare pavattanti [10]

Yasmā c' esā attha kāmāvacarakusalasaññā dvādasa akusalasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakusalavipākasaññā dve akusalavipākasaññā ekādasa kāmāvacarakiriyasaññā ti evaŋ catucattālīsam pi saññā nānattā nānāsabhāvā, aññamaññaŋ asadisā, tasmā nānattasaññā ti vuttā, tāya *nānattasaññāya*

Cittaŋ[3] *vivittaŋ hotī* ti ākāsānañcāyatanaŋ samāpannassa rūpasaññā - paṭighasaññā - nānattasaññāsankhātāhi saññāhi jhānacittaŋ vivittaŋ hoti, vinā hoti, apasakkitaŋ hoti

Viññāṇañcāyatanan ti etad'[11] eva[11] viññāṇaŋ adhiṭṭhānatthena āyatanam assā ti viññāṇañcāyatanaŋ, ākāse pavatta[12]-viññāṇārammanassa jhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, taŋ jhānaŋ samāpannassa[13] vuttappakārāya *ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaŋ vivittaŋ hoti*

* Vbh 261

[1] H °nāya
[2] H °ñāya
[3] H, D *omit*
[4] C °kānaŋ
[5] C pañcannaŋ
[6] C °cannan ti
[7] H, D vibhajja
[8] H °dhatūhi san°
[9] H, D °bhedā, B °bhedena
[10] H, D vattanti
[11] D ca pade
[12] B °tita
[13] H, D *add* vuttassa

Ākiñcaññāyatanan ti ettha pana nāssa kiñcanan ti akiñcanaŋ, antamaso bhangamattam pi assa avasitthaŋ natthī ti vuttaŋ hoti, akiñcanassa bhāvo ākiñcaññaŋ, ākāsānañcāyatanaviññānāpagamass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, taŋ ākiñcaññaŋ adhitthānatthena āyatanam assā ti ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ, ākāse pavattita-viññānāpagamārammanajjhānass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, taŋ *ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ samāpannassa* tāya *viññānañcāyatanasaññāya cittaŋ vivittaŋ*

Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti ettha pana yāya saññāya[1] bhāvato taŋ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanan ti vuccati, yathā patipannassa sā saññā hoti, taŋ tāva dassetuŋ Vibhange *Nevasaññīnāsaññī* ti uddharitvā *taŋ yeva ākiñcaññāyatanaŋ santato manasikaroti, sankhārāvasesasamāpattiŋ bhāveti, tena vuccati nevasaññīnāsaññī** ti vuttaŋ[2] Tattha s a n t a t o m a n a s i k a r o t ī ti "santā vatāyaŋ samapatti, yatra hi nāma natthibhāvam pi ārammanaŋ manasikaritvā vasatī"[3] ti evaŋ santārammanatāya naŋ[4] santā ti manasikaroti Taŋ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaŋ appetvā nisinnassa tāya *ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya* jhānacittaŋ suññaŋ hoti

Sotāpannassā ti sotāpattiphalaŋ pattassa *Sakkāyaditthiyā* ti vīsativatthukāya sakkāyaditthiyā *Vicikicchāyā* ti atthasu thānesu kankhāyā *Sīlabbataparāmāsā* ti sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī ti parāmasitvā uppajjanakaditthi *Ditthānusayā* ti appahīnatthena santāne anusayakā ditthānusayā Tathā *vicikicchānusayā* *Tadekatthehi cā* ti tehi sakkāyaditthiādīhi ekato thitehi ca Upatāpenti vibādhenti cā ti kilesā,[5] tehi sakkāyaditthiādīhi *kilesehi* cittaŋ[6] vivittaŋ suññaŋ hoti

Tattha *tadekatthan* ti duvidhaŋ ekatthaŋ pahānekatthaŋ sahajekatthañ ca apāyagamanīyā hi kilesā yāva sotāpattimaggena na pahīyanti tāva ditthi-vicikicchāhi saha ekasmiŋ puggale thitā ti pahānekatthā Dasasu hi kilesesu idha

* Vbh 263

[1] H, B, S °ñāyā
[2] H vuccatī ti
[3] C thassatī
[4] H, D, B na
[5] H, D *add* yāva so tā
[6] H, D, C *omit*

ditthi-vicikicchā eva āgatā, anusayesu ditthānusaya-vicikicchānusayā āgatā, sesā pana apāyagamanīyo[1] lobho doso moho māno thīnaŋ uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti attha kilesā ditthi-vicikicchāhi saha pahānekatthā hutvā dvīhi anusayehi saddhiŋ sotāpattimaggena pahīyanti Rāga-dosa-pamukhesu vā diyaddhesu kilesasahassesu sotāpattimaggena ditthiyā pahīyamānāya ditthiyā saha vicikicchā pahīnā, ditthānusaya-vicikicchānusayehi saha apāyagamanīyā sabbakilesā pahānekatthavasena pahīyanti

Sahajekatthā pana ditthiyā saha vicikicchāya ca saha ekekasmiŋ citte thitā avasesakilesā Sotāpattimaggena hi dvīsu ditthisampayutta-asankhārikacittesu pahiyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho doso moho uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekatthavasena pahīyanti Dvisu ditthisampayutta-sasankhārikacittesu pahīyamānesu tehi sahajātā lobho moho thīnaŋ uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekatthavasena pahīyanti Vicikicchāsahagatacitte pahīyamāne tena sahajātā moho uddhaccaŋ ahirikaŋ anottappan ti ime kilesā sahajekatthavasena pahīyanti Tehi duvidhekatthehi kilesehi *cittaŋ vivittaŋ hotī* ti maggacittaŋ viviccati, phalacittaŋ vivittaŋ viyuttaŋ apasakkitaŋ[2] suññaŋ hotī ti attho

Sakadāgāmissa olārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā ti olārikabhūtā kāyadvāre[3] vītikkamassa paccayabhāvena thūlabhūtā methunarāgasankhātā saññojanā, so hi kāmabhave saññojetī ti saññojanan ti vuccati *Patighasaññojanā* ti vyāpādasaññojanā, so hi ārammane patihaññatī ti patighan ti vuccati Te eva thāmagatatthena santāne anusentī ti anusayā

Anusahagatā ti anubhūtā,[4] sukhumabhūtā ti[4] attho [4] Kāmarāgasaññojanā patighasaññojanā anusahagatā *Kāmarāgānusayā patighānusayā* ti appahīnatthena santāne anusayanavasena sukhumabhūtā kāmarāga-patighānusayā *Tadekatthehi cā* ti vuttatthehi duvidhekatthehi kilesehi cittaŋ[5] vivittaŋ suññaŋ hoti

---

[1] H °gāminīyo
[2] B, C, S °kkaŋ, D °sakkanaŋ
[3] H, D kāyavacī°
[4] H, D B *omit*
[5] H, C, B *omit*

Arahato ti kilesārīnaŋ hatattā 'arahā' ti laddhanāmassa *Rūparāgā* ti rūpabhave chandarāgā *Arūparāgā* ti arūpabhave chandarāgā *Mānā* ti arahattamaggavajjhakā mānā eva Tathā uddhacca[1]-avijjā[2]-mānānusayādayo arahattamaggavajjhakā, etesu unnatilakkhano māno, avupasamalakkhanaŋ uddhaccaŋ, andhabhāvalakkhanā avijjā

Rūparāga-arūparāgavasena pavattā *bhavarāgānusayā*

Tadekattheh cā ti tehi ekato thitehi ca kilesehi

Bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehī ti ajjhattacittasantāne akusalakkhandhe upādāya bahiddhā ti sankhaŋ gatehi, ajjhattaŋ muñcitvā bahiddhā pavattehi sabbasankhāranimittehi maggacittaŋ viviccati, vinā hoti, apasakkati, phalacittaŋ[3] viyuttaŋ apasakkitaŋ hoti

Tattha kilesapatipātiyā maggapatipātiyā cā ti dvidhā anusayānaŋ abhāvo veditabbo Kilesapatipātiyā hi kāmarāgānusaya-patighānusayānaŋ tatiyamaggena abhāvo hoti, mānānusayassa catutthamaggena, ditthānusaya-vicikicchānusayānaŋ pathamamaggena, bhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaŋ catutthamaggen' eva Maggapatipātiyā pana pathamamaggena ditthānusaya-vicikicchānusayānaŋ abhāvo hoti, dutiyamaggena kāmarāgānusaya-patighānusayānaŋ ca tanubhāvo, tatiyamaggena sabbaso abhāvo, catutthamaggena mānānusayabhavarāgānusaya-avijjānusayānaŋ abhāvo hoti

Cittaviveko ti mahaggata-lokuttaracittānaŋ kilesehi suññabhāvo, tucchabhāvo ti attho

Upadhiviveko ti kilesa-khandha-abhisankhāra-sankhātānaŋ[4] upadhīnaŋ suññabhāvo Upadhiŋ tāva dassetuŋ *upadhī vuccanti kilesā cā* ti ādim āha Rāgādayo yassa uppajjanti taŋ upatāpenti vibādhentī ti *kilesā ca*, upādānagocarā[5] rūpādayo pañcak*khandhā ca*,[6] upādānasambhūtā puññāpuñña-āneñ-*jābhisankhārā* ca

Amatan ti natthi etassa maranasankhātaŋ matan ti amataŋ Kilesavisapatipakkhattā amaran ti pi amataŋ Saŋsāra-yoni-gati-uppatti-viññānatthiti-sattāvāsesu saŋsibbati vinatī ti tanhā vānan ti vuccati, taŋ tattha natthī ti nibbānaŋ

---

[1] S °caŋ
[2] S, C *add* ca
[3] B *adds* vivittaŋ
[4] H, S, D *omit* sankhāta
[5] H, D °dānato go
[6] H, S, C, D *omit*

Vupakatthakāyānan[1] tı ganasanganıkāya apagatasarīrānaŋ *Nekkhammābhıratānan* tı nekkhamme, kāmādıto nıkkhante pathamajjhānādıke abhıratānaŋ, tannınnānaŋ *Paramavodānappattānan* tı uttamaparısuddhabhāvaŋ[2] phalaŋ pāpunıtvā thıtānaŋ, upakkılesābhāvena parısuddhacıttānaŋ, kılesehı muttabhāvena paramavodānappattānaŋ, vıkkhambhanappahānena parısuddhacıttānaŋ, samucchedappahānena paramavodānappattānan tı evam eke vannayantı *Nırupadhīnan* tı vıgatūpadhīnaŋ *Vısankhāragatānan* tı sankhārārammanaŋ cajıtvā[3] vıgatasankhāraŋ[4] nıbbānaŋ ārammanavasena upagatānaŋ *Vısankhāragataŋ cıttan** tı ettha pı nıbbānam eva 'vısankhāran' tı vuttaŋ

[28] *Vıdūre* tı vıvıdhena[5] dūre *Suvıdūre* tı sutthu vıdure *Na santıke* tı na samīpe *Na sāmantā* tı na ekapasse *Anāsanne* tı na accantasamīpe *Vūpakatthe*[6] tı avıdūre, vıgate (?) tı attho

Tādıso tı taŋsadıso *Tassanthıto*[7] tı tena ākārena thıto *Tappakāro* tı tena pakārena thıto *Tappatıbhāgo* tı taŋkotthāsıko Atha vā attabhāvaguhāya laggabhāvena *tādıso*, kılesehı channabhāvena *tassanthıto*, mohanasmıŋ pagālhabhāvena *tappakāro*, tīhı vıvekehı dūrabhāvena *tappatıbhāgo* tı evam eke vannayantı

[29] *Duppahāyā* tı sukhena pahātabbā na hontı *Duccajā* tı sukhena jahıtuŋ na sakkā *Dupparıccajā* tı sabbākārena jahıtuŋ na sakkā *Dunnımmadayā* tı amadaŋ nımmadaŋ kātuŋ na sakkā *Dubbınıvethayā* tı vınıvethanaŋ mocanaŋ kātuŋ na sakkā *Duttarā* tı uttarıtvā atıkkantuŋ na sakkā *Duppatarā* tı vısesetvā tarıtuŋ na sakkā *Dussamatıkkamā* tı dukkhena atıkkamıtabbā *Dubbītıvattā*[8] tı nıvattetuŋ dukkhā

* Dhp 154

[1] H vavakattha°, B vıvekattha°, D vapakıttha°
[2] H °bhāva
[3] S cıtvā, B chıtvā, D chındıtvā
[4] H, D °khārānaŋ
[5] H, B, D vıvıdhe
[6] H vavakatthe, B vıvekatthe, D vapakatthe
[7] H tassathıto
[8] H °bınıvattā

Atha vā pakatıvasena *dupparıccajā*,[1] vıkatıvasena *dunnımmadayā*, nāgapāsaŋ vıya *dubbınıvethayā*, gımhasamaye marukantāraŋ vıya *duttarā*, *duppatarā*, vyagghaparıggahıtā atavī vıya *dussamatıkkamā*, samuddavīcı vıya *dubbītıvattā*[2] tı evam eke vannayantı

Evaŋ pathamagāthāya *Dūre vıvekā hı tathāvıdho*[3] tı sādhetvā puna tathāvıdhānaŋ sattānaŋ dhammataŋ āvıkaronto *Icchānıdānā* tı gātham āha

Tattha *ıcchānıdānā* tı tanhāhetukā *Bhavasātabaddhā* tı sukhavedanādımhı bhavasāte[4] baddhā *Te duppamuñcā* tı te[5] bhavasātavatthubhūtadhammā, te[6] vā[6] tattha baddhā[7] ıcchānıdānā[8] sattā duppamocayā *Na hı aññamokkhā* tı aññe[9] pamocetuŋ na sakkontı Kāranavacanaŋ[10] vā etaŋ te sattā duppamuñcā, kasmā? yasmā aññena mocetabbā na hontı Yadı sattā muñceyyuŋ sakena thāmena muñceyyun tı ayam assa attho

Pacchā pure vā pı apekkhamānā tı anāgate atīte vā kāme apekkhamānā

Ime va kāme purıme va jappan tı ıme vā[11] paccuppanne kāme purıme vā duvıdhe pı atītānāgate[12] balavatanhāya patthayamānā Imesañ ca dvınnaŋ padānaŋ *Te duppamuñcā na hı aññamokkhā* tı ımınā va saha sambandho vedıtabbo, ıtarathā apekkhamānā pı jappaŋ kıŋ karontı, kıŋ vā katā tı na paññāyeyyuŋ [13]

[30] *Bhavasātabaddhā* tı bhave sātaŋ bhavasātaŋ, tena bhavasātena sukhassādena[14] baddhā hutvā thıtā Taŋ bhājetvā dassetuŋ *Ekaŋ*[15] *bhavasātaŋ sukhā vedanā* tı ādım āha

Yobbanassa[16] bhāvo *yobbaññaŋ* Rogassa[17] abhāvo[18] *ārogyaŋ* Jīvıtındrıyassa[19] pavattabhāvo *jīvıtaŋ*

---

[1] S, C *add* ghoravısaŋ vıya
[2] H °bınıvattā
[3] H °vıdhā
[4] S, C °tena
[5] H *adds* tı ye
[6] H *omıt*
[7] H baddha
[8] H *adds* te
[9] H aññaŋ
[10] H karana°
[11] H, D, C *omıt*
[12] H, D *add* vā
[13] H, D paññāpeyyuŋ
[14] S, C °sādanena, H °sādane
[15] H etaŋ
[16] H, B, D yobbana
[17] H, B, D *omıt*
[18] H, B, D arogabhāvo
[19] H, B, D °drıya

Lābho ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ lābho *Yaso* ti parivāro *Pasaŋsā* ti kitti *Sukhan* ti kāyikacetasikaŋ sukhaŋ

Manāpikā rūpā ti manavaddhanakā rūpā Sesesu pi es' eva nayo

Cakkhusampadā ti cakkhussa sampadā, "Mayhaŋ cakkhu sampannaŋ, manivimāne ugghātita-sīhapañjaraŋ viya khāyatī" ti uppannaŋ sukhassādaŋ sandhāya cakkhusampadā ti vuttaŋ *Sotasampadādīsu* pi es' eva nayo

Sukhāya vedanāya sattā[1] *baddhā pe vinibaddhā*[2] ti mūlapadaŋ *Vinibaddhā*[2] ti vividhenākārena baddhā *Ābaddhā* ti visesena ādito baddhā *Laggā* ti ārammanena saddhiŋ appitā *Laggitā* ti nāgadante phānitavārako[3] viya laggitā Yam ettha avuttaŋ taŋ *satto visatto* ti ādimhi vuttanayena gahetabbaŋ

[31] *Na hi aññamokkhā* ti na parehi mokkhā

Te vā bhavasātavatthū duppamuñcā ti bhave sukhassādavatthubhūtā dhammā muñcituŋ dukkhā

Sattā vā etto dummocayā ti sattā eva vā etasmā bhavasātavatthuto mocetuŋ dukkhā *Duruddharā* ti sātavatthuto[4] uddharituŋ dukkhā *Dussamuddharā* ti samantato chinnatate narakāvāte patito viya uddhaŋ katvā uddharituŋ dukkhā *Dubbutthāpayā*[5] ti utthāpetuŋ dukkhā *Dussamutthāpayā*[6] ti sukhuma-attabhāvaŋ pathaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāpanaŋ viya ussāpetuŋ ativiya dukkhā

[32] *Te attanā palipapalipannā* ti gambhīrakaddame yāvasīsato nimuggā *Na sakkonti paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ uddharitun* ti aparaŋ tath' eva[7] nimuggaŋ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā uddharitvā thale patitthāpetuŋ na sakkonti

So vata Cundā ti *so* ti vattabbākārapuggalaniddeso, tassa *yo* ti imaŋ uddesavacanaŋ āharitvā yo attanā palipapalipanno[8] so vata, Cunda, paraŋ palipapalipannaŋ uddharissatī ti evaŋ sesapadesu sambandho veditabbo *Palipapalipanno* ti gambhīrakaddame nimuggo vuccati Yathā Cunda koci puriso

---

[1] T *omits, but gives* sāta *in a footnote*
[2] H vibaddhā
[3] H, D dhārita°
[4] S, B, C *omit*
[5] B, H duvut°, T °panā
[6] T °panā
[7] B tatth' eva
[8] H *adds* ca

yāva nāsikaggā[1] gambhīrakaddame nimuggo aparam pi tath' eva nimuggaŋ hatthe vā sīse vā gahetvā *uddharissatī ti n' etaŋ thānaŋ vijjatī* ti na hi taŋ kāranam atthi, yena so taŋ uddharitvā thale patitthāpeyyā ti

Adanto avinīto aparinibbuto ti ettha pana anibbisevanatāya *adanto*, asikkhitavinayatāya *avinīto*, anibbutakilesatāya *aparinibbuto* ti veditabbo So tādiso paraŋ *damessati*[2] nibbisevanaŋ karissati, *vinessati*[2] tisso sikkhā sikkhāpessati, *parinibbāpessati*[2] tassa kilese parinibbāpessati

Natth' añño kocī ti añño koci puggalo mocetuŋ samattho natthi *Sakena thāmenā* ti attano ñānathāmena *Balenā* ti ñānabalena *Viriyenā* ti ñānasampayutta-cetasikaviriyena *Purisaparakkamenā* ti paraŋ paraŋ thānaŋ akkamanena mahatā[3] viriyena

Nāhaŋ sahissāmī[4] ti ahaŋ na saihssāmi,[4] na sakkomi, na vāyamissāmī ti vuttaŋ hoti *Pamocanāyā* ti pamocetuŋ *Kathankathin* ti sakankhaŋ *Dhotakā* ti ālapanaŋ *Taresī* ti tareyyāsi

Attanā pakataŋ pāpaŋ attanā sankilissati,
Attanā akataŋ pāpaŋ attanā va visujjhati
Suddhi asuddhi paccattaŋ, *nāñño aññaŋ visodhaye** ti

etthāyam attho yena *attanā* akusalakammaŋ kataŋ hoti, so catusu apāyesu dukkhaŋ anubhavanto *attanā* va *sankilissati* Yena pana *attanā akataŋ pāpaŋ*, so sugatim eva[5] gacchanto *attanā va visujjhati* Kusalakammasankhātā *suddhi*, akusalakammasankhātā ca *asuddhi paccattaŋ* kārakasattānaŋ attani yeva vipaccati *Añño* puggalo *aññaŋ* puggalaŋ *na visodhaye* n' eva visodheti, n' eva kileseti, na visodhetī ti vuttaŋ hoti

Titthat' eva nibbānan ti amatamahānibbānaŋ titthati yeva *Nibbānagāmīmaggo* ti pubbabhāgavipassanāto[6] patthāya ariyamaggo *Titthām' ahaŋ samādapetā* ti ahaŋ ganhāpetā patitthāpetā titthāmi [7]

---

* Dhp 165, *with* va kataŋ *for* pakataŋ

---

[1] S, C sīsato [2] H °tī ti [3] S, B, C, D mahanta
[4] T gamis°, C, D samis°, B sāsis°
[5] S, B, C, D sugatiñ c' eva agatiñ ca
[6] H °nādito [7] H patitthāmi

Evaŋ ovadıyamānā evaŋ anusāsıyamānā tı mayā evaŋ ovadıyamānā evaŋ anusāsıyamānā Ettha uppanne vatthusmıŋ vadanto ovadatı nāma, anuppanne vatthusmıŋ anusāsanto "ayaso pı te bhavıssatī" tı ādıvasena anāgataŋ dassento anusāsatı nāma Sammukhā vadanto pı ovadatı nama, parammukhā dūtaŋ[1] sāsanaŋ vā[2] pesento anusāsatı nāma Sakıŋ vadanto pı ovadatı nāma, punappunaŋ vadanto anusāsatı nāma Ovadanto eva vā anusāsatı nāma

Appekacce tı apı ekacce, eke tı attho *Accantanıtthaŋ nıbbānaŋ ārādhentī* tı khayavayasankhātaŋ antaŋ atītan tı accantaŋ, accantañ ca taŋ sabbasankhārānaŋ appavattıtthānattā nıtthañ cā tı accantanıtthaŋ, ekantanıtthan[3] tı attho Taŋ *accantanıtthaŋ nıbbānaŋ ārādhentı* sampādentı

N' ārādhentī tı na sampādentı, na patılabhantī tı attho

Ettha kyāhan tı etesu kıŋ ahaŋ ? Kıŋ karomī tı attho

Maggakkhāyī tı patıpadāmaggakkhāyī *Ācıkkhatī* tı kathetı

Attanā patıpajjamānā muñceyyun tı patıpajjantā sayaŋ[4] mucceyyuŋ [5]

Atītaŋ upādāyā tı atītaŋ patıcca

Kathaŋ pure[2] *apekkhaŋ karotī* tı kena pakārena ıkkhaŋ olokanaŋ karotı ?

Evarūpo ahosın tı dīgha-rassa-anuka-thūlādıvasena evaŋjātıko evaŋrūpo abhavıŋ

Tattha nandıŋ samannānetī[6] tı tasmıŋ rūpārammane tanhaŋ sammā ānayatı[7] upanetı Vedanādīsu pı es' eva nayo

Itı me cakkhū tı ādayo vatthu-ārammanavasena tanhuppattıŋ dassento āha *Itı rūpā* tı evaŋ rūpā ıtı

Tattha chandarāgapatıbaddhan tı tesu cakkhurūpesu dubbalasankhāto chando ca balavasankhāto rāgo ca, tena chandarāgena patıbaddhaŋ allīnaŋ *Vıññānan* tı javanacıttaŋ

Chandarāgapatıbaddhattā vıññānassā tı tassa javanaviññānassa chandarāgena baddhabhāvā *Tad abhınandatī* tı taŋ ārammaṇaŋ tanhāvasena abhınandatı

---

[1] H dūta
[2] H *omits*
[3] B *adds* satatanıtthan
[4] H, D *omit*
[5] H, D pamu°
[6] T samanvāgametī
[7] H nayatı

Tanhāvasen' eva taŋ *abhinandanto*, [34] *yāni 'ssa tānī* ti yāni assa tāni, *pubbe* ti atīte, *saddhin* ti ekato, *hasita-lapita-kīlitānī* ti dantavidaŋsādi[1]-hasitāni, vacībhedaŋ katvā lapitāni ca, kāyakhiddādikīlitāni ca *Tad assādetī* ti taŋ assādayati, assādaŋ vindati, sādiyati *Tan nikāmetī* ti taŋ nikāmayati, paccāsiŋsati *Vittiŋ āpajjatī* ti tutthiŋ pāpunāti

Siyan ti[2] bhaveyyaŋ [3]

Appatiladdhassa patilābhāyā ti appattassa pāpunanatthāya, *cittaŋ panidahatī* ti cittaŋ thapeti *Cetaso panidhānapaccayā* ti cittassa thapanakāranā

Sīlena vā ti pañcasīlādisīlena vā *Vatena vā* ti dhutangasamādānena vā *Tapena*[4] *vā* ti viriyasamādānena vā *Brahmacariyena vā* ti methunaviratiyā vā *Devo vā* ti mahānubhāvo devarājā vā *Devaññataro vā* ti tesaŋ aññataro vā

[35] *Jappantā* ti gunavasena kathentā *Pajappantā* ti pakārena kathentā *Abhijappantā* ti visesena kathentā, upasaggavasena vā vaddhitaŋ

Evaŋ pathamagāthāya *Dūre vivekā hi tathāvidho* ti sādhetvā[5] dutiyagāthāya ca tathāvidhānaŋ dhammataŋ āvikatvā idāni tesaŋ pāpakaranaŋ āvikaronto *Kāmesu giddhā* ti gātham āha

Tassā 'ttho te sattā kāmesu paribhogatanhāya *giddhā*, pariyesanādim anuyuttattā *pasutā*, sammoham āpannattā *pamūlhā*, adhogamanatāya[6] maccharitāya[7] Buddhādīnaŋ vacanaŋ anādiyanatāya ca *avadāniyā*, kāyavisamādimhi *visame nivitthā*, antakāle maranadukkhūpanītā "*kiŋ su bhavissāma ito cutāse*" *ti paridevayantī* ti

Giddhā ti kāmarāgena giddhā *Gadhitā*[8] ti sankapparāgena paccāsiŋsamānā hutvā gadhitā [8] *Mucchitā* ti kāmatanhāya mucchāparetā *Ajjhopannā* ti kāmanandiyā adhiopannā ajjhotthatā *Laggā* ti kāmasinehena allīnā *Laggitā*[8] ti kāmaparilāhena ekībhūtā *Palibuddhā* ti kāmasaññāya āvattitā

Atha[9] vā[9] dassane[10] *giddhā*, abhinhadassane *gadhitā*,[8] saŋ-

---

[1] H °vikāsādi
[2] H siyā
[3] H bhaveyya
[4] B thāmena
[5] H, H sāvetvā
[6] C avaga°, D adhaŋ°
[7] H macchariya°
[8] H gathitā
[9] B, C, D *omit*
[10] B, C, D, S dittha-das°

saggakiriyasmiŋ[1] *mucchitā*, vissāsakiriyasmiŋ *ajjhopannā*, sinehavalañjasmiŋ *laggā*, dvayaŋdvayasamāpattiyā[2] *laggitā*, aparāparaŋ muñcamānā hutvā *palibuddhā* ti evam eke vannayanti

Esantī ti paccāsiŋsanti *Gavesantī* ti maggayanti *Pariyesantī* ti sabbākārena icchanti, patthenti Atha vā ditthārammane subhāsubhaŋ atthi natthī ti *esanti*, subhārammane[3] paccakkhaŋ katvā valañjanatthāya pihaŋ[4] karontā *gavesanti*, cittavasena *esanti*, payogavasena[5] *gavesanti*, karanavasena *pariyesanti*

Te duvidhe kāme paticca otaritvā carantī ti *taccaritā* Te 'va[6] kāme bahulaŋ yebhuyyena vaddhenti pavattayantī ti *tabbahulā* Te 'va[6] kāme garuŋ[7] katvā dahantī ti *taggarukā* Tesu kāmesu ninnā namitā hutvā vasantī ti *tanninnā* Tesu kāmesu bhattimā[8] hutvā vasantī ti *tapponā* Tesu kāmesu avalambitā hutvā tesu yeva namitā hutvā vasantī ti *tappabbhārā* Tesu kāmesu avattharitvā mucchāparetappasangā hutvā vasantī ti *tadadhimuttā* Te 'va[6] kāme adhipatiŋ jetthakaŋ katvā carantī[9] ti *tadadhipateyyā*

Atha vā ārammanassa itthabhāvena *taccaritā* Ārammanassa kantabhāvena *tabbahulā* Ārammanassa manāpabhāvena *taggarukā* Ārammanassa piyabhāvena *tanninnā* Ārammanassa kāmūpasaŋhitabhāvena *tapponā* Ārammanassa rajanīyabhāvena *tappabbhārā* Ārammanassa mucchanīyabhāvena *tadadhimuttā* Ārammanassa bandhanīyabhāvena *tadadhipateyyā* ti evam eke vannayanti

Rūpe pariyesantī ti ādisu *pariyesantī* ti[10] aladdhassa lābhāya esanavasena, *patilabhantī* ti[10] hatthagatavasena, *paribhuñjantī* ti[10] valañjanavasena vuttan ti ñātabbaŋ

[36] Kalahaŋ vivādaŋ karotī ti *kalahakārako* Tasmiŋ niyutto ti *kalahapasuto* Kammakārakādīsu pi es' eva nayo

Gocare caranto[11] ti vesiyādi-gocare[12] satipatthānādi-gocare

[1] H saŋsatta°
[2] S, B, C, D °timhi
[3] H subhāsubhā°
[4] H, S, D, C piyaŋ
[5] S, C saŋyo°
[6] H ca
[7] H, D, S garu
[8] H sanninnā
[9] B vasantī
[10] H *omits* ti
[11] H caraŋ
[12] H, S °agocare

vā caramāno Tesu niyutto *gocarapasuto* Ārammanūpanijjhānavasena jhānaŋ assa atthī ti jhāyī, tasmiŋ niyutto[1] *jhānapasuto*

Avaŋ[2] *gacchatī* ti apāyaŋ gacchati

Maccharino ti sakasampattinigūhino [3]

Vacanan ti kathanaŋ [37] *Vyappathan* ti vākyapathaŋ *Desanan* ti vissajjanovādaŋ [4] *Anusitthin* ti anusāsaniŋ *Na ādiyantī* ti na ganhanti, na garuŋ karonti *Na allīyantī*[5] ti vā[6] pātho, so yeva attho

Atthato macchariyadassanatthaŋ *pañca macchariyāni āvāsamacchariyan* ti ādi vuttaŋ

Tattha āvāse macchariyaŋ *āvāsamacchariyaŋ*, sesapadesu pi es' eva nayo Āvāso nāma sakalārāmo pi parivenam pi ekovarako pi rattitthānādīni pi, yattha[7] sukhaŋ vasanti, paccaye labhanti [8] Eko bhikkhu vattasampannass' eva pesalassa bhikkhuno tattha āgamanaŋ na[9] icchati,[10] āgato pi "khippaŋ gacchatū" ti cinteti, idaŋ *āvāsamacchariyaŋ* nāma, bhandanakārakādīnaŋ pana tattha vāsaŋ anicchato āvāsamacchariyaŋ na hoti

Kulan ti upatthākakulam pi ñātikulam pi, tattha aññassa upasankamanaŋ anicchato *kulamacchariyaŋ* hoti Pāpapuggalassa pana upasankamanaŋ anicchato pi macchariyaŋ nāma na hoti, so hi tesaŋ pasādabhedāya patipajjati, pasādaŋ rakkhituŋ samatthass' eva pana bhikkhuno tattha upasankamanaŋ anicchato macchariyaŋ nāma hoti

Lābho ti catupaccayalābho va, taŋ aññasmiŋ sīlavante labhante yeva mā labhatū ti cintentassa *lābhamacchariyaŋ* hoti Yo[11] pana saddhādeyyaŋ vinipāteti, aparibhoga-dupparibhogādivasena vināseti, pūtibhāvaŋ gacchantam pi[12] aññassa na[12] deti, taŋ disvā "sace imaŋ esa na labheyya, añño sīlavā labheyya, paribhogaŋ gaccheyyā" ti cintentassa macchariyaŋ nāma natthi

---

[1] H *adds* hi
[2] H ava
[3] B °tiŋ nigūhantā
[4] H °janaŋ ovādaŋ
[5] C, D ālīy°
[6] S, C pi
[7] H, D, B tesu vasantā
[8] C, S *add* eso āvāso ti veditabbo
[9] B *omits*
[10] B maccharati
[11] H so
[12] H, D *omit*

Vanno nāma sarīra\anno pı gunavanno pı Tattha sarīravannamaccharī paro pāsādıko rūpavā tı vutte na kathetukāmo hotı Gunavannamaccharī parassa[1] sīlena dhutangena patıpadāya ācārena vannaŋ na kathetukāmo hotı

Dhammo tı parıyattıdhammo ca patıvedhadhammo ca Tattha arıyasāvakā patıvedhadhammaŋ na maccharāyantı, attanā patıvıddhadhamme sadevakassa lokassa patıvedhaŋ ıcchantı, tam pana pativedhaŋ pare jānantū tı na ıcchantı Tantıdhamme yeva pana *dhammamaccharıyaŋ* nāma hotı tena samannāgato puggalo yaŋ gūlhaŋ ganthaŋ vā kathāmaggaŋ vā jānātı, taŋ aññe na jānāpetukāmo hotı Yo pana puggalaŋ upaparıkkhıtvā dhammānuggahena, dhammaŋ vā upaparıkkhıtvā puggalānuggahena na detı, ayaŋ dhammamaccharī nāma na hotı

Tattha ekacco puggalo lolo hotı kālena samano hotı, kālena brāhmano, kālena nıgantho Yo hı bhıkkhu "ayaŋ puggalo pavenı-āgataŋ tantıŋ[2] sanhasukhumaŋ dhammantaraŋ bhındıtvā ālulessatī" tı na detı, ayaŋ pugglaŋ upaparıkkhıtvā dhammānuggahena na detı nāma Yo pana "ayaŋ dhammo sanho sukhumo, sacāyaŋ puggalo ganhıssatı, aññaŋ vyākarıtvā, attānaŋ āvıkatvā nassıssatī" tı[3] na detı, ayaŋ dhammaŋ upaparıkkhıtvā puggalānuggahena na detı nāma Yo pana "sacāyaŋ ımaŋ dhammaŋ ganhıssatı, amhākaŋ samayaŋ bhındıtuŋ samattho bhavıssatī" tı na detı, ayaŋ dhammamaccharī yeva nāma

Imesu pañcasu maccharıyesu āvāsamaccharıyena tāva yakkho vā peto vā hutvā tass' eva āvāsassa sankāraŋ sīsena ukkhıpıtvā vıcaratı

Kulamaccharıyena tasmıŋ kule aññesaŋ dānamānanādīnı karonte dısvā "bhınnaŋ vat' ıdaŋ kulaŋ mamā" tı cıntayato lohitam pı mukhato uggacchatı, kucchıvırecanam pı hotı, antānı pı khandākhandānı hutvā nıkkhamantı

Lābhamaccharıyena[4] sanghassa vā ganassa vā santake lābhe maccharāyıtvā puggalıkaparıbhogaŋ vıya parıbhuñjıtvā yakkho vā peto vā mahāajagaro vā hutvā nıbbattatı

---

[1] H, D, B *omıt*
[2] H, D tantı
[3] H, S, D dassessatītı
[4] B, C, D °cherena

Sarīravanna-gunavannamaccherena[1] pana pariyattidhammamaccherena[1] ca attano vannaŋ vanneti, paresaŋ[2] vanne[3] "Kiŋ vanno eso ?" ti taŋ taŋ dosaŋ vadanto, pariyattiñ ca kassaci kiñci adento dubbanno c' eva elamūgo ca hoti

Api ca āvāsamacchariyena lohagehe paccati Kulamacchariyena appalābho hoti Lābhamacchariyena gūthaniraye nibbattati Vannamacchariyena bhave nibbattassa vanno nāma na hoti Dhammamacchariyena kukkulaniraye nibbattatī ti

Maccharāyanakavasena *macchariyaŋ* Maccharāyanākāro *maccharāyanā* Maccharena āyitassa, maccherasamangino bhāvo *maccharāyitattaŋ*

"Mayh' eva hontu, mā aññassā" ti sabbā pi attano sampattiyo na[4] vyāpetuŋ icchatī ti viviccho, vivicchassa bhāvo *vevicchaŋ* Mudumacchariyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ

Kadariyo vuccati anariyo, tassa bhāvo *kadariyaŋ*, thaddhamacchariyass' etaŋ nāmaŋ, tena hi samannāgato puggalo param pi paresaŋ dadamānaŋ nivāreti Vuttam pi c' etaŋ

Kadariyo pāpasankappo, micchādiṭṭhī anādaro
*Dadamānaŋ nivāreti yācamānāna bhojanan** ti

Yācake disvā katukabhāvena cittaŋ añcati sankocetī ti katukañcuko, tassa bhāvo *katukañcukatā* Aparo nayo katukaŋ[5] vuccati katacchugāho samatittikapunnāya hi ukkhaliyā bhattaŋ ganhanto sabbato-bhāgena sankutitena[6] aggakatacchunā ganhāti, pūretvā gahetuŋ na sakkoti, evaŋ macchariyapuggalassa cittaŋ sankucati, tasmiŋ sankucite kāyo pi 'ssa tath' eva sankucati, patikutati, pativivattati,[7] na sampasārīyatī ti maccheraŋ katukañcukatā ti vuttaŋ

Aggahitattaŋ cittassā[8] ti paresaŋ[9] upakārakarane dānādinā ākārena yathā sampasārīyati evaŋ āvaritvā[10] gahitabhāvo cittassa [8] Yasmā pana maccharī puggalo attano santakaŋ

* S i, 96

[1] H °charena
[2] S, C, D *add* na
[3] S, C, D vanneti, H vanno
[4] H, S, D *omit*
[5] C katukatā, B katukañcukaŋ
[6] H, B sankuci°
[7] C, D *omit* vi
[8] H vittassa
[9] C *adds* adātukāmo
[10] H acaritvā, C āha°, D avaca°

paresaŋ adātukāmo hoti, parassa santakaŋ ganhitukāmo, tasmā "idaŋ acchariyaŋ mayham eva hotu, mā aññassā" ti pavattivasen' assa attasampattīnaŋ nigūhanalakkhanatā parasampattīnaŋ[1] gahanalakkhanatā ca veditabbā

Khandhamacchariyam pi macchariyan ti attano pañcakkhandhasankhātaŋ uppattibhavaŋ aññehi asādhāranaŋ acchariyaŋ mayham eva hotu mā aññassā ti pavattaŋ macchariyaŋ khandhamacchariyaŋ nāma Dhātu-āyatana-macchariyesu pi es' eva nayo

Gāho ti gāhanicchayavasena[2] gahanaŋ

Avadaññutāyā ti Sabbaññu-Buddhānam pi kathitaŋ ajānanabhāvena, yācakānam adadamāno hi tehi[3] kathitaŋ na jānāti nāma

Janā pamattā ti sativippavāsā janā

Vacanan ti sankhepakathanaŋ *Vyappathan* ti vitthāravacanaŋ *Desanan* ti upamaŋ dassetvā atthasandassanavacanaŋ *Anusitthin* ti puappunaŋ sallakkhāpanavacanaŋ

Atha vā dassetvā kathanaŋ *vacanaŋ* nāma Ganhāpetvā kathanaŋ *vyappathaŋ* nāma Atthaŋ[4] dassetvā[5] kathanaŋ *desanaŋ* nāma Padato[4] dassetvā[6] kathanaŋ *anusitthi* nāma

Atha vā parittāsadukkhaŋ[7] nāsetvā kathanaŋ *vacanaŋ* nāma Parilāhadukkhaŋ nāsetvā kathanaŋ *vyappathaŋ* nāma Apāyadukkhaŋ nāsetvā kathanaŋ *desanaŋ* nāma Bhavadukkhaŋ nāsetvā kathanaŋ *anusitthi* nāma

Atha vā dukkhasacca-pariññāpativedhayuttaŋ *vacanaŋ*. Samudayasacca-pahānapativedhayuttaŋ *vyappathaŋ* Nirodhasacca-sacchikiriyapativedhayuttaŋ desanaŋ Maggasaccabhāvanāpativedhayuttaŋ *anusitthī* ti evam ādinā nayena eke vannayanti

Na sussūsantī ti na sunanti *Na sotaŋ odahantī* ti savanatthaŋ kannasotaŋ na thapenti *Na aññā cittaŋ upatthapentī* ti jānanatthaŋ cittaŋ na patitthāpenti[8] *Anassavā* ti ovādaŋ asunamānā *Avacanakarā* ti sunamānā pi vacanaŋ na karontī ti avacanakarā *Patilomavattino* ti patānihutvā pavat-

---

[1] H, S, D, C °tti
[2] C garahaŋ°
[3] B, C, D *omit*
[4] H, B, D *omit*
[5] H, B, D tosetvā
[6] H, B, D padas°
[7] B sarīratāpa°, C paritāsa°
[8] C, S santhā°

tanakā *Aññen' eva mukhaŋ karontī* ti karontā pi mukhaŋ na dentī ti attho

Visame ti kāyasucaritādisammatassa[1] samassa[2] patipakkhattā[3] visamaŋ, tasmiŋ visame *Nivitthā* ti pavitthā, dunnīharā [4]

Kāyakamme ti kāyato pavatte kāyena vā pavatte kāyakamme Vacīkammādīsu pi es' eva nayo Tattha kāyakamma-vacīkamma-manokammāni duccaritavasena vibhattāni, pānātipātādayo dasa akusalakammapathavasena vibhattā ti ñātabbaŋ Ayan tāv' ettha sādhāranapadavannanā

Asādhāranesu pana pānassa atipāto pānātipāto, pānavadho, pānaghāto ti vuttaŋ hoti Pāno ti c' ettha vohārato satto, paramatthato jīvitindriyaŋ, tasmiŋ pana pāne pānasaññino jīvitindriyupacchedaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā kāyavacīdvārānaŋ[5] aññatara[6]-dvārappavattā vadhakacetanā pānātipāto So gunavirahitesu tiracchānagatādisu pānesu khuddake pāne appasāvajjo, mahāsarīre mahāsāvajjo Kasmā ? Payogamahantatāya, payogasamatte pi vatthumahantatāya Gunavantesu manussādisu appagune pāne appasāvajjo, mahāgune mahāsāvajjo Sarīra-guṇānam pana samabhāve sati kilesānaŋ upakkamānañ ca mudutāya appasāvajjo, tibbatāya mahāsāvajjo ti veditabbo

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti pāno, pānasaññitā, vadhakacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena maranan ti Cha payogā sāhatthiko, ānattiko, nissaggiyo, thāvaro, vijjāmayo, iddhimayo ti Imasmiŋ pan' ettha[7] vitthāriyamāne atipapañco hoti, tasmā naŋ na vitthāressāma, aññañ ca evarūpaŋ atthikehi pana Samantapāsādikaŋ Vinayatthakathaŋ oloketvā gahetabbaŋ

Adinnassa ādānaŋ *adinnādānaŋ* Parassaharanaŋ, theyyaŋ, corikā ti vuttaŋ hoti Tattha adinnan ti parapariggahitaŋ, yattha paro yathākāmakāritaŋ āpajjanto adandāraho anupavajjo ca hoti, tasmiŋ pana[8] parapariggahite parapariggahitasaññino tadādāyaka-upakkamasamutthāpikā theyya-

[1] H *omits* sammatassa
[2] H *adds* samathassa
[3] H °tāya
[4] H °nihārā, D °nivārā
[5] H, D *omit* dvārānaŋ
[6] H, D *omit*
[7] *All MSS* pan' atthe
[8] H *omits*

cetanā adinnādānaŋ Taŋ hīne parasantake vatthusmiŋ[1] appasāvajjaŋ, panīte mahāsāvajjaŋ Kasmā? Vatthupanītatāya Vatthusamatte sati gunādhikānaŋ santake vatthusmiŋ mahāsāvajjaŋ, taŋ taŋ gunādhikaŋ upādāya tato tato hīnagunassa santake vatthusmiŋ appasāvajjaŋ

Tassa pañca sambhārā honti parapariggahitaŋ, parapariggahitasaññitā, theyyacittaŋ, upakkamo, tena haranan ti Chappayogā sāhatthikādayo va Te ca kho yathānurūpaŋ theyyāvahāro pasayhāvahāro paticchannāvahāro parikappāvahāro kusāvahāro ti imesaŋ avahārānaŋ vasena pavattā ti ayam ettha sankhepo, vitthāro pana Samantapāsādikāya vutto

Kāmesu micchācāro ti ettha pana kāmesū ti methunasamācāresu [2] Micchācāro ti ekantanindito lāmakācāro Lakkhanato pana asaddhammādhippāyena kāyadvārappavattā agamanīyatthānavītikkamacetanā kāmesu micchācāro Tattha agamanīyatthānaŋ nāma purisānaŋ tāva māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sārakkhā saparidandā ti māturakkhitādayo dasa, dhanakkītā chandavāsinī bhogavāsinī patavāsinī odapattakinī ohatacumbatā[3] dāsī ca bhariyā kammakārī ca bhariyā dhajāhatā muhuttikā ti imā[4] dhanakkītādayo dasā ti vīsati itthiyo Itthīsu pana dvinnaŋ sārakkha-saparidandānaŋ dasannañ ca dhanakkītādīnan ti dvādasannaŋ itthīnaŋ aññe[5] purisā ti[6] idaŋ[6] agamanīyatthānaŋ nāma So pan' esa micchācāro sīlādigunarahite agamanīyatthāne appasāvajjo, sīlādigunasampanne mahāsāvajjo

Tassa cattāro sambhārā agamanīyavatthu, tasmiŋ sevanacittaŋ, sevanapayogo, maggena maggapatipatti-adhivāsanan ti Eko payogo sāhatthiko eva

Musā ti visaŋvādanapurekkhārassa atthabhañjanako[7] vacīpayogo, kāyappayogo vā Visaŋvādanādhippāyena pan' assa paravisaŋvādaka-kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetanā musāvādo Aparo nayo musā ti abhūtam atacchaŋ vatthu,

---

[1] H, D, B *omit*
[2] C *adds* methunavatthusu vā
[3] S, B, C, D obhata°
[4] H, D, B etā
[5] H, B, D añña
[6] S, C *omit*
[7] H °bhañjako

vādo ti tassa bhūtato tacchato viññāpanaŋ Lakkhanato pana atathavatthuŋ tathato paraŋ viññāpetukāmassa tathā viññattisamutthāpikā cetanā *musāvādo* So yam atthaŋ bhañjati, tassa appatāya appasāvajjo, mahantatāya mahāsāvajjo Api ca gahatthānaŋ attano santakaŋ adātukāmatāya 'natthī' ti ādinayappavatto appasāvajjo, sakkhinā hutvā atthabhañjanatthaŋ vutto mahāsāvajjo Pabbajitānaŋ appakam pi telaŋ vā sappiŋ vā labhitvā hassādhippāyena "ajja gāme telaŋ nadī maññe sandatī" ti pūranakathānayena[1] pavatto appasāvajjo, adiṭṭhaŋ yeva pana diṭṭhan ti ādinā nayena vadantānaŋ mahāsāvajjo

Tassa cattāro sambhārā honti atathaŋ vatthu, visaŋvādanacittaŋ, tajjo vāyāmo, parassa tadatthavijānanan ti Eko payogo sāhatthiko va So kāyena vā kāyapatibaddhena vā vācāya vā[2] paravisaŋvādaka[3]-kiriyakarane datthabbo, tāya ce[4] kiriyāya paro tam atthaŋ jānāti, ayaŋ kiriyasamutthāpakacetanākhane yeva musāvādakammanā bajjhati

Pisunā vācā ti ādisu yāya vācāya, yassa taŋ vācaŋ bhāsati, tassa hadaye attano piyabhāvaŋ, parassa ca[5] suññabhāvaŋ[6] karoti, sā pisunā vācā

Yāya pana attānam pi param pi pharusaŋ karoti, yā vācā sayam pi pharusā, n' eva kannasukhā, na hadayasukhā vā[7] ayaŋ *pharusā vācā*

Yena samphaŋ palapati niratthakaŋ so *samphappalāpo*

Tesaŋ mūlabhūtā pi cetanā pisunāvācādināmam eva labhati, sā eva idha adhippetā ti Tattha sankiliṭṭhacittassa paresaŋ vā bhedāya, attapiyakamyatāya[8] vā kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā cetanā *pisunā vācā* Sā yassa bhedaŋ karoti, tassa appagunatāya appasāvajjā, mahāgunatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassā cattāro sambhārā bhinditabbo paro, "iti ime nānābhavissanti vinābhavissantī" ti bhedapurekkhāratā vā, "iti ahaŋ piyo bhavissāmi, vissāsiko" ti piyakamyatā vā, tajjo vāyāmo, tassa tadatthavijānanan ti

Parassa mammacchedaka - kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā

---

[1] H, D purāna°
[2] H, D *omit*
[3] S, C °vādana
[4] H, D cetanā
[5] S, C *omit*
[6] S, C pesuñ°
[7] H, D, B vācā
[8] S, C attani°

ekantapharusacetanā *pharusā vācā* Mammacchedako pi payogo cittasanhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti mātāpitaro hi kadāci puttake evam pi vadanti "Corā vo khandākhandikaŋ karontū" ti, uppalapattam pi nesaŋ upari patantaŋ na icchanti, ācariyupajjhāyā ca kadāci nissitake evaŋ vadanti "Kiŋ imehi[1] ahirikehi[2] anottappīhi?[3] niddhamatha ne" ti, atha ca nesaŋ āgamādhigamasampattiŋ icchanti Yathā ca cittasanhatāya pharusā vācā na hoti, evaŋ vacanasanhatāya apharusā vācā pi na hoti na hi mārāpetukāmassa "imaŋ sukhaŋ sayāpethā" ti vacanaŋ apharusavācā hoti, cittapharusatāya pan' esā pharusāvācā Sā yaŋ sandhāya pavattitā, tassa appagunatāya appasāvajjā, mahāgunatāya mahāsāvajjā Tassa tayo sambhārā akkositabbo paro, kupitacittaŋ, akkosanā ti

Anatthaviññāpikā kāyavacīpayogasamutthāpikā akusalacetanā *samphappalāpo* [4][samphaŋ niratthakaŋ palapati etenā ti katvā] [4] So āsevanamandatāya appasāvajjo, āsevanamahantatāya mahāsāvajjo Tassa dve sambhārā Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharanādi-niratthakakathāpurekkhāratā, tathārūpīkathākathanañ[5] ca

Abhijjhāyatī ti *abhijjhā*, parabhandābhimukhī hutvā tanninnatāya pavattatī[6] ti attho Sā "aho vata idaŋ mam' assā" ti evaŋ parabhandābhijjhāyanalakkhanā, adinnādānaŋ viya appasāvajjā mahāsāvajjā ca Tassā dve sambhārā honti [7] parabhandaŋ, attano parināmanañ ca Parabhaṇḍavatthuke hi lobhe uppanne pi na tāva kammapathabhedo hoti yāva "aho vat' idaŋ[8] mam' assā" ti attano na[9] pariṇāmeti

Hitasukhaŋ vyāpādayatī ti *vyāpādo*, so paravināsāya manopadosalakkhano, pharusavācā viya appasāvajjo mahāsāvajjo ca Tassa dve sambhārā [10] parasatto ca, tassa ca vināsacintā [11] Parasattavatthuke hi kodhe uppanne pi na tāva

---

[1] S, B, C, D ime
[2] S, B, D ahirikā
[3] S °tappā, B, C, D °tappino
[4] [4] H, B, D *omit*
[5] H tathā
[6] H, D, B pavatti
[7] H, S, D *omit*
[8] H, D, B vata naŋ
[9] H, D, B *omit*
[10] B *adds* honti
[11] H °cittaŋ

kammapathabhedo hoti yāva "aho vatāyaŋ ucchijjeyya vinasseyyā" ti tassa vināsaŋ na cinteti

Yathābhuccagahanābhāvena[1] micchā passatī ti *michādiṭṭhi*, sā "natthi dinnan" ti ādinā nayena viparītadassanalakkhanā, samphappalāpo viya appasāvajjā ca mahāsāvajjā ca

Saññī, asaññī, nevasaññī-nāsaññī bhavissāmā ti rūpādivasena kankhanti *Bhavissāma nu kho mayan* ti ādinā attānaŋ kankhanti Tattha *bhavissāma nu kho, na nu kho bhavissāmā* ti sassatākārañ ca ucchedākārañ ca nissāya anāgate attānaŋ vijjamānatañ[2] ca avijjamānatañ[2] ca kankhanti *Kin nu kho bhavissāmā* ti jāti-linguppattiyo[3] nissāya khattiyā nu kho bhavissāma, brāhmana-vessa-sudda-gahatthapabbajita-deva-manussānaŋ aññatarā ti kankhanti *Kathan nu kho bhavissāmā* ti santhānākāraŋ nissāya dīghā nu kho bhavissāma, rassa-odāta-kanha-pamānika-appamānikādīnaŋ aññatarā ti kankhanti Keci pana issaranimmānādīni nissāya "kena nu kho kāranena bhavissāmā" ti hetuto kankhantī ti vadanti *Kiŋ hutvā kiŋ bhavissāma nu kho mayan* ti jāti-ādīni nissāya "khattiyā hutvā nu kho brāhmanā bhavissāma, pe devā hutvā manussā" ti attano paramparaŋ kankhanti Sabbatth' eva pana *addhānan* ti kālādhivacanam etaŋ

Yasmā etad eva *tasmā hi sikkhetha idh' eva jantu pe appaŋ h' idaŋ*[4] *jīvitaŋ āhu dhīrā* ti Tattha *sikkhethā* ti tisso sikkhā āpajjeyya[5] *Idh' evā* ti imasmiŋ yeva sāsane

Tattha ca sikkhitabbā *sikkhā* *Tisso* ti gananaparicchedo *Adhisīlasikkhā* ti adhikaŋ uttamaŋ sīlan ti adhisīlaŋ adhisīlañ ca taŋ sikkhitabbatthena[6] sikkhā cā ti adhisīlasikkhā Esa[7] nayo adhicitta-adhipaññāsikkhāsu[8]

Katamaŋ pan' ettha sīlaŋ? Katamaŋ adhisīlaŋ? Katamaŋ cittaŋ? Katamaŋ adhicittaŋ? Katamā paññā? Katamā adhipaññā ti? Vuccate Pañcanga-dasangasīlaŋ tāva sīlam eva, tañ hi Buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavat-

---

[1] H °bhuccāgahana° [2] S °mānañ
[3] B °linga-sampattiyo [4] H hi taŋ
[5] H, S, D, C āvaj° [6] S, C °bbato
[7] S, C es' eva [8] S, C adhicitta-paññāsu

tati Uppanne Buddhe tasmiŋ sīle Buddhā pi sāvakā pi mahājanaŋ samādapenti, anuppanne Buddhe Paccekabuddhā ca kammavādino dhammikā samanabrāhmanā ca cakkavattimahārājā ca mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti, sāmam pi panditā samanabrāhmanā samādiyanti Te taŋ kusaladhammaŋ pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiŋ anubhonti

Pātimokkhasaŋvarasīlam pana adhisīlan ti vuccati, tañ hi suriyo viya pajjotānaŋ, Sineru viya pabbatānaŋ sabbalokiyasīlānaŋ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca, Buddhuppāde eva pavattati, na vinā Buddhuppādā, na hi taŋ paññattiŋ uddharitvā añño satto thapetuŋ sakkoti, Buddhā eva pana sabbaso kāyavacīdvārajjhācārasotaŋ chinditvā tassa tassa vītikkamassa anucchavikaŋ taŋ taŋ[1] sīlasaŋvaraŋ paññāpentī ti Pātimokkhasaŋvarato pi ca maggaphalasampayuttam eva sīlaŋ adhisīlaŋ

Kāmāvacarāni pana attha kusalacittāni lokiyāni[2] atthasamāpatticittāni ca ekajjhaŋ katvā cittam evā ti veditabbaŋ Abuddhuppāde c' assa pavatti c' eva[3] samādapanaŋ[3] samādānañ[4] ca sīle vuttanayen' eva veditabbaŋ Vipassanāpādakaatthasamāpatticittaŋ pana adhicittan ti vuccati, tañ hi adhisīlaŋ viya sīlānnaŋ sabbalokiyacittānaŋ adhikañ c' eva uttamañ ca, Buddhuppāde eva ca[5] hoti, na vinā Buddhuppādā Tato pi ca maggaphalacittam eva adhicittaŋ

Atthi dinnaŋ, atthi yitthan ti ādinayappavattaŋ pana kammassakatāñānaŋ paññā, sā hi Buddhe uppanne pi anuppanne pi loke pavattati Uppanne Buddhe tassā paññāya Buddhā pi sāvakā pi mahājanaŋ samādapenti, anuppanne Buddhe Paccekabuddhā kammavādino dhammikasamanabrāhmanā ca cakkavattimahārājā mahābodhisattā ca samādapenti, sāmam pi panditā samādiyanti Tathā hi Ankuro dasavassasahassāni mahādānaŋ adāsi, Velāmo Vessantaro aññe ca bahū panditā manussā mahādānāni adaŋsu Te taŋ kusalaŋ dhammaŋ[6] pari-pūretvā devesu ca manussesu ca sampattiŋ anubhaviŋsu Tilakkhanākāraparicchedakam pa-

[1] *All MSS omit*
[2] C mahaggata-lokiya, D, B lokiya
[3] H, B *omit*
[4] S, B, C °dāpanañ
[5] H, D, C *omit*
[6] H, D kammaŋ

na vipassanāñāṇaŋ adhipaññā ti vuccati. Sā hi adhisīla-adhicittāni viya sīlacittānaŋ, sabbalokiyapaññānaŋ adhikā c' eva uttamā ca, na ca vinā Buddhuppādā loke pavattati Tato pi maggaphalapaññā va adhipaññā

Idāni ekekaŋ dassento *Katamā adhisīlasikkhā? Idha bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto viharatī* ti ādim āha

Idhā ti vacanaŋ pubbabhāgakaraṇīyasampadāya sampannassa sabbappakārasīlaparipūrakassa puggalassa sannissaya-bhūta-sāsanaparidīpanaŋ, aññasāsanassa ca tathābhāvapatisedhanaŋ Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Idh' eva bhikkhave samaṇo pe suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññe** ti

Bhikkhū ti tassa sīlassa paripūrakapuggala[1]-paridīpanaŋ

Pātimokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto ti idam assa pātimokkhasaŋvare thitabhāvaparidīpanaŋ

Viharatī ti idam assa tadanurūpa-vihārasamangībhāvaparidīpanaŋ

Ācāragocarasampanno ti idam assa pātimokkhasaŋvarassa upakāraka-dhammaparidīpanaŋ

Anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī ti idam assa pātimokkhato acavanadhammatāparidīpanaŋ

Samādāyā ti idam assa sikkhāpadānaŋ anavasesato ādānaparidīpanaŋ

Sikkhatī ti idam assa sikkhāya samangībhāvaparidīpanaŋ

Sikkhāpadesū ti idam assa sikkhitabba-dhammaparidīpanaŋ

Tattha *bhikkhū* ti saŋsāre bhayaŋ ikkhatī ti bhikkhu

Sīlam assa atthī ti sīlavā [2] Kim[3] ettha sīlan ti? Sīlanatthena sīlaŋ Kim idaŋ sīlanaŋ nāma? Samādhānaŋ[4] vā,—kāyakammādīnaŋ susīlyavasena avippakiṇṇatā ti attho,—upadhāraṇaŋ vā,—kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ patiṭṭhāvasena ādhārabhāvo ti attho Etad eva hi ettha atthadvayaŋ saddalakkhaṇaviddū anujānanti Aññe pana adhisevanatthena,

* M i, 63

[1] H, S, D, C °kassa puggalassa
[2] H *adds* ti
[3] H *omits*
[4] *All MSS* samādānaŋ

ācāratthena,[1] sīlanatthena, siratthena, sītalatthena sivatthena sīlan ti vannayanti

Sīlanaŋ lakkhanaŋ tassa bhinnassā pi anekadhā,
Sanidassanattaŋ rūpassa yathā bhinnass' anekadhā *

Yathā hi nīla-pītādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi rūpāyatanassa sanidassanattaŋ lakkhanaŋ nīlādibhedena bhinnassā pi sanidassanabhāvānatikkamanato, tathā sīlassa cetanādibhedena anekadhā bhinnassā pi yad etaŋ kāyakammādīnaŋ samādhānavasena[2] kusalānañ ca dhammānaŋ patitthāvasena[3] vuttaŋ sīlanaŋ tad eva lakkhanaŋ, cetanādibhedena[4] bhinnassā pi samādhāna[2]-patitthābhāvānatikkamanato [3] Evaŋ lakkhanassa pan' assa

Dussīlyaviddhaŋsanatā anavajjagunā tathā
Kiccasampattiatthena raso nāma pavuccati *

Tasmā idaŋ sīlaŋ nāma kiccatthena rasena pana dussīlyaviddhaŋsanarasaŋ,[5] sampattiatthena rasena anavajjarasan ti veditabbaŋ

Soceyyapaccupatthānaŋ tay' idaŋ, tassa viññuhi
Ottappañca hiri c' eva padatthānan ti vannitaŋ *

Tañ[6] hi[7] sīlaŋ *kāyasoceyyaŋ*[8] *vacīsoceyyaŋ*[8] *manosoceyyan*† ti evaŋ vutta-soceyyapaccupatthānaŋ, soceyyabhāvena[9] paccupatthāti, gahanabhāvaŋ gacchati Hirottappañ ca pana tassa viññūhi padatthānan ti vannitaŋ, āsannakāranan ti attho Hirottappe hi sati sīlaŋ uppajjati c' eva titthati ca, asati n' eva uppajjati, na titthatī ti

Evaŋvidhena sīlena sīlavā hoti Etaŋ sīlaŋ nāma pānātipātādīhi vā viramantassa, vattapatipattiŋ vā pūrentassa ce-

* Vism i, 8 † A i, 271

[1] C ādhā°, D āhā°
[2] *All MSS* samādāna°
[3] H, D, B patitthāna°
[4] C *adds* anekadhā
[5] H *omits* rasa
[6] H *adds* ca
[7] H *adds* idaŋ
[8] H °ya
[9] Vism sucibhā°

tanādayo dhammā vedıtabbā, vuttañ h' etaŋ Patısambhıdāyaŋ * *Kıŋ sīlan tı? Cetanā sīlaŋ, cetasıkaŋ sīlaŋ, saŋvaro sīlaŋ, avītıkkamo sīlan* tı

Tattha cetanā sīlaŋ nāma pānātıpātādīhı vıramantassa, vattapatıpattıŋ vā pūrentassa cetanā Cetasıkaŋ sīlaŋ nāma pānātıpātādīhı vıramantassa vıratı Apı ca cetanā-sīlaŋ nāma pānātıpātādīnı pajahantassa satta kammapathacetanā Cetasıkasīlaŋ nāma *abhıjjhaŋ pahāya vıgatābhıjjhena cetasā vıharatī* tı ādınā nayena Saŋyutta-mahāvagge† vuttā anabhıjjhā-avyāpāda-sammādıtthıdhammā

Saŋvaro sīlan tı ettha pañcavıdhena saŋvaro vedıtabbo pātımokkhasaŋvaro satısaŋvaro ñānasaŋvaro khantısaŋvaro vırıyasaŋvaro tı, tassa nānākaranaŋ uparı āvıbhavıssatı

Avītıkkamo sīlan tı samādınnasīlassa kāyıka-vācasıko avītıkkamo Ettha ca saŋvarasīlaŋ avītıkkamasīlan tı ıdam eva nıpparıyāyato sīlaŋ, cetanā-sīlaŋ cetasıkasīlan tı parıyāyato sīlan tı vedıtabbaŋ

Pātımokkhan tı sıkkhāpadasīlaŋ, tañ hı yo naŋ pātı rakkhatı, taŋ mokkhatı mocetı apāyıkādīhı dukkhehı, tasmā pātımokkhan tı vuttaŋ *Pātımokkhasaŋvarasaŋvuto* tı pātımokkhasaŋvarena samannāgato

Acāragocarasampanno tı ācārena ca gocarena ca sampanno

Anumattesū tı appamattakesu

Vajjesū tı akusaladhammesu

Bhayadassāvī tı bhayadassī

Samādāyā tı sammā ādıyıtvā

Sıkkhatı sıkkhāpadesū tı taŋ taŋ sıkkhāpadaŋ samādıyıtvā sıkkhatı Apı ca *samādāya sıkkhatı sıkkhāpadesū* tı yaŋ kıñcı sıkkhāpadesu sıkkhākotthāsesu sıkkhıtabbaŋ kāyıkaŋ vā vācasıkaŋ[1] vā, taŋ sabbaŋ sammā ādāya sıkkhatı

Khuddako sīlakkhandho tı sanghādısesādı sāvaseso sīlakkhandho *Mahanto* tı pārājıkādınıravaseso

[2]Yasmā pana pātımokkhasīlena[3] bhıkkhu sāsane patıtthātı

* Pts ı, 44 † S v, 1 62

[1] H cetasıkaŋ
[2] *Cf* Smv ı, 331
[3] Smv ı, °saŋvarasīlena

nāma, tasmā taŋ *patitthā* ti vuttaŋ, patitthahati vā ettha bhikkhu, kusaladhammā eva vā ettha patitthahantī ti *patitthā* Ayam attho *Sīle patitthāya naro sapañño** ti ca, *Patitthā mahārāja sīlaŋ sabbesaŋ kusalānaŋ dhammānan*† ti ca, *Sīle patitthitassa kho mahārāja sabbe kusalā dhammā na parihāyantī*† ti ca ādi-suttavasena veditabbo

Tad etaŋ pubbuppattiatthena *ādi*, vuttam pi c' etaŋ *Tasmā 'ti 'ha tvaŋ Uttiya*[1] *ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu Ko c' ādi kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ ? Sīlañ ca suvisuddhaŋ, ditthi ca ujukā*‡ *ti* Yathā hi nagaravaddhakī nagaraŋ māpetukāmo pathamaŋ nagaratthānaŋ sodheti, tato aparabhāge vīthi-catukka-singhātakādi-paricchedena vibhajitvā nagaraŋ māpeti, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito sīlaŋ sodheti, tato aparabhāge samādhi-vipassanā-maggaphala-nibbānāni sacchikaroti Yathā vā pana rajako pathamaŋ tīhi khārehi vatthaŋ dhovitvā parisuddhe vatthe yathicchakaŋ[2] rangajātaŋ upaneti, yathā vā pana cheko cittakāro rūpaŋ likhitukāmo ādito va bhittiparikammaŋ karoti, tato aparabhāge rūpaŋ samutthāpeti, evam eva yogāvacaro ādito va sīlaŋ visodhetvā aparabhāge samatha-vipassanādayo dhamme sacchikaroti, tasmā sīlaŋ *ādī* ti vuttaŋ

Tad etaŋ caranasarikkhatāya *caranaŋ* Caranā ti hi pādā vuccanti Yathā hi chinnacaranassa purisassa disāgamanābhisankhāro na jāyati, paripunnapādass' eva jāyati, evam eva yassa sīlaŋ bhinnaŋ hoti khandaŋ aparipunnaŋ, tassa nibbānagamanāya ñānagamanaŋ na sampajjati, yassa pana taŋ abhinnaŋ hoti akhandaŋ paripunnaŋ, tassa nibbānagamanāya ñānagamanaŋ sampajjati, tasmā sīlaŋ caranan ti vuttaŋ

Tad eva saññamanavasena *saññamo*, saŋvaranavasena[3] *saŋvaro* ti ubhayenā pi sīlasaññamo c' eva sīlasaŋvaro[4] ca kathito Vacanattho pan' ettha saŋyameti vītikkama-vip-

* S i, 13, 163, *cf* Vism 1 † Mil 33
‡ S v, 166

[1] H khattiya
[2] H, S, D, B yadic°
[3] H, D, B °ravasena
[4] H *omits* sīla

phandanaŋ,[1] puggalaŋ vā saŋyameti, vītikkamavasena tassa vipphandituŋ na detī ti saŋyamo Vītikkamassa[2] pavesanadvāraŋ[3] saŋvarati pidahatī ti saŋvaro

Mokkhan ti uttamaŋ mukhabhūtaŋ vā, yathā hi sattānaŋ catubbidho āhāro mukhena pavisitvā angamangāni pharati, evaŋ yogino pi catubhūmakakusalaŋ sīlamukhena pavisitvā atthasiddhiŋ sampādeti, tena mokkhan ti vuccati [4] Pamukhe[5] sādhū ti *pāmokkhaŋ*, pubbangamaŋ setthaŋ padhānan ti attho *Kusalānaŋ dhammānaŋ samāpattiyā* ti catubhūmakakusalānaŋ patilābhatthāya mukhaŋ mokkhaŋ pubbangamaŋ setthaŋ padhānan ti veditabbaŋ

**Vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti kāmehi vivicca, vinā hutvā, apakkamitvā Yo panāyam[6] ettha[7] evakāro so niyamattho ti veditabbo Yasmā ca niyamattho tasmā pathamajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharanasamaye avijjamānānam pi kāmānaŋ tassa pathamajjhānassa patipakkhabhāvaŋ,[8] kāmapariccāgen' eva[9] c' assa adhigamaŋ dīpeti Kathaŋ ? *Vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti evaŋ hi niyame karīyamāne idaŋ paññāyati nūn' imassa[10] jhānanassa kāmā patipakkhabhūtā, yesu sati idaŋ nappavattati,[11] andhakāre sati dīpobhāso viya, tesaŋ pariccāgen' eva c' assa adhigamo hoti, orimatīrapariccāgena pārimatīrassa viya, tasmā niyamaŋ karotī ti

Tattha siyā kasmā pan' esa pubbapade yeva vutto, na uttarapade ti ? Kiŋ[12] akusalehi dhammehi aviviccāpi pathamaŋ[13] jhānaŋ upasampajja vihareyyā ti ? Na kho pan' etaŋ evaŋ datthabbaŋ, tannissaranato hi pubbapade eva[14] vutto Kāmadhātusamatikkamanato hi kāmarāgapatipakkhato ca[15] idaŋ jhānaŋ kāmānam eva nissaranaŋ, yathāha *Kāmānam etaŋ nissaranaŋ yad idaŋ nekkhamman*† ti Uttarapade pi pana

* *Cf* Vism i, 139 † D iii, 275

[1] H °kamma° nāni
[2] S, C °ma
[3] S, C saŋyamavasena dvāraŋ
[4] H, S, D, C *omit*
[5] H pamukho, S °khaŋ
[6] H pana
[7] H c' ettha
[8] H °vānaŋ
[9] H *omits* kāma
[10] H dutiyassa
[11] H °tī ti
[12] H, D, C *omit*
[13] H, B, D, Vism *omit*
[14] C, D, Vism esa
[15] H va

yathā *Idh' eva bhikkhave samano, idha dutiyo samano** ti ettha evakāro ānetvā vuccati, evaŋ vattabbo Na hi sakkā ito aññehi pi nīvaranasankhātehi akusalehi dhammehi avivicca jhānaŋ upasampajja viharituŋ, tasmā *vivicc' eva kāmehi, vivicc' eva*[1] *akusalehi dhammehī* ti evaŋ padadvaye pi esa datthabbo Padadvaye pi ca kiñcā pi *viviccā* ti iminā sādhāranavacanena tadanga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-patippassaddhi-nissaranavivekā citta-kāya-upadhivivekā ca sangahaŋ gacchanti Tathā pi pubbabhāge kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-vikkhambhanavivekā datthabbā, lokuttaramaggakkhane kāyaviveka-cittaviveka-samucchedaviveka-nissaranavivekā[2] datthabbā [3]

Kāmehī ti iminā padena ye ca idha *Katame vatthukāmā ? Manāpikā rūpā*† ti ādinā vatthukāmā vuttā, ye ca[4] idh' eva[5] vibhange *chando kāmo, rāgo kāmo, chandarāgo kāmo, sankappo kāmo, rāgo kāmo, sankapparāgo kāmo*‡ ti evaŋ kilesakāmā vuttā, te sabbe pi sangahitā icc' eva datthabbā

Evaŋ hi sati *vivicc' eva kāmehī* ti vatthukāmehi pi vivicc' evā ti attho yujjati, tena kāyaviveko vutto hoti *Vivicca akusalehi dhammehī* ti kilesakāmehi sabbākusalehi vā viviccā ti attho yujjati, tena cittaviveko vutto hoti Purimena c' ettha vatthukāmehi[6] vivekavacanato eva kāmasukhapariccāgo, dutiyena kilesakāmehi vivekavacanato nekkhammasukhaparigaho vibhāvito hoti Evaŋ vatthukāma-kilesakāmavivekavacanato[7] yeva etesaŋ pathamena sankilesavatthuppahānaŋ, dutiyena sankilesappahānaŋ, pathamena lolabhāvassa hetupariccāgo, dutiyena bālabhāvassa, pathamena ca payogasuddhi, dutiyena āsayasodhanaŋ[8] vibhāvitaŋ hotī ti viññātabbaŋ

Esa tāva nayo *kāmehī* ti ettha vuttakāmesu[9] vatthu-

---

* M i, 63, A ii, 238 † Nid 1
‡ Vbh 256, Nid 2

---

1 *All MSS omit* eva
2 H, S *add* ti
3 B *omits*
4 H va
5 C tatth' eva
6 H, D kāmehi
7 H °vivecanato, C, D °kāmavacanato
8 S, B, C, Vism °posanaŋ
9 H vatthukāmehi, C, D vatthukāmesu

kāmapakkhe, kılesakāmapakkhe pana chando tı ca rāgo tı ca evamādīhı anekabhedo kāmacchando yeva kāmo tı adhıppeto So ca akusalaparıyāpanno pı samāno *Tattha katamo kāmacchando? Kāmo* tı ādınā nayena Vıbhange* ȷhānapatıpakkhato vısuŋ vutto, kılesakāmattā vā purımapade vutto, akusalaparıyāpannattā dutıyapade Anekabhedato c' assa kāmato tı avatvā *kāmehī* tı vuttaŋ.

Aññesam pı dhammānaŋ akusalabhāve vıȷȷamāne *tattha katame akusalā dhammā? kāmacchando* tı adınā nayena Vıbhange* uparı ȷhānangānaŋ paccanıka-patıpakkhabhāvadassanato nīvaranān' eva vuttānī tı Nīvaranānı hı ȷhānangānaŋ paccanıkānı, nesaŋ ȷhānangān' eva[1] patıpakkhānı vıddhaŋsakānı vıghātakānī tı vuttaŋ hotı Tathā hı *samādhı kāmacchandassa patıpakkho, pītı vyāpādassa, vıtakko thīnamıddhassa, sukhaŋ uddhaccakukkuccassa, vıcāro vıcıkıcchayā* tı Petake† vuttaŋ

Evam ettha *vıvıcc' eva kāmehī* tı ımınā kāmacchandassa vıkkhambhanavıveko vutto hotı *Vıvıcca akusalehı dhammehī* tı ımınā pañcannam pı nīvaranānaŋ, agahıtagahanena pana pathamena kāmacchandassa, dutıyena sesanīvaranānaŋ Tathā pathamena tīsu akusalamūlesu pañcakāmagunabhedavısayassa lobhassa, dutıyena āghātavatthubhedādıvısayānaŋ dosamohānaŋ Oghādısu vā dhammesu pathamena kāmogha-kāmayoga-kāmāsava-kāmūpādāna-abhıȷȷhākāyagantha-kāmarāgasaŋyoȷanānaŋ, dutıyena avasesa-ogha-yogāsava-upādānagantha-saŋyoȷanānaŋ Pathamena tanhāya taŋsampayuttakānañ ca, dutıyena avıȷȷāya taŋsampayuttakānañ ca Apı ca pathamena lobhasampayutta-atthacıttuppādānaŋ, dutıyena sesānaŋ catunnaŋ akusalacıttuppādānaŋ vıkkhambhanavıveko vutto hotī tı vedıtabbo

Ettāvatā ca pathamassa ȷhānassa pahānangaŋ[2] dassetvā ıdānı sampayogangaŋ dassetuŋ savıtakkaŋ *savıcāran* tı ādı vuttaŋ Tattha ārammane cıttassa abhınıropanalakkhano *vıtakko* Ārammanānumaȷȷanalakkhano *vıcāro* Sante pı ca nesaŋ katthacı avıyoge olārıkatthena pubbangamat-

* Vbh 256 † Petakopadesa *Cf* Asl 165

[1] H, D ȷhānen' eva [2] H °nange

thena ca ghanthābhighāto viya cetaso pathamābhinipāto *vitakko*, sukhumatthena anumajjanasabhāvena ca ghanthānurāvo[1] viya anuppabandho *vicāro* Vipphāravā[2] c' ettha vitakko pathamam uppattikāle paripphandanabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitukāmassa pakkhino pakkhavikkhepo viya padumābhimukhapāto viya ca gandhānubaddhacetaso bhamarassa Santavutti vicāro, nātiparipphandanabhūto cittassa ākāse uppatitassa pakkhino pakkhappasāranaŋ viya, paribbhamanaŋ viya ca padumābhimukhapatitassa bhamarassa padumassa uparibhāge

Dukanipātatthakathāyam pana "ākāsena gacchato mahāsakunassa ubhohi pakkhehi vātaŋ gahetvā pakkhe sannisīdāpetvā gamanaŋ viya ārammane cetaso abhiniropanabhāvena pavatto vitakko, vātagahanatthaŋ pakkhe phandāpayamānassa gamanaŋ viya anumajjanabhāvena pavatto vicāro" ti vuttaŋ, taŋ anuppabandhena pavattiyaŋ yujjati So pana tesaŋ viseso pathama-dutiyajjhānesu pākato hoti

Api ca malaggahitaŋ kaŋsabhājanaŋ ekena hatthena dalhaŋ gahetvā itarena hatthena cunnatelaŋ[3] vālandupakena[4] parimajjantassa dalhagahanahattho viya *vitakko*, parimajjanahattho viya *vicāro* Tathā kumbhakārassa dandappahārena cakkaŋ bhamayitvā bhājanaŋ karontassa uppīlanahattho viya *vitakko*, ito c' ito ca sañcaranahattho viya *vicāro* Tathā mandalaŋ karontassa majjhe sannirumbhitvā thitakantako viya abhiniropano *vitakko*, bahi paribbhamanakantako viya anumajjano *vicāro*

Iti iminā ca vitakkena iminā ca vicārena saha vattati,—rukkho viya pupphena ca phalena cā ti—idaŋ jhānaŋ *savitakkhaŋ savicāran* ti vuccati

Vivekajan ti ettha vivitti viveko, nīvaranavigamo ti attho Vivitto ti vā viveko, nīvaranavivitto jhānasampayuttadhammarāsī ti attho, tasmā vivekā, tasmiŋ vā viveke jātan ti vivekajaŋ

Pītisukhan ti ettha pīnayatī ti *pīti*, sā sampiyāyanalakkhanā [5]

---

[1] S, B, C, D °ravo [2] H vipphāram eva vā

[3] H, S, D °tela [4] H, S, D *omit* vāla

[5] Vism *adds* kāyacittapīnanarasā, pharanarasā vā, odagyapaccupatthānā

Sā pan' esā khuddakā pīti, khanikā pīti, okkantikā pīti, ubbegā pīti, pharanā pītī ti pañcavidhā hoti Tattha khuddakā pīti sarīre lomahaŋsanamattam eva kātuŋ sakkoti Khanikā pīti khane khane vijjuppādasadisā hoti Okkantikā pīti samuddatīre vīcī viya kāyaŋ okkamitvā okkamitvā bhijjati Ubbegā pīti balavatī hoti, kāyaŋ uddhaggaŋ[1] katvā ākāse langhāpanappamānappattā Pharanā pīti atibalavatī hoti tāya hi uppannāya sakalasarīraŋ dhamitvā[2] pūrita-vatthi[3] viya, mahatā udakoghena pakkhanditā[4] pabbatakucchi viya anuparipphutaŋ[5] hoti Sā pan' esā pañcavidhā pīti gabbhaŋ ganhantī paripākaŋ gacchantī duvidhaŋ passaddhiŋ paripūreti kāyapassaddhiñ ca cittapassadhiñ ca Passaddhi gabbhaŋ ganhantī paripākaŋ gacchantī duvidham pi sukhaŋ paripūreti kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca Sukhaŋ gabbhaŋ ganhantaŋ paripākaŋ gacchantaŋ tividhaŋ samādhiŋ paripūreti khanikasamādhiŋ, upacārasamādhiŋ, appanāsamādhin ti Tāsu yā appanāsamādhissa mūlaŋ hutvā vaddhamānā[6] samādhisampayogaŋ gatā pharanā pīti, ayaŋ imasmiŋ atthe adhippetā pītī ti

Itaram pana sukhayatī ti *sukhaŋ*, yass' uppajjati taŋ sukhitaŋ karotī ti attho Sukhanaŋ vā *sukhaŋ*, sutthu vā khādati kāyacittābādhan ti ca *sukhaŋ*, somanassavedanāy' etaŋ nāmaŋ Taŋ sātalakkhanaŋ Sante pi ca nesaŋ katthaci aviyoge ittārammanapatilābhatutthi pīti, patiladdhārammanarasānubhavanaŋ sukhaŋ Yattha pīti, tattha sukhaŋ, yattha sukhaŋ, na tattha niyamato pīti Sankhārakkhandhasangahitā pīti, vedanākkhandhasangahitaŋ sukhaŋ Kantārakhinnassa vanantodaka-dassana-savanesu[7] viya pīti, vanacchāyāpavisana[8]-udakaparibhogesu viya sukhaŋ Tasmiŋ tasmiŋ samaye pākatabhāvato c' etaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ

Iti ayañ ca pīti idañ ca sukhaŋ assa jhānassa, asmiŋ vā

[1] H, S uddhaŋ
[2] S, C pharitvā
[3] S °vutthi
[4] C, S, B, Vism °khanda, D °khandha
[5] H °tā
[6] H °māna
[7] H °dakantadassana samayesu
[8] C vanantappavesa

jhāne atthī ti idaŋ jhānaŋ *pītisukhan* ti vuccati Atha vā pīti ca sukhañ ca pītisukhaŋ, dhammavinayādayo viya, vivekajaŋ pītisukhaŋ assa jhānassa, asmiŋ vā jhāne atthī ti evaŋ *vivekajaŋ pītisukhaŋ* Yath' eva hi jhānaŋ evaŋ pītisukhaŋ c' ettha vivekajam eva hoti, tañ c' assa atthi, tasmā alopasamāsaŋ katvā ekapaden' eva vivekajaŋ pītisukhan ti pi vattuŋ yujjati

Pathaman ti gananānupubbatāya pathamaŋ Idaŋ[1] pathamaŋ uppannan ti pi pathamaŋ

Jhānan ti duvidhaŋ jhānaŋ ārammanūpanijjhānañ ca lakkhanūpanjjhānañ ca Tattha attha samāpattiyo pathavīkasinādi-ārammanaŋ upanijjhāyantī ti ārammanūpanijjhānan ti sankhaŋ gatā Vipassanā-magga-phalāni pana lakkhanūpanijjhānaŋ nāma Tattha vipassanā aniccādi-lakkhanassa upanijjhānato lakkhanūpanijjhānaŋ Vipassanāya katakiccassa maggena ijjhanato maggo lakkhanūpanijjhānaŋ, phalam pana nirodhasaccassa tathalakkhanaŋ upanijjhāyatī ti lakkhanūpanijjhānaŋ Tesu idha pubbabhāge ārammanūpanijjhānaŋ, lokuttaramaggakkhane lakkhanūpanijjhānaŋ adhippetaŋ Tasmā ārammanūpanijjhānato ca lakkhanūpanijjhānato ca paccanikajjhāpanato ca jhānan ti veditabbaŋ

Upasampajjā ti upagantvā, pāpunitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti, upasampādayitvā vā, nipphādetvā ti vuttaŋ hoti

Viharatī ti tadanurūpena iriyāpathavihārena irīyati, vuttappakārajhānasamangī hutvā attabhāvassa irīyanaŋ vuttiŋ abhinipphādeti

Tam pan' etaŋ pathamajjhānaŋ pañcangavippahīnaŋ, pañcangasamannāgataŋ, tividhakalyānaŋ, dasalakkhanasampannaŋ

Tattha kāmacchando vyāpādo thīnamiddhaŋ uddhaccakukkuccaŋ vicikicchā ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ nīvaranānaŋ pahānavasena pañcangavippahīnatā veditabbā Na hi etesu appahīnesu jhānaŋ uppajjati, ten' ass' etāni pahānangānī ti vuccanti Kiñcāpi hi jhānakkhane aññe pi akusalā dhammā pahīyanti, tathā pi etān' eva visesena jhānantarāyakarāni kāmacchandena hi nānāvisayappalobhitaŋ cittaŋ na ekattā-

---

[1] H, D, B *omit*

rammane samādhiyati, kāmacchandābhibhūtaŋ vā taŋ na kāmadhātuppahānāya[1] patipajjati, vyāpādena c' ārammane[2] patihaññamānaŋ na nirantaraŋ pavattati, thīnamiddhābhibhūtaŋ akammaññaŋ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaparetaŋ avupasantam eva hutvā paribbhamati, vicikicchāya upahataŋ jhānādhigamasādhikaŋ patipadaŋ n' ārohati Iti visesena jhānantarāyakarattā[3] etān' eva pahānangānī ti vuttāni

Yasmā pana vitakko ārammane cittaŋ abhiniropeti, vicāro anubandhati, tehi avikkhepāya sampāditapayogassa cetaso payogasampattisambhavā[4] pīti[5] pīnanaŋ sukhañ[6] ca[7] upabrūhanaŋ karoti Ath' assa sesasampayuttadhammā etehi abhiniropanānubandhana-pīnanupabrūhanehi anuggahitā ekaggatā ekattārammane samaŋ sammā ca ādhiyati, tasmā vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaŋ cittekaggatā ti imesaŋ pañcannaŋ uppattivasena pañcangasamannāgatatā veditabbā Uppannesu hi etesu pañcasu jhānaŋ uppannaŋ nāma hoti Ten' assa etāni pañca[8] samannāgatangānī[9] ti vuccanti Tasmā na etehi samannāgataŋ aññad eva jhānaŋ nāma atthī ti gahetabbaŋ, yathā pana angamattavasen' eva caturanginī[10] senā, pañcangikaŋ turiyaŋ, atthangiko maggo ti vuccati, evam idam pi angamattavasen' eva pañcangikan ti vā pañcangasamannāgatan ti vā vuccatī ti veditabbaŋ Etāni ca[11] pañca angāni kiñcā pi upacārakkhane pi atthi, atha kho upacāre pakaticittato balavatarāni, idha pana upacārato pi balavatarāni, rūpāvacaralakkhanappattāni,[12] nipphannāni

Ettha hi vitakko suvisadena ākārena ārammane cittaŋ abhiniropayamāno uppajjati, vicāro ativiya ārammanaŋ anumajjamāno, pītisukhaŋ sabbāvantam pi kāyaŋ pharamānaŋ, ten' āha *Nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphutaŋ hotī ti* * Cittekaggatā pi hetthimamhi

* D i, 73 *f*, A iii, 25

1 H, B, C, D *add* patipadaŋ
2 H, D vā āram°
3 H, S, D °karanattā
4 H °sambhāro, D °sambhārā
5 H *omits*
6 H, D nānāsukhaŋ
7 H, D *omit*
8 H, D pañcanga
9 B °nāgamena pañcangānī, D °nāgatānī
10 H, D °ranga
11 H, D, B pi
12 H, D, S °carakkhanap°

samuggapatale uparimaŋ samuggapatalaŋ viya ārammane suphassitā hutvā uppajjati Ayam etesaŋ itarehi viseso

Tattha cittekaggatā kiñcā pi *savitakkaŋ savicāran* ti imasmiŋ pāthe na niddiṭṭhā, tathā pi Vibhange *Jhānan ti vitakko vicāro pīti sukhaŋ cittekaggatā** ti evaŋ vuttattā angam eva Yena hi adhippāyena Bhagavatā uddeso kato, so yeva Jhānavibhange[1] pakāsito ti

[2]Tividhakalyānaŋ dasalakkhanasampannan ti ettha pana ādi-majjhapariyosānavasena tividhakalyānatā, tesaŋ yeva ca ādi-majjha-pariyosānānaŋ lakkhanavasena dasalakkhana-sampannatā veditabbā tatrāyaŋ pāli *Pathamassa jhānassa patipadāvisuddhi ādi, upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe,*[3] *sampahaŋsanā pariyosānaŋ Pathamassa jhānassa patipadāvisuddhi ādi, ādissa kati lakkhanāni? Ādissa tīni lakkhanāni yo*[4] *tassa paripantho tato cittaŋ visujjhati, visuddhattā cittaŋ majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ patipajjati, patipannattā tattha cittaŋ pakkhandati Yañ ca paripanthato cittaŋ visujjhati, yañ ca visuddhattā cittaŋ majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ patipajjati, yañ ca patipannattā tattha cittaŋ pakkhandati, pathamassa jhānassa patipadāvisuddhi ādi Ādissa imāni tīni lakkhanāni, tena vuccati pathamajjhānaŋ ādikalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhana-sampannañ ca*

Pathamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe Majjhassa kati lakkhanāni? Majjhassa tīni lakkhanāni Visuddhaŋ cittaŋ ajjhupekkhati, samathapatipannaŋ[5] *ajjhupekkhati, ekattupatthānaŋ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca visuddhaŋ cittaŋ ajjhupekkhati, yañ ca samathapatipannaŋ*[5] *ajjhupekkati, yañ ca ekattupatthānaŋ ajjhupekkhati, pathamassa jhānassa upekkhānubrūhanā majjhe Majjhassa*[6] *imāni tīni lakkhanāni, tena vuccati pathamajjhānaŋ majjhekalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhanasampannañ cā ti*

Pathamassa jhānassa sampahaŋsanā pariyosānaŋ Pariyosānassa kati lakkhanāni? Pariyosānassa cattāri lakkhanāni

* Vbh 257

[1] H, S, D, C nena Vibhange
[2] *Cf* Vism i, 147
[3] H majjhaŋ
[4] H yogā
[5] H, S, D, C °patipadaŋ
[6] H, S, D *add* jhānassa

tatthajātānaŋ dhammānaŋ anativattanatthena sampahaŋsanā, indriyānaŋ ekarasatthena sampahaŋsanā, tadupagaviriyāvahatthena[1] *sampahaŋsanā, āsevanatthena sampahaŋsanā, pathamassa jhānassa sampahaŋsanā pariyosānaŋ Pariyosānassa imāni cattāri lakkhanāni, tena vuccati pathamajjhānaŋ pariyosānakalyānañ c' eva hoti tilakkhanasampannañ*[2] *cā ti* *

Tatra patipadāvisuddhi nāma sasambhāriko upacāro Upekkhānubrūhanā nāma appanā Sampahaŋsanā nāma paccavekkhanā ti evam eke vannayanti Yasmā pana *ekattagataŋ cittaŋ patipadāvisuddhipakkhantañ*[3] *c' eva hoti upekkhānubrūhitañ ca ñānena ca sampahaŋsitan*† ti pāliyaŋ vuttaŋ, tasmā antoappanāyam eva āgamanavasena patipadāvisuddhi, tatramajjhattupekkhāya kiccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā, dhammānaŋ anativattanādibhāvasādhanena[4] pariyodapakassa ñānassa kiccanipphattivasena sampahaŋsanā ca veditabbā Kathaŋ? Yasmiŋ hi vāre appanā uppajjati, tasmiŋ yo nīvaranasankhāto kilesagano tassa jhānassa paripantho, tato cittaŋ visujjhati, visuddhattā āvaranavirahitaŋ hutvā majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ patipajjati Majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ nāma samappavatto[5] appanāsamādhi yeva Tadanantaram pana purimaŋ cittaŋ ekasantatiparināmanena[6] tathattaŋ upagacchamānaŋ majjhimaŋ samathanimittaŋ patipajjati nāma Evaŋ patipannattā tathattūpagamena tattha pakkhandati nāma Evaŋ tāva purimacitte vijjamānākāranipphādikā pathamajjhānassa uppādakkhane yeva āgamanavasena patipadāvisuddhi veditabbā

Evaŋ visuddhassa pana tassa puna visodhetabbābhāvato visodhane vyāpāraŋ akaronto visuddhaŋ cittaŋ ajjhupekkhati nāma Samathabhāvūpagamanena samathapatipannassa puna samādhāne vyāpāraŋ akaronto samathapatipannaŋ ajjhupekkhati nāma Samathapatipannabhāvato eva c' assa[7] kilesasaŋsaggaŋ pahāya ekattena upatthitassa puna ekattu-

* Pts i, 167-8 † *Ibid* i, 167

[1] C, D tadubhaya viriyavāha°
[2] H lak°
[3] H, S, D °dhilakkhanañ
[4] H anavat°, D *omits* ādi
[5] H, S sampa°
[6] C °nāmanayena
[7] H, D, C evam assa

patthāne vyāpāraŋ akaronto ekattupatthānaŋ aȷȷhupekkhatı nāma Evaŋ tatramaȷȷhattupekkhāya kıccavasena upekkhānubrūhanā vedıtabbā

Ye pan' ete[1] evaŋ upekkhānubrūhıtā tatthaȷātā samādhıpaññāsankhātā yuganaddhadhammā aññamaññaŋ anatıvattamānā hutvā pavattā, yānı ca saddhādīnı ındrıyānı nānākılesehı vımuttattā vımuttırasena ekarasānı[2] hutvā pavattānı, yañ c' esa[3] tadupagaŋ[4] tesaŋ anatıvattana[5]-ekarasabhāvānaŋ anucchavıkaŋ vırıyaŋ vāhayatı,[6] yā c' assa tasmıŋ khane pavattā āsevanā,[7] sabbe pı te ākārā yasmā ñānena saŋkılesavodānesu taŋ taŋ ādīnavañ ca ānısaŋsañ ca dısvā tathā tathā sampahaŋsıtattā vısodhıtattā parıyodāpıtattā nıpphannā, tasmā dhammānaŋ anatıvattanādıbhāvasādhanena parıyodāpakassa[8] ñānassa kıccanıpphattıvasena sampahaŋsanā vedıtabbā tı vuttaŋ

**Vıtakkavıcārānaŋ vūpasamā* tı vıtakkassa ca vıcārassa cā tı ımesaŋ dvınnaŋ vūpasamā, samatıkkamā,[9] dutıyaȷȷhānakkhane apātubhāvā tı vuttaŋ hotı Tattha kıñcā pı dutıyaȷȷhāne sabbe pathamaȷȷhānadhammā na santı, aññe yeva hı pathamaȷȷhāne phassādayo, aññe ıdha Olārıkassa pana olārıkassa angassa samatıkkamā pathamaȷȷhānato paresaŋ dutıyaȷȷhānādīnaŋ adhıgamo hotī tı dassanatthaŋ *vıtakkavıcārānaŋ vūpasamā* tı evaŋ vuttan tı vedıtabbaŋ

Aȷȷhattan tı ıdha nıyakaȷȷhattaŋ adhıppetaŋ, attanı ȷātaŋ, attano santāne nıbbattan tı attho *Sampasādanan* tı sampasādanaŋ vuccatı saddhā, sampasādanayogato ȷhānam pı sampasādanaŋ, nīlavannayogato nīlavatthaŋ vıya Yasmā vā[10] taŋ[10] ȷhānaŋ[11] sampasādanasamannāgatattā vıtakka-vıcārakkhobhavūpasamanena ca[12] cetasaŋ[13] sampasādayatı, tasmā

* *Cf* Vısm ı, 156

[1] H, D, B pana te
[2] H, S ekasadısānı
[3] H, S, D c' etaŋ
[4] H, S sarūpagaŋ, D rūpagatı
[5] H °naŋ
[6] H vattayatı
[7] H ase°
[8] H °yosāpa°, S °dapa°
[9] H, S, B, D *omıt*
[10] H, D *omıt*
[11] H, D tatıyaȷȷhānaŋ
[12] H *omıts*
[13] H cetanaŋ, S, B, C, D ceto, Vısm cetaso

sampasādanan ti vuttaŋ Imasmiñ ca atthavikappe sampasādanaŋ cetaso ti evaŋ padasambandho veditabbo, purimasmiŋ pana atthavikappe 'cetaso' ti etaŋ ekodibhāvena saddhiŋ yojetabbaŋ

Tatrāyaŋ atthayojanā Eko udetī ti *ekodi*, vitakka-vicārehi anajjhārūlhattā aggo settho hutvā udetī ti attho, settho pi hi loke eko ti vuccati Vitakka-vicāra-virahato[1] vā eko asahāyo hutvā iti pi[2] vattati[3] Atha vā sampayuttadhamme udāyatī ti[4] udi, utthāpetī ti attho, setthatthena eko ca so udi cā ti *ekodi*, samādhiss' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Iti imaŋ ekodiŋ bhāveti vaddhetī ti idaŋ dutiyajjhānaŋ *ekodibhāvaŋ* So panāyaŋ ekodi yasmā cetaso, na sattassa, na jīvassa, tasmā etaŋ *cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttaŋ

Nanu cāyaŋ saddhā pathamajjhāne pi atthi, ayañ ca ekodināmako samādhi? Atha kasmā idh' eva[5] *sampasādanaŋ cetaso ekodibhāvan* ti vuttan ti? Vuccate Aduŋ hi pathamajjhānaŋ vitakkavicārakhobhena vīcitarangasamākulam iva jalaŋ na suppasannaŋ hoti, tasmā santiyā[6] pi saddhāya sampasādanan ti na vuttaŋ, na suppasannattā yeva c' ettha samādhi pi na sutthu pākato, tasmā ekodibhāvan ti pi na vuttaŋ Imasmiŋ pana jhāne vitakka-vicāra-palibodhābhāvena laddhokāsā balavatī saddhā, balavasaddhā-sahāyapatilābhen' eva ca sāmādhi pi pākato, tasmā idam eva evaŋ vuttan ti veditabbaŋ

Avitakkaŋ avicāran ti bhāvanāya pahīnattā etasmiŋ etassa vā vitakko natthī ti avitakkaŋ, iminā vā nayena avicāraŋ Etth' āha Nanu ca *vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā* ti iminā pi ayam attho siddho? Atha kasmā puna vuttaŋ *avitakkaŋ avicāran* ti? Vuccate Evam etaŋ[7] Siddho' vāyam attho, na pan' etaŋ tadatthadīpakaŋ, nanu avocumhā "oḷārikassa pana oḷārikassa angassa samatikkamā pathamajjhānāto paresaŋ dutiyajjhānādīnaŋ samadhigamo hotī ti dassanatthaŋ vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā ti evaŋ vuttan" ti

---

[1] H virahito
[2] B, Vism *add* vattuŋ
[3] H vattati
[4] H, D uddā°
[5] H, D, C, Vism idam eva
[6] H satiyā, S sati
[7] S eva

Apı ca vıtakka-vıcārānaŋ vūpasamā ıdaŋ sampasādanaŋ, na kılesakālusıyassa, vıtakka-vıcārānañ ca vūpasamā ekodıbhāvaŋ, na upacārajjhānam ıva nīvaranappahānā, na pathamajjhānam ıva angapātubhāvā tı evaŋ sampasādana-ekodıbhāvānaŋ hetuparıdīpakam ıdaŋ vacanaŋ [1] Tathā vıtakka-vıcārānaŋ vūpasamā ıdaŋ *avıtakkaŋ avıcāraŋ*, na tatıya-catutthajjhānānı vıya cakkhuvıññānādīnı vıya ca abhāvā tı, evaŋ avıtakka-avıcārabhāvassa hetuparıdīpakañ ca, na vıtakka-vıcārābhāvamattaparıdīpakam eva [2] Vıtakka-vıcārābhāvamattaparıdīpakam[3] eva[4] pana[5] avıtakkaŋ avıcāran tı ıdan vacanaŋ,[6] tasmā purımaŋ vatvā pı vattabbam evā tı

Samādhıjan tı pathamajjhānasamādhıto sampayuttasamādhıto vā jātan tı attho Tattha kiñcā pı pathamam pı sampayuttasamādhıto jātaŋ, atha kho ayam eva samādhıjan tı vattabbataŋ arahatı, vıtakka-vıcārakhobhavırahena atıvıya acalattā, suppasannattā ca, tasmā ımassa vannabhananatthaŋ ıdam eva 'samādhıjan' tı vuttaŋ

Pītısukhan tı ıdaŋ vuttanayam eva

Dutıyan tı gananānupubbatā dutıyaŋ, ıdaŋ dutıyaŋ uppannan tı pı dutıyaŋ

Pītıyā ca vırāgā tı vırāgo nāma vuttappakārāya pītıyā jıgucchanaŋ vā samatıkkamo vā Ubhınnam pana antarā ca-saddo sampındanattho, so vūpasamaŋ vā sampındetı, vıtakka-vıcāravūpasamaŋ vā Tattha yadā vūpasamam eva sampındetı, tadā pītıyā vırāgā ca, kiñ ca bhīyo vūpasamā cā tı evaŋ yojanā vedıtabbā Imıssā ca yojanāya vırāgo jıgucchanattho hotı, tasmā pītıyā jıgucchanā ca samatıkkamā cā tı ayam attho datthabbo Yadā pana vıtakkavıcāravūpasamaŋ sampındetı, tadā pītıyā ca vırāgā, kiñca bhīyo, vıtakkavıcārānañ ca vūpasamā tı evaŋ yojanā vedıtabbā Imıssā ca yojanāya vırāgo samatıkkamanattho hotı, tasmā pītıyā ca samatıkkamā vıtakkavıcārānañ ca vūpasamā tı ayam attho datthabbo Kāmañ c' ete[7] vıtakka-vıcārā dutıyajjhāne

[1] H, S, D *omit*
[2] S, B, C, D ca
[3] H °cārabhā°
[4] H ce
[5] S, B, D puna
[6] H *adds* eva yujjatītı
[7] H, D ca te

yeva vūpasantā, imassa pana jhānassa maggaparidīpanatthaŋ vannabhananatthañ c' etaŋ vuttaŋ, "Vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasamā" ti hi vutte idaŋ paññāyati Nanu vitakka-vicāravūpasamo maggo imassa jhānassā ti? Yathā ca tatiye ariyamagge appahīnānam pi sakkāyaditthādīnaŋ pañcannaŋ orambhāgiyānaŋ saññojanānaŋ pahānā ti evaŋ pahāne[1] vuccamāne[1] vannabhananaŋ hoti, tadadhigamāya ussukkānaŋ ussāhajananatthaŋ, evam eva idha avupasantānam pi vitakka-vicārānaŋ vūpasame[2] vuccamāne[3] vannabhananaŋ hoti, tenāyam attho vutto pītiyā ca samatikkamā vitakka-vicārānañ ca vūpasamā ti

Upekkhako ca viharatī ti ettha uppattito ikkhatī ti upekkhā, samaŋ passati, apakkhapatitā[4] va hutvā passatī ti attho, tāya visadāya vipulāya thāmagatāya samannāgatattā tatiyajjhānasamangī *upekkhako* ti vuccati

Upekkhā pana dasavidhā hoti chalangupekkhā, brahmavihārupekkhā, bojjhangupekkhā, viriyupekkhā, sankhārupekkhā, vedanūpekkhā, vipassanūpekkhā, tatramajjhattupekkhā, jhānupekkhā, pārisuddhiupekkhā ti

Tattha yā *Idha khīnāsavo bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaŋ disvā n' eva sumano hoti, na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato ca sampajāno** ti evam āgatā khīnāsavassa chasu dvāresu itthānittha-chalārammanāpāthe parisuddhapakatibhāvāvijahanākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ chalangupekkhā nāma

Yā pana *Upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaŋ disaŋ pharitvā viharatī*† ti evam āgatā sattesu majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ brahmavihārupekkhā nāma

Yā *Upekkhāsambojjhangaŋ bhāveti vivekanissitan*[5]‡ ti evam āgatā sahajātānaŋ dhammānaŋ majjhattākārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ bojjhangupekkhā nāma

Yā pana *Kālena kālaŋ upekkhānimittaŋ manasikaroti*§ ti

* A iii, 279, D iii, 250, A ii, 198
† D i, 251, *etc*
‡ S iv, 367
§ A i, 257

[1] D, S, C, Vism °naŋ
[2] S, C, Vism °samo
[3] S, C, Vism °māno
[4] H °patito
[5] C *adds* virāganissitaŋ

evam āgatā anaccāraddha-nātisithila-viriyasankhātā upekkhā, ayaŋ viriyupekkhā nāma

Yā *Kati sankhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti? Kati sankhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjanti? Attha sankhārupekkhā samādhivasena uppajjanti, dasa sankhārupekkhā vipassanāvasena uppajjantī** ti evam āgatā nīvaranādi-patisankhāsantitthanā[1] gahane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ sankhārupekkhā nāma

Yā pana *Yasmiŋ samaye kāmāvācaraŋ kusalaŋ cittaŋ uppannaŋ hoti upekkhāsahagatan*† ti evam āgatā adukkhamasukhasaññitā upekkhā, ayaŋ vedanūpekkhā nāma

Yā pana [2] *Yad atthi, yaŋ bhūtaŋ, taŋ pajahati, upekkhaŋ patilabhatī*‡ ti evam āgatā vicinane majjhattabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ vipassanūpekkhā nāma

Yā pana chandādisu yevāpanakesu āgatā sahajātānaŋ samavāhitabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhā nāma

Yā pana *upekkhako ca viharatī*§ ti evam āgatā aggasukhe pi tasmiŋ apakkhapātajananī upekkhā, ayaŋ jhānupekkhā nāma

Yā pana [2] *upekkhāsatipārisuddhiŋ catutthajjhānan*§ ti evam āgatā sabbapaccanikaparisuddhā paccanikavūpasamane pi avyāpārabhūtā upekkhā, ayaŋ pārisuddhi-upekkhā nāma

Tattha chalangupekkhā ca brahmavihārupekkhā ca bojjhangupekkhā ca tatramajjhattupekkhā ca jhānupekkhā ca pārisuddhi-upekkhā ca atthato ekā tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti, tena tena avatthābhedena pan' assā ayaŋ bhedo, ekassā pi sato sattassa kumāra-yuvarāja[3]-senāpati-rājādivasena bhedo viya Tasmā tāsu yattha chalangupekkhā na tattha bojjhangupekkhādayo, yattha vā pana bojjhangupekkhā na tattha chalangupekkhādayo hontī ti veditabbā

Yathā c' etāsaŋ atthato ekībhāvo, evaŋ sankhārupekkhāvipassanūpekkhānam pi, paññā eva hi sā kiccavasena dvidhā bhinnā Yathā hi purisassa sāyaŋ[4] gehaŋ pavitthaŋ sappaŋ

* Pts 64 † Dhs § 156 ‡ ?
§ *Formula of the fourth* Jhāna, M i, 22, 41, *etc*, Vbh 105, 245

[1] H °sannitthāna°
[2] H, D *omit*
[3] S, B, C, D, Vism °yuvatthera
[4] H, S, D *omit*

ajapadadandaŋ gahetvā pariyesamānassa taŋ thusakotthake[1] nipannaŋ disvā "sappo nu kho, no" ti avalokentassa sovattikattayaŋ disvā nibbematikassa "sappo, na sappo" ti vicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, evam eva yā āraddhavipassakassa vipassanāñānena lakkhanattaye ditthe sankhārānaŋ aniccabhāvādivicinane majjhattatā uppajjati, ayaŋ vipassanūpekkhā Yathā pana tassa purisassa ajapadena dandena gālhaŋ sappaŋ gahetvā "kintvāhaŋ[2] imaŋ sappaŋ avihethento attānañ ca iminā adaŋsāpento muñceyyan" ti muñcanākāram eva pariyesato gahane majjhattatā hoti, evam eva yā lakkhanattayassa ditthattā ādittе viya tayo bhave passato sankhāragahane majjhattatā, ayaŋ sankhārupekkhā Iti vipassanūpekkhāya siddhāya sankhārupekkhā pi siddhā va hoti Iminā pan' esā vicinana-gahanesu majjhattatāsankhātena kiccena dvidhā bhinnā ti

Viriyupekkhā pana vedanūpekkhā ca aññamaññañ[3] ca avasesāhi[4] ca[5] atthato bhinnā evā ti Āha c' ettha

Majjhatta-brahma-bojjhanga-chalangajjhāna-suddhiyo
Vipassanā ca sankhārā[6] vedanā viriyaŋ iti
Vitthārato dasūpekkhā, cha majjhattādito tato
Duve paññā, tato dvīhi catasso va bhavant' imā* ti

Iti imāsu upekkhāsu jhānupekkhā idha adhippetā, sā majjhattalakkhanā Etth' āha Nanu cāyaŋ atthato tatramajjhattupekkhā va hoti, sā ca pathama-dutiyajjhānesu pi atthi, tasmā tatrā pi *upekkhako ca viharatī* ti evam ayaŋ vattabbā siyā, sā kasmā na vuttā ti? Aparivyattakiccato,[7] aparivyattañ hi tassā tattha kiccaŋ vitakkādīhi abhibhūtattā Idha panāyaŋ vitakka-vicāra-pītīhi anabhibhūtattā, ukkhittasirā viya hutvā parivyattakiccā jātā, tasmā vuttā ti

* ?

[1] H, D *omit* thusa
[2] H, B kiŋ nāhaŋ, C, S kintāhaŋ
[3] H °ñā
[4] H °sā ti
[5] H *omits*
[6] H, S, D, C °ra
[7] B °cayogato

Sato ca sampajāno tı ettha saratī tı *sato* , sampajānātī tı *sampajāno*, puggalena[1] satı ca[2] sampajaññañ ca vuttaŋ Tattha saranalakkhanā satı, asammussanarasā[3] ārakkhapaccupatthānā [3] Asammohalakkhanaŋ sampajaññaŋ, tīranarasaŋ,[3] pavıcayapaccupatthānaŋ [3] Tattha kıñcā pı ıdaŋ satısampajaññaŋ purımajjhānesu pı atthı, mutthassatıssa hı asampajānassa upacāramattam pı na sampajjatı, pageva appanā Olārıkattā pana tesaŋ jhānānaŋ—bhūmıyaŋ vıya purısassa—cıttassa gatı sukhā hotı, avyattaŋ tattha satısampajaññakıccaŋ Olārıkangappahānena pana sukhumattā ımassa jhānassa purısassa khuradhārāyaŋ vıya satısampajaññakıccaparıggahıtā eva cıttassa gatı ıcchıtabbā tı ıdh' eva vuttaŋ

Kıñ ca bhīyo Yathā dhenupako vaccho dhenuto apanīto arakkhıyamāno punad eva dhenuŋ upagacchatı, evam ıdaŋ tatıyajjhānasukhaŋ pītıto apanītaŋ, taŋ satısampajaññena arakkhıyamānaŋ punad eva pītıŋ upagaccheyya, pītısampayuttam eva sıyā Sukhe[4] cā[5] pı sattā sārajjantı, ıdañ ca atımadhuraŋ sukhaŋ, tato paraŋ sukhābhāvā, satısampajaññānubhāvena pan' ettha sukhe asārajjanā hotı no aññathā tı ımam pı atthavısesaŋ dassetuŋ ıdam ıdh' eva vuttan tı vedıtabbaŋ

Idānı *sukhañ ca kāyena patısaŋvedetī* tı ettha kıñcā pı tatıyajjhānasamangıno sukhapatısaŋvedanābhogo[6] natthı, evaŋ sante pı yasmā tassa nāmakāyena sampayuttaŋ sukhaŋ, yaŋ vā taŋ nāmakāyasampayuttaŋ sukhaŋ, taŋ-samutthānen' assa yasmā atıpanītena rūpena rūpakāyo phuto,[7] yassa[8] phutattā[9] jhānā vutthıto pı sukhaŋ patısaŋvedeyya, tasmā etam atthaŋ dassento *sukhañ ca kāyena patısaŋvedetī* tı āha

Idānı-*yan taŋ arıyā ācıkkhantı upekkhako satımā sukhavıhārī* tı ettha ŷaŋjhānahetu yaŋjhānakāranā taŋ[10] tatıyajjhānasamangī-puggalaŋ Buddhādayo arıyā ācıkkhantı desentı pañña-

[1] H puggalo na
[2] B, C *omıt*
[3] H, S, B, D *omıt*
[4] H, D sukhena
[5] H, D, Vısm vā
[6] H, D °vedanabhāvo
[7] S, C, D phuttho
[8] H, S kāyassa
[9] C phutthattā
[10] H, B, D *omıt*

pentı patthapentı vıvarantı vıbhajantı uttānīkarontı pakāsentı, pasaŋsantī tı adhıppāyo Kın tı ? "Upekkhako satımā sukhavıhārī" tı *Taŋ tatıyajjhānaŋ upasampajja vıharatī* tı evam ettha yojanā vedıtabbā Kasmā pana taŋ te evaŋ pasaŋsantī tı ? Pasaŋsārahato Ayañ hı yasmā atımadhurasukhe sukhapāramıppatte pı tatıyajjhāne upekkhako, na tattha sukhābhısangena ākaddhīyatı, yathā ca pītı na uppajjatı, evaŋ upatthıtasatıtāya satımā, yasmā ca[1] arıyakantaŋ arıyajanasevıtam eva asankılıtthaŋ sukhaŋ nāmakāyena patısaŋvedetı, tasmā pasaŋsāraho[2] Itı pasaŋsārahato taŋ arıyā te evaŋ pasaŋsāhetubhūte gune pakāsentā *upekkhako satımā sukhavıhārī* tı evaŋ pasaŋsantī tı vedıtabbaŋ

Tatıyan tı gananānupubbato[3] tatıyaŋ, ıdaŋ[4] tatıyaŋ uppannan tı pı tatıyaŋ

Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā tı kāyıkasukhassa ca kāyıkadukkhassa ca pahānā

Pubbe vā tı tañ ca kho pubbe va, na catutthajjhānakkhane

Somanassa-domanassānaŋ atthangamā tı cetasıkasukhassa cetasıkadukkhassa cā tı ımesam pı dvınnaŋ pubbe va atthangamā, pahānā ıcc' eva vuttaŋ hotı Kadā pana nesaŋ pahānaŋ hotı ? Catunnaŋ jhānānaŋ upacārakkhane somanassañ hı catutthajjhānassa upacārakkhane yeva pahīyatı, dukkha-domanassa-sukhānı pathama-dutıya-tatıyānaŋ upacārakkhanesu Evam etesaŋ pahānakkamena avuttānaŋ, Indrıyavıbhange* pana ındrıyānaŋ uddesakkamen' eva ıdhā pı vuttānaŋ, sukhadukkha-somanassa-domanassānaŋ pahānaŋ vedıtabbaŋ

Yadı pan' etānı tassa tassa jhānassa upacārakkhane yeva pahīyantı, atha kasmā *Kattha c' uppannaŋ dukkhındrıyaŋ aparısesaŋ nırujjhatı ? Idha, bhıkkhave, bhıkkhu vıvıcc' eva kāmehı pe pathamajjhānaŋ upasampajja vıharatı, etth' uppannaŋ dukkhındrıyaŋ aparısesaŋ nırujjhatı Kattha c' uppannaŋ domanassındrıyaŋ sukhındrıyaŋ somanassındrıyaŋ*

* Vbh 122

[1] S, C pana
[2] S, C *add* hotı
[3] H, S, D, C °tā
[4] H, D *omıt*

*aparisesaŋ nirujjhati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe catutthajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharati Etth' uppannaŋ somanassindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhatī** ti evaŋ jhānesv' eva nirodho vutto ti? Atisayanirodhattā, atisayanirodho hi nesaŋ pathamajjhānādisu, na nirodho[1] yeva,[1] nirodho yeva pana upacārakkhane, nātisayanirodho Tathā hi nānāvajjane pathamajjhānūpacāre niruddhassā pi dukkhindriyassa daŋsamakasādisamphassena vā visamāsanupatāpena vā siyā uppatti, na tv' eva anto-appanāyaŋ Upacāre vā niruddham p' etaŋ na sutthu niruddhaŋ hoti patipakkhe[2] avihatattā, anto-appanāyam pana pītipharanena sabbo kāyo sukhokkanto hoti, sukhokkantakāyassa ca sutthu niruddhaŋ hoti dukkhindriyaŋ, patipakkhe[2] vihatattā

Nānāvajjane yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassā pi domanassindriyassa yasmā etaŋ vitakkavicārapaccaye pi[3] kāyakilamathe cittūpaghāte ca[4] sati uppajjati, vitakkavicārābhāve ca n' eva uppajjati, yattha pana uppajjati tattha vitakkavicārabhāve,[5] appahīnā yeva ca dutiyajjhānūpacāre vitakkavicārā ti tatth' assa siyā uppatti, appahīnapaccayattā, na tv' eva dutiyajjhāne pahīnapaccayattā

Tathā tatiyajjhānūpacāre pahīnassā pi sukhindriyassa pītisamutthāna-panītarūpa-phutakāyassa siyā uppatti, na tv' eva tatiyajjhāne Tatiyajjhāne hi sukhassa paccayabhūtā pīti sabbaso niruddhā ti

Tathā catutthajjhānūpacāre pahīnassā pi somanassindriyassa āsannattā, appanāppattāya[6] upekkhāya abhāvena, sammā anatikkantattā ca siyā uppatti, na tv' eva catutthajjhāne Tasmā eva ca *etth' uppannaŋ dukkhindriyaŋ aparisesaŋ nirujjhatī** ti tattha tattha aparisesagahanaŋ katan ti

Etth' āha Ath' evaŋ tassa tassa jhānassa upacāre pahīnā pi etā vedanā idha kasmā samāhatā ti? Sukhagahanatthaŋ, yā hi ayaŋ adukkhamasukhan ti adukkhamasukhā vedanā vuttā, sā sukhumā, dubbiññeyyā, na sakkā sukhena gahetuŋ,

* S v, 213

[1] H, D *omit*
[2] *All MSS* °khena
[3] H, D, S hi
[4] H, D pi
[5] H, C °rābhāve
[6] B *omits*

tasmā yathā nāma dutthassa yathā tathā vā upasankamitvā gahetuŋ asakkuneyyassa gonassa gahanatthaŋ gopo ekasmiŋ vaje sabbā gāvo samāharati, ath' ekekaŋ nīharanto patipātiyā āgataŋ "ayaŋ so, ganhatha nan" ti taŋ[1] ganhāpeti,[2] evam evaŋ sukhagahanatthaŋ sabbā etā samāharī ti Evañ hi samāhatā etā dassetvā yaŋ[3] n' eva sukhaŋ, na dukkhaŋ, na somanassaŋ, na domanassaŋ, ayaŋ adukkhamasukhā vedanā ti sakkā hoti esā gāhayituŋ

Api ca adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā paccayadassanatthañ cā pi etā vuttā ti veditabbā Sukhadukkhappahānādayo hi tassā paccayā, yathāha *Cattāro kho āvuso paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā Idh' āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā pe catutthajjhānaŋ upasampajja viharati Ime kho āvuso cattāro paccayā adukkhamasukhāya cetovimuttiyā samāpattiyā** ti Yathā vā aññattha pahīnā pi sakkāyaditthiādayo tatiyamaggassa vannabhananatthaŋ tattha pahīnā ti vuttā, evaŋ vannabhananattham p' etassa jhānass' etā[4] idha vuttā ti pi[5] veditabbā Paccayaghātena vā ettha rāgadosānaŋ atidūrabhāvaŋ dassetuŋ p' etā vuttā ti veditabbā etāsu hi sukhaŋ somanassassa paccayo, somanassaŋ rāgassa, dukkhaŋ domanassassa, domanassaŋ dosassa Sukhādighātena ca sappaccayā rāgadosā hatā ti atidūre honti

Adukkhamasukhan ti dukkhābhāvena adukkhaŋ, sukhābhāvena asukhaŋ, eten' ettha dukkha-sukhapatipakkhabhūtaŋ tatiyavedanaŋ dīpeti, na dukkhasukhābhāvamattaŋ Tatiyavedanā nāma adukkhamasukhā[6] upekkhā ti pi vuccati Sā itthānitthaviparītānubhavanalakkhanā, majjhattarasā, avibhūtapaccupatthānā, sukhadukkhanirodhapadatthānā ti veditabbā

Upekkhāsatipārisuddhin ti upekkhāya janita-satipārisuddhiŋ[7] Imasmin hi jhāne suparisuddhā sati, yā ca tassā

* M i, 296

[1] H, D, C, S *add* pi
[2] H gāhā°, Vism gāhayati
[3] B *adds* pana
[4] H, B °sa tā
[5] H, D, B *omit*
[6] H adukkhā asukhā
[7] Vism °satiyā pāri°

satiyā pārisuddhi, sā upekkhāya katā, na aññena, tasmā etaŋ *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī* ti vuccati Yāya ca upekkhāya ettha satipārisuddhi hoti, sā atthato tatramajjhattatā ti[1] veditabbā Na kevalañ c' ettha tāya sati yeva parisuddhā, api ca kho sabbe pi sampayuttadhammā, satisīsena pana desanā vuttā

Tattha kiñcā pi ayaŋ upekkhā hetthā pi tīsu jhānesu vijjati, yathā pana divā suriyappabhābhibhavā, sommabhāvena vā,[2] attano upakārakattena vā sabhāgāya rattiyā alābhā divā vijjamānā pi candalekhā aparisuddhā hoti apariyodātā, evam ayam pi tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavā, sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā alābhā vijjamānā pi pathamajjhānādibhede aparisuddhā hoti, tassā ca aparisuddhāya divā aparisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo aparisuddhā va honti, tasmā tesu ekam pi *upekkhāsatipārisuddhī* ti na vuttaŋ Idha pana vitakkādipaccanikadhammatejābhibhavābhāvā[3] sabhāgāya ca upekkhāvedanārattiyā patilābhā ayaŋ tatramajjhattupekkhā-candalekhā ativiya parisuddhā, tassā parisuddhattā parisuddhacandalekhāya pabhā viya sahajātā pi satiādayo parisuddhā honti pariyodātā, tasmā idam eva *upekkhāsatipārisuddhin* ti vuttan ti veditabbaŋ

Catutthan ti gananānupubbato[4] catutthaŋ, idaŋ[5] catutthaŋ uppannan ti pi catutthaŋ

[40] *Paññavā hotī* ti paññā assa atthī ti paññavā *Udayatthagāminiyā* ti udayagāminiyā c' eva atthagāminiyā ca *Samannāgato* ti paripunno *Ariyāyā* ti niddosāya *Nibbedhikāyā* ti nibbedhapakkhikāya[6] *Dukkhakkhayagāminiyā* ti nibbānagāminiyā

So idaŋ dukkhan ti evam ādisu " ettakaŋ dukkhaŋ, na ito bhīyo dukkhan " ti sabbam pi dukkhasaccaŋ sarasalakkhaṇapativedhena yathābhūtaŋ pajānāti, pativijjhati, tassa ca dukkhassa nibbattakaŋ[7] tanhaŋ ' ayaŋ dukkhasamudayo ' ti, tadubhayam pi yaŋ thānaŋ patvā nirujjhati, taŋ tesaŋ ap-

[1] H, B, D *omit*
[2] Vism ca
[3] H, S, D, B *omit* dhamma
[4] B, D °tā
[5] H, D, B *omit*
[6] H, D, C nibbedhika°
[7] B nipphādakaŋ

pavatti nibbānaŋ, 'ayaŋ dukkhanirodho' ti, tassa ca sampāpakaŋ ariyamaggaŋ 'ayaŋ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti sarasalakkhanapaṭivedhena yathābhūtaŋ pajānāti paṭivijjhatī ti evam attho[1] veditabbo

Evaŋ sarūpato saccāni dassetvā idāni kilesavasena pariyāyato dassento *ime āsavā* ti ādim āha Te vuttanayen' eva veditabbā

Evaŋ tisso sikkhāyo dassetvā idāni tāsaŋ pāripūrikkamaŋ[2] dassetuŋ *imā tisso sikkhāyo āvajjanto sikkheyyā* ti ādim āha Tass' attho paccekaŋ paripūretuŋ āvajjanto pi sikkheyya, āvajjitvā pi ayaŋ nāma sikkhā ti *jānanto* pi sikkheyya, jānitvā punappunaŋ *passanto* pi sikkheyya, passitvā yathādiṭṭhaŋ *paccavekkhanto* pi sikkheyya, paccavekkhitvā tatth' eva cittaŋ acalaŋ katvā *patiṭṭhapento*[3] pi sikkheyya, taŋ-taŋ-sikkhāsampayuttaŋ saddhā-viriya-sati-samādhi-paññāhi sakasaka-kiccaŋ karonto pi sikkheyya Abhiññeyyābhijānanakāle pi taŋ taŋ kiccaŋ karonto tisso sikkhāyo sikkheyyā ti adhisīlaŋ *ācareyya*, adhicittaŋ *samācareyya*, adhipaññaŋ sammā[4] *ādāya*[5] *vatteyya*

Idhā ti mūlapadaŋ *Imissā diṭṭhiyā* ti ādīhi dasahi padehi sikkhāttayasankhāta-sabbaññubuddhasāsanam eva kathitaŋ, tañ hi Buddhena Bhagavatā diṭṭhattā *diṭṭhī* ti vuccati Taŋ yeva khamanavasena *khanti*, ruccanavasena *ruci*, gahanavasena *ādāyo*, sabhāvatthena *dhammo*, sikkhitabbatthena *vinayo*, tadubhayena pi *dhammavinayo*, pavuttavasena *pāvacanaŋ*, seṭṭhacariyatthena *brahmacariyaŋ*, anusiṭṭhidānavasena *satthusāsanan* ti vuccati

Tasmā[6] *imissā diṭṭhiyā* ti ādisu imissā Buddhadiṭṭhiyā, imissā Buddhakhantiyā, imissā Buddharuciyā, imasmiŋ Buddhaādāye, imasmiŋ Buddhadhamme, imasmiŋ Buddhavinaye *Ye kho tvaŋ Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā sarāgāya saŋvattanti, no virāgāya, saŋyogāya saŋvattanti, no visaŋyogāya, ācayāya saŋvattanti, no apacayāya, upādānāya saŋvattanti, no paṭinissaggāya, mahicchatāya saŋvattanti, no appicchatāya, asantuṭṭhiyā saŋvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā, sanganikāya saŋvat-*

[1] H *omits*
[2] H, D, S pari°
[3] S, T adhiṭṭha°, C adhiṭṭhahanto
[4] S, C *omit*
[5] S, C, T samādāya
[6] H, D yasmā

*tanti, no pavivekāya, kosajjāya saŋvattanti, no viriyārambhāya, dubbharatāya saŋvattanti, no subharatāyāti, ekaŋsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi n' eso dhammo, n' eso vinayo, n' etaŋ Satthusāsanan ti Ye ca kho tvaŋ, Gotamī, dhamme jāneyyāsi ime dhammā virāgāya saŋvattanti, no sarāgāya pe subharatāya saŋvattanti, no dubbharatāyā ti, ekaŋsena, Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaŋ Satthusāsanan** ti evaŋ vutte imasmiŋ Buddhadhammavinaye, imasmiŋ Buddhapāvacane, imasmiŋ Buddhabrahmacariye, imasmiŋ Buddhasatthusāsane ti evam attho veditabbo

Api c' etaŋ sikkhāttayasankhātaŋ sakalaŋ sāsanaŋ Bhagavatā diṭṭhattā, sammādiṭṭhipaccayattā, sammādiṭṭhipubbangamattā ca *diṭṭhi*, Bhagavato khamanavasena *khanti*, ruccanavasena *ruci*, gahanavasena *ādāyo*, attano kārakaŋ apāyesu[1] apatamānaŋ dhāretī ti *dhammo*, tass' eva sankilespakkhaŋ vinetī ti *vinayo*

Dhammo ca so vinayo cā ti *dhammavinayo*, kusaladhammehi vā[2] akusaladhammānaŋ esa vinayo ti[3] *dhammavinayo* Ten' eva[4] vuttaŋ *Ye ca kho tvaŋ Gotamī, jāneyyāsi ime dhammā virāgāya pe ekaŋsena Gotamī, dhāreyyāsi eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaŋ Satthusāsanan** ti

Dhammena vā vinayo, na daṇḍādīhī ti *dhammavinayo* Vuttam pi c' etaŋ

Daṇḍen' eke damayanti, ankusāhi kasāhi ca,
Adaṇḍena asatthena nāgo danto Mahesinā† ti

Tathā

Dhammena nayamānānaŋ[5] *kā usūyā vijānatan*† ti

Dhammāya[6] vā vinayo *dahmmavinayo* Anavajjadhammatthāñ h' esa vinayo na[7] bhavabhogāmisatthaŋ,[8] ten' āha Bhagavā *Na idaŋ bhikkhave brahmacariyaŋ vussati janaku-*

* Vin ii, 258 † Vin ii, 196

1 H, B apāye
2 B, C ca
3 H *adds* dhammānaŋ vinayo ti
4 H, D *omit* eva
5 S, C damayantānaŋ
6 S, C dhammo
7 H, S *add* hi
8 H vañcanatthaŋ, S °bhogādiatthaŋ

*hanatthan** ti, vitthāro Punnatthero pi āha *Anupādā parinibbānatthaŋ kho āvuso, Bhagavati brahmacariyaŋ vussatī*† ti

Visitthaŋ vā nayatī ti vinayo, dhammato vinayo *dhammavinayo*, saŋsāradhammato hi sokādidhammato vā esa visitthaŋ nibbānaŋ nayati

Dhammassa vā vinayo, na titthakarānan ti *dhammavinayo* Dhammabhūto hi Bhagavā, tass' eva[1] vinayo

Yasmā vā dhammā eva abhiññeyyā pariññeyyā pahātabbā bhāvetabbā sacchikātabbā ca, tasmā esa[2] dhammesu vinayo, na sattesu na jīvesu cā ti *dhammavinayo*

Sāttha-savyañjanatādīhi aññesaŋ vacanato padhānaŋ vacanan ti pavacanaŋ, pavacanam eva *pāvacanaŋ*

Sabbacariyāhi visitthacariyabhāvena *brahmacariyaŋ*

Devamanussānaŋ satthubhūtassa Bhagavato sāsanan ti *Satthusāsanaŋ* Satthubhūtaŋ vā sāsanan ti pi *Satthusāsanaŋ* *So vo mamaccayena Satthā*‡ ti[3] hi[4] dhammavinayo va[5] satthā ti vutto ti Evam etesaŋ padānaŋ attho veditabbo ti

Yasmā pana imasmiŋ yeva sāsane sabbappakāra-sikkhāttayaparipūrako bhikkhu dissati, na aññatra, tasmā tattha tattha 'imissā' ti ca 'imasmin' ti ca ayaŋ niyamo kato ti veditabbo

Jīvanti tena taŋsampayuttadhammā ti jīvitaŋ, anupālanalakkhane indatthaŋ kāretī[6] ti indriyaŋ, jīvitam eva indriyaŋ [42] *jīvitindriyaŋ* Taŋ pavatte santatādhipateyyaŋ hoti, lakkhanādīhi pana attanā avinibhuttānaŋ dhammānaŋ anupālanalakkhanaŋ jīvitindriyaŋ, tesaŋ pavattanarasaŋ, tesaŋ yeva[7] thapanapaccupatthānaŋ,[8] yāpayitabba-dhammapadatthānaŋ Sante pi ca anupālanalakkhanādimhi vidhāne atthikkhane yev' etaŋ te dhamme anupāleti, udakaŋ viya uppalādīni Yathāsakaŋ[9] paccayehi uppanne pi ca dhamme pāleti, dhāti viya kumāraŋ Sayaŋ pavattitadhammasam-

---

* M i, 148 † A ii, 26 ‡ D ii, 154

---

[1] H, D visesa
[2] H, B, S eva
[3] H hotīti
[4] H *omits*
[5] H ca
[6] H, D karotī
[7] H, D *add* ca
[8] H, D pattha°
[9] H, D *add* nirayapālaŋ bālapatha

bandhen' eva ca pavattati, niyāmako viya nāvaŋ Na bhangato uddhaŋ pavattayati, attano pavattayitabbānañ ca abhāvā Na bhangakkhane thapeti, sayaŋ bhijjamānattā, khīyamāno viya vattisineho dīpasikhaŋ Na ca pavattanatthapanānubhāvavirahitaŋ, yathāvuttakkhane tassa tassa sādhanato[1] ti datthabbaŋ

Thitiparittatāya vā ti thitikkhanassa mandatāya thokatāya *Appakan* ti mandaŋ lāmakaŋ

Sarasaparittatāya vā ti attano paccayabhūtānaŋ kiccānaŋ sampattīnaŋ vā appatāya dubbalatāya

Tesaŋ dvinnaŋ kāranaŋ vibhāgato dassetuŋ *Kathaŋ thitiparittatāyā* ti ādim āha Tattha *atīte cittakkhane jīvitthā* ti evam ādi pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaŋ cittassa nirujjhanakāle sabbasmiŋ rūpārūpadhamme anirujjhante pi rūpato arūpassa padhānabhāvena arūpajīvitaŋ sandhāya, cuticittena vā saddhiŋ sabbesaŋ rūpārūpānaŋ nirujjhanabhāvena pañcavokārabhave cuticittaŋ sandhāya vā,[2] catuvokārabhave vā rūpassa abhāvena[3] catuvokārabhavaŋ vā[2] sandhāya kathitan ti veditabbaŋ

Attīe cittakkhane ti atītacittassa bhangakkhanasamangikāle taŋsamangī puggalo *jīvittha* iti vattuŋ labbhati [4]*Na jīvatī* ti vattamāne[5] jīvatī ti vattuŋ na labbhati *Na jīvissatī* ti anāgate[5] jīvissatī ti pi vattuŋ na labbhati

Anāgate cittakkhane jīvissatī ti anāgatacittassa uppajjanakkhana[6]-samangikāle jīvissatī ti vattuŋ labbhati *Na jīvatī* ti jīvatī ti vattuŋ na labbhati *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte[5] jīvittha iti pi vattuŋ na labbhati

Paccuppanne cittakkhane jīvatī ti paccuppannacittakkhanasamangikāle[7] jīvatī ti vattuŋ labbhati *Na jīvitthā* ti atīte[5] jīvittha iti vattuŋ na labbhati *Na jīvissatī* ti anāgate[5] jīvissatī ti vattum pi na labbhati

Jīvitaŋ attabhāvo ca sukhadukkhā cā ti ayaŋ gāthā pañcavokārabhavaŋ amuñcitvā labbhamānāya dukkhāya[8] vedanāya

[1] H appasavanato, D pasāvanato
[2] H, S, B, D *omit*
[3] H, D abhāve
[4] H *adds* idāni
[5] H, D, B *omit*
[6] *All MSS* anup°, H, D °janalakkhana
[7] H, D, B *add* jīvatī ti idāni
[8] S, C dukkha

gahitattā pañcavokārabhavam eva sandhāya vuttā Kathaŋ? *Jīvitan* ti jīvitasīsena sankhārakkhandho, *attabhāvo* ti rūpakkhandho, *Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā** ti vuttattā[1] upekkhāvedanaŋ[2] antokaritvā *sukhadukkhā* cā ti vedanākkhandho, *cittaŋ* iti viññānakkhandho vutto Imesaŋ catunnaŋ khandhānaŋ kathitattā yeva khandhalakkhanena ekalakkhanabhāvena lakkhanahāravasena[3] saññākkhandho pi kathito ti veditabbo

Evaŋ vuttesu pañcasu khandhesu arūpadhammaŋ muñcitvā kammasamutthānādirūpassa appavattanabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti arūpappadhānabhāvo kathito hoti Kathaŋ? Asaññasatte rūpam pi idhūpacitakammabalaŋ[4] amuñcitvā va pavattati, nirodhasamāpannānaŋ rūpam pi pathamasamāpattibalaŋ[5] amuñcitvā va pavattati, evaŋ attano appavattitthāne pi rūpappavattiñ[6] ca[7] attano santakam eva katvā pavattanasabhāvassa arūpadhammassa attano pavattitthāne rūpappavattiyā padhānakāranabhāvena *ekacittasamāyuttā* ti cittappadhānabhāvo[8] kathito ti veditabbo

Evaŋ pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaŋ rūpappavattiyā[9] padhānabhūta-cittanirodhena rūpe dharamāne yeva sattānaŋ[10] nirodho nāma hotī ti arūpadhammavasen' eva *lahuso vattate*[11] *khano* ti vuttaŋ

Atha vā pañcavokārabhave cuticittaŋ sandhāya kathitā ti veditabbā Evaŋ kathīyamāne *sukhadukkhā cā* ti kāyikacetasikasukhavedanā[12] ca kāyika-cetasikadukkhavedanā[12] ca cuticittakkhane ahontī[13] pi ekasantativasena cuticittena saddhiŋ nirujjhatī ti kathitā [14]

Catuvokārabhavaŋ vā sandhāya kathitā[14] ti pi veditabbā [15]

---

* Vism 568 *Cf* S iv, 224

---

[1] H, D, B vuttā
[2] H, D, B °danā
[3] H lakkhanākāra°
[4] B °phalaŋ, H, D idha sacittakaŋ kam°
[5] H, B °samāpannasamāpatti°
[6] H, D, B °patti
[7] H, D, B *omit*
[8] B °samādhāna°
[9] S, C °vatti
[10] B pavattānaŋ
[11] H cittak
[12] B, C, D °naŋ
[13] B, C, D ahontaŋ
[14] B, C, D °taŋ
[15] B °baŋ

Kathaŋ ? Aññasmiŋ[1] thāne [2][*attabhāvo* ti saññākkhandhassa vuttabhāvena][2] attabhāvo ti iminā[3] saññākkhandho gahito Brahmaloke kāyikasukha-dukkha-domanassaŋ[4] ahontam[5] pi *sukhadukkhā cā* ti vedanāsāmaññato labbhamāno vedanākkhandho gahito ti veditabbo [6] Sesaŋ vuttasadisam eva

Imesu ca[7] tīsu vikappesu *kevalā* ti dhuva-sukha-subhattatā[8] natthi, kevalaŋ tehi avomissā [9] *Lahuso vattate khano* ti vuttanayena ekacittakkhanikatāya lahuko[10] atiparitto jīvitādīnaŋ khano vattati

Ekato dvinnaŋ cittānaŋ appavattiŋ dassento *Cūlāsītisahassānī* ti gātham āha *Cūlāsītisahassāni kappaŋ titthanti ye marū* ti ye devaganā[11] caturāsītikappasahassāni āyuŋ gahetvā nevasaññānāsaññāyatane titthanti *Ye narā* ti pi pāli *Na tv' eva te pi jīvanti dvicittehi*[12] *samāhitā*[13] ti te pi devā dvīhi cittehi samāhitā[13] ekato hutvā yuganandhena cittena na tu eva jīvanti, eken' eva[14] cittena jīvantī ti attho

Idāni maranakālaŋ dassento *Ye niruddhā* ti gātham āha Tattha *ye niruddhā* ti ye khandhā niruddhā atthangatā *Marantassā* ti matassa *Titthamānassa vā*[15] ti dharamānassa vā

Sabbe pi sadisā khandhā ti cutito uddhaŋ niruddhakkhandhā vā pavatte niruddhakkhandhā vā puna[16] ghatetum asakkuneyyatthena sabbe pi khandhā sadisā

Gatā appatisandhikā ti niruddhakkhandhānaŋ puna āgantvā patisandhānābhāvena gatā appatisandhikā ti vuccanti

Idāni tīsu kālesu niruddhakkhandhānaŋ nānattaŋ natthī ti dassetuŋ *Anantarā* ti gātham āha Tattha *Anantarā ca ye bhaggā,*[17] *ye ca bhaggā*[17] *anāgatā* ti ye khandhā anantarātītā

---

[1] H imasmiŋ
[2] [2] H *omits*
[3] C, B, D, S *omit*
[4] H *adds* somanassa *after* dukkha
[5] H ahotaŋ
[6] H °baŋ
[7] H pana
[8] B, C °subha-attā
[9] H °misso
[10] H lahuto
[11] H, D *add* ca
[12] H, D, B dvīhi citta, T dvīhi cittehi
[13] H samohitā
[14] H, S, C eken' ekena
[15] H, D, B *omit*
[16] H, D pana
[17] H, S, D, C, T bangā

hutvā bhinnā niruddhā, ye ca bhañjitabbā[1] nirujjhitabbā[1] anāgatā khandhā bhijjissanti *Tadantare niruddhānan*[2] ti tesaŋ antare niruddhānaŋ paccuppannakkhandhānaŋ *Vesammaŋ natthi lakkhane* ti visamabhāvo vesammaŋ, taŋ *vesammaŋ natthi*, tehi nānattaŋ natthī ti attho Lakkhīyatī ti lakkhanaŋ, tasmiŋ *lakkhane* [3]

Idāni anāgatakkhandhānaŋ vattamānakkhandhehi asammissabhāvaŋ kathento *Anibbattena na jāto* ti gātham āha

Anibbattena na jāto ti ajātena apātubhūtena anāgatakkhandhena na jāto, na nibbatto, etena anāgatakkhandhassa vattamānakkhandhena asammissabhāvaŋ kathesi

Paccuppannena jīvatī ti khanapaccuppannena vattamānakkhandhena jīvati, etena ekakkhane dvīhi cittehi na jīvatīti kathitaŋ

Cittabhangā mato ti dvīhi cittehi ekakkhane ajīvanabhāvena cittabhangena mato *Uparato*[4] *cuto*[5] *bhango*[6] ti pi pāli, taŋ ujukam eva

Paññattiparamatthiyā[7] ti *Rūpaŋ jīrati maccānaŋ, nāmagottaŋ na jīratī** ti vacanakkamena pannattimattaŋ[8] na-jīranasabhāvena[9] paramā thiti etissā ti paramatthiyā,[10] sabhāvatthitikā ti attho Datto mato, Phusso[11] mato ti pannattimattam eva hi titthati Atha vā *paramatthiyā* ti paramatthikā, paramo attho etissā ti paramatthikā [12] Ajatākāso[13] ti paññattiyā natthidhammaŋ paticca kathanaŋ viya mato ti paññatti jīvitindriyasankhātaŋ[14] natthidhammaŋ paticca kathīyati [15]

---

* S i, 43

---

1 H, S, D, B *omit*
2 H, S, D, C *omit*
3 H khane
4 H uparito
5 H citta
6 H bhangā
7 H °thitī
8 H °mattassa
9 H, D *omit* sa
10 H, D °thiti
11 H, S, C Citto, D Mitto
12 H °thiyā
13 H, D °kāse ākāso
14 H, S, B, C *omit*
15 H, S, B, C *add* jīvitindriyasankhātaŋ dhammaŋ paticca na kathīyati

[43] *Anidhānagatā bhaggā*[1] ti ye khandhā bhinnā, te nidhānaŋ nihitaŋ nicayaŋ na gacchantī ti *anidhānagatā*

Puñjo natthi anāgate ti anāgate pi nesaŋ puñjabhāvo rāsibhāvo natthi

Nibbattā yeva[2] *titthantī* ti paccuppannavasena uppannā, thitikkhane ca[3] pavattamānā[4] hutvā titthanti Kim iva? *Āragge sāsapūpamā* ti sūcimukhe sāsapo viya

Idāni khandhānaŋ nassanabhāvaŋ dassento *Nibbattānan* ti gātham āha, tattha *nibbattānaŋ dhammānan* ti paccuppannānaŋ khandhānaŋ *Bhango nesaŋ purakkhato* ti etesaŋ bhedo purato katvā thapito *Palokadhammā* ti nassanasabhāvā *Purānehi amissitā* ti pure uppannehi khandhehi na missitā, na saŋsaggā

Idāni khandhānaŋ adassanabhāvaŋ dassento *adassanāto*[5] *āyantī* ti gātham āha Tattha *adassanāto*[5] *āyantī* ti adissamānā yeva āgacchanti, uppajjanti *Bhangā gacchant' adassanan* ti bhedā bhangato uddhaŋ adassanabhāvaŋ gacchanti *Vijjuppādo va ākāse* ti vivatākāse vijjullatāniccharanaŋ viya *Uppajjanti*[6] *vayanti cā* ti pubbantato uddhaŋ[7] uppajjanti,[6] pabhijjanti nassantī[8] ti attho *Udeti āpūrati veti*[9] *cando** ti evam ādisu viya

Evaŋ thitiparittataŋ dassetvā idāni sarasaparittataŋ dassento *Kathaŋ sarasaparittatāyā* ti ādim āha Tattha *assāsûpanibaddhaŋ jīvitan* ti abbhantarapavisananāsikāvātapatibaddhaŋ jīvitindriyaŋ *Passāso* ti bahinikkhamananāsikāvāto *Assāsapassāso* ti tadubhayaŋ

Mahābhūtūpanibaddhan ti catusamutthānikānaŋ[10] pathavīāpa-teja-vāyānaŋ[10] mahābhūtānaŋ[10] patibaddhaŋ jīvitaŋ

Kabalinkārâhārūpanibaddhan ti asita-pītādi-kabalinkārāhārena[11] upanibaddhaŋ

* Jat iii, 153

[1] H, S, D, C bangā
[2] H ye ca
[3] H, S, B c' assa
[4] H, S, D, B vayadhammā va
[5] *All MSS* °nato
[6] H ucchijjanti
[7] H, S, D *omit*
[8] H, D panas°
[9] H ceti
[10] H, D °āni
[11] H, D °hāraŋ

Usmûpanibaddhan ti kammajatejodhātūpanibaddhaŋ *Viññānûpanibaddhan* ti bhavangaviññānūpanibaddhaŋ 'aŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Āyu usmā ca viññānaŋ yadā kāyaŋ jahant' iman** ti

Idāni nesaŋ dubbalakāranaŋ dassento *Mūlam pi imesaŋ dubbalan* ti ādim āha Tattha *mūlam pī* ti patitthatthena mūlabhūtam pi assāsa-passāsānañ hi karajakāyo mūlaŋ, mahābhūtānaŋ avijjā-kamma-tanhāhārā *Imesan* ti vuttappakārānaŋ assāsādīnaŋ jīvitindriyappavattikāranavasena[1] vuttānaŋ, etesu ekekasmiŋ asati jīvitindriyaŋ na titthati *Dubbalan* ti appathāmaŋ

Pubbahetu pī ti atītajātiyaŋ imassa vipākavattassa hetubhūtā kāranasankhātā avijjā-sankhāra-tanhūpādāna-bhavā pi imesaŋ dubbalā[2]

Ye pi paccayā te pi dubbalā ti ye ārammanādi-sādhāranapaccayā

Pabhavikā ti padhānaŋ hutvā uppādikā tanhā

Sahabhū pī[3] ti sahabhavikā pi rūpārūpadhammā

Sampayogā pī ti ekato yuttā pi arūpadhammā

Sahajā pī ti saddhiŋ ekacitte uppannā pi

Yā pi payojikā ti cutipatisandhivasena yojetuŋ niyuttā ti payojikā, vattamūlakā tanhā[4] Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Tanhādutiyo puriso*† ti

Niccadubbalā ti nirantarena dubbalā

Anavatthitā ti na avatthitā, otaritvā[5] na thitā

Paripātayant' ime ti ime aññamaññaŋ pātayanti, khipanti[6]

Aññamaññassā ti añño aññassa, eko ekassā ti attho *Hi* iti kāranatthe nipāto *Natthi tāyitā*[7] ti tāyako[8] rakkhanako natthi

Na cā pi[9] *thapenti aññamaññan* ti aññe aññaŋ thapetuŋ na sakkonti

* S iii, 143 † A ii, 10, Itv, *5th and* 105*th suttas*, Sn 740

[1] H °yapatikārana°, S, C patibaddhakārana°
[2] H °lānaŋ
[3] H °bhūmī, B sahabhuvī, D °bhūmikā
[4] H, B, S *omit*
[5] C onamitvā
[6] H khepayanti
[7] H tāyiko
[8] H tāyano
[9] H *omits*

Yo pi nibbattako so na vijjatī ti yo pi imesaŋ uppādako dhammo so idāni natthi

Na ca kenaci koci hāyatī ti koci eko pi kassaci vasena na parihāyati

Bhangabyā[1] *ca ime hi sabbaso* ti sabbe pi hi ime khandhā sabbākārena bhangaŋ pāpunituŋ yuttā

Purimehi pabhāvitā ti imehi pubbahetuppaccayehi ime vattamānakā uppāditā

Ye pi pabhavakā[2] ti ye pi ime vattamānake[3] uppādakā pubbahetupaccayā [4] *Te pure matā* ti te vuttappakārapaccayā vattamānaŋ apāpunitvā pathamam eva maranaŋ pattā

Purimā pi ca pacchimā pi cā ti *purimā* pubbahetupaccayā pi ca, *pacchimā* vattamāne paccayasamuppannā pi ca [44] *Aññamaññaŋ na kadācimaddasaŋsū*[5] ti aññamaññaŋ kismiñci kāle na ditthapubbā Makāro pana sandhivasena vutto

Cātummahārājikānaŋ devānan ti Dhatarattha-Virūlhaka-Virūpakkha-Kuverasankhātā catumahārājā issarā etesan ti Cātummahārājikā Rūpādihi dibbantī[6] ti devā, te Sinerupabbatassa vemajjhe honti Tesu atthi pabbatatthakā pi, atthi ākāsatthakā pi, tesaŋ paramparā cakkavālapabbataŋ pattā Khiddāpadosikā, Manopadosikā, Sītavalāhakā, Unhavalāhakā, Candimā devaputto, Suriyo devaputto ti ete sabbe pi Cātummahārājikadevalokatthā eva, tesaŋ Cātummahārājikānaŋ *jīvitaŋ*

Upādāyā ti paticca *Parittakan* ti vuddhipatisedho, [7][*Paripakko vayo mayhaŋ, parittaŋ mama jīvitan** ti ādisu viya][7] *Thokan* ti mandakaŋ,[8] dīghapatisedho [9] *Khanikan* ti mandakālaŋ, kālantarapatisedho [10] ['khanikamaranaŋ, khanikajjhānan' ti ādisu viya][11] *Lahukan* ti sallahukaŋ, alahupatisedho [12] [*evaŋ lahuparivattan*† ti ādisu viya][11] *Ittaran* ti sīgha-

* D Mahāparinibbāna — † A i, 10

[1] H, B, D gandhabbā
[2] T pabhāvitā
[3] H, S, B °nakā
[4] H, D pubbe°
[5] H addasun
[6] B *adds* kilanti
[7] [7] H, D, B *omit*
[8] B mandakālaŋ
[9] B dīghadivasa°
[10] D °taradīgha°
[11] H, D, B *omit*
[12] H alasa°

balavapatisedho, [ittarabhatti ittarasaddhā ti ādisu viya][1] *Anaddhanikan* ti kālavasena anaddhānakkhamaŋ, [ciraŋ dīgham addhānan ti ādisu viya][1] *Na ciratthitikan* ti divase divase na ciraŋ titthatī ti na ciratthitikaŋ, divasapatisedho [*saddhammo na ciratthitikan* ti ādisu viya][1]

Tāvatiŋsānan ti tettiŋsajanā tattha uppannā ti Tāvatiŋsā, api ca Tāvatiŋsā ti tesaŋ devānaŋ nāmam evā ti pi vuttaŋ Te pi atthi pabbatatthakā, atthi ākāsatthakā, tesaŋ paramparā cakkavālapabbataŋ pattā Tathā Yāmādīnaŋ, ekadevaloke pi hi devānaŋ paramparā cakkavālapabbataŋ appattā nāma natthi

Dibbasukhaŋ yātā payātā sampattā ti *Yāmā* Tutthā pahatthā ti *Tusitā* Pakatipatiyattārammanato atirekena ramitukāmakāle yathārucite bhoge nimminitvā ramantī ti *Nimmānaratī* Cittācāraŋ ñatvā parehi nimmitesu bhogesu vasaŋ vattentī ti *Paranimmitavasavattī* Brahmakāye brahmaghatāya niyuttā ti *Brahmakāyikā*, sabbe pi pañcavokārabrahmāno[2] gahitā

Gamanīyo ti gantabbo *Samparāyo* ti paraloko

Yo hi[3] *bhikkhave ciraŋ jīvati so vassasatan* ti yo ciraŋ titthamāno so vassasatamattaŋ titthati *Appaŋ vā bhīyo* ti vassasatato uttariŋ titthamāno dve vassasatāni titthamāno nāma natthi

Hīleyya nan ti naŋ cirajīvitaŋ[4] avaññātaŋ kareyya, lāmakato cinteyya Hīleyyānan ti vā pathanti

Accayantī ti atikkamanti *Ahorattā* ti rattidivasaparicchedā *Uparujjhatī* ti jīvitindriyaŋ nirujjhati, abhāvaŋ upagacchati *Āyu khīyati maccānan* ti sattānaŋ āyusankhāro khayaŋ yāti *Kunnadīnaŋ va odakan* ti yathā udakacchinnāya kunnadiyā udakaŋ, evaŋ maccānaŋ āyu khīyati

Paramatthato hi atiparitto sattānaŋ jīvitakkhano, ekacittakkhanikamatto yeva Yathā nāma rathacakkaŋ pavattamānam pi eken' eva nemippadesena pavattati, titthamānam pi eken' eva titthati, evam etaŋ ekacittakkhanikaŋ sattānaŋ

---

[1] H, D, B *omit*
[2] H, D °vokārā
[3] H *omits*
[4] H, S, C *omit* cira

ȷīvıtaŋ, tasmıŋ cıtte nıruddhamatte satto nıruddho tı vuccatı

Dhīrā tı dhīrā ıtı Puna *dhīrā* tı pandıtā *Dhıtımā* tı dhıtı assa atthī tı dhıtımā *Dhıtısampannā* tı pandıccena samannāgatā *Dhıkkatapāpā*[1] tı garahıtapāpā

Tass' eva[2] parıyāyaŋ dassetuŋ *dhī vuccatı paññā* tı ādım āha Tattha paȷānātī tı *paññā* Kıŋ paȷānātı ? Idan dukkhan tı ādınā nayena arıyasaccānı Atthakathāyam pana paññāpanavasena paññā tı vuttā Kın tı paññāpetı ? Anıccaŋ dukkhaŋ anattā tı paññāpetı Sā avıȷȷāya abhıbhavanato adhıpatıyatthena ındrıyaŋ, dassanalakkhane vā[3] ındattaŋ[4] kāretī tı pı ındrıyaŋ, paññā eva ındrıyaŋ [45] *paññındrıyaŋ*

Sā pan' esā obhāsanalakkhanā ca paȷānanalakkhanā ca yathā hı catubhıttıke gehe rattıbhāge dīpe ȷālıte andhakāraŋ nıruȷȷhatı, āloko pātubhavatı, evam eva obhāsanalakkhanā paññā Paññobhāsasamo obhāso nāma natthı paññāvato hı ekapallankena nısınnassa dasasahassī lokadhātu ekālokā hotı, ten' āha Thero *Yathā, Mahārāȷa, purıso andhakāre gehe telappadīpaŋ paveseyya, pavıttho padīpo andhakāraŋ vıdhametı, obhāsaŋ ȷanetı, ālokaŋ vıdaŋsetı,*[5] *pākatānı rūpānı karotı, evam eva kho, Mahārāȷa, paññā uppaȷȷamānā avıȷȷandhakāraŋ vıdhametı, vıȷȷobhāsaŋ ȷanetı, ñānālokaŋ vıdaŋsetı,*[5] *pākatānı arıyasaccānı karotı Evaŋ hı*[6] *kho Mahārāȷa, obhāsanalakkhanā paññā** tı

Yathā vā pana cheko bhısakko āturānaŋ sappāyāsappāyānı[7] bhoȷanādīnı ȷānātı, evaŋ paññā uppaȷȷamānā kusalākusale[8] sevıtabbāsevıtabba-hīnapanīta-kanhasukka-sappatıbhāgāsappatıbhāge[9] dhamme paȷānātı Vuttam pı c' etaŋ Dhammasenāpatınā *Paȷānātī tı kho āvuso, tasmā paññā tı vuccatı Kıñca paȷānātı ? Idaŋ dukkhan tı paȷānātī*† tı vıtthāretabbaŋ Evaŋ assā paȷānanalakkhanatā vedıtabbā

* Mıl 39 *Trenckner's ed* † M ı, 292

[1] H Dhıkkıta°
[2] H Taŋ yeva
[3] H, D *omıt*
[4] S, B, C, D ındatthaŋ
[5] S, C vıdassetı
[6] S, B, C, D eva
[7] H, D, B sappāyānı
[8] S, B, C °laŋ
[9] H, S, B, D *omıt* asappatıbhāga

Aparo nayo Yathāsabhāvapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā paññā, akkhalitapaṭivedhalakkhaṇā vā kusalissāsakkhitta-usupaṭivedho viya, visayobhāsanarasā,[1] padīpo viya,[2] asammohapaccupaṭṭhānā, araññagatasudesako viya

Khandhadhīrā ti pañcasu khandhesu ñāṇaŋ pavattentī ti khandhadhīrā Aṭṭhārasasu dhātūsu ñāṇaŋ pavattentī ti *dhātudhīrā* Sesesu pi iminā nayena attho veditabbo

Te dhīrā evam āhaŋsū ti ete paṇḍitā evaŋ kathayiŋsu

Kathentī ti appakaŋ parittakan ti kathayanti *Bhaṇantī* ti thokaŋ khaṇikan ti bhāsanti *Dīpayantī* ti lahukaŋ ittaran ti paṭṭhapenti[3] *Voharantī* ti anaddhanikaŋ na ciraṭṭhitikan ti nānāvidhena byāharanti[4]

Idāni ye tathā na karonti tesaŋ byasanappattiŋ[5] dassento *Passāmī* ti gātham āha Tattha *passāmī* ti maŋsacakkhuādīhi pekkhāmi, *loke* ti apāyādimhi, *pariphandamānan* ti ito c' ito ca phandamānaŋ, *pajaŋ iman*[6] ti[6] imaŋ sattakāyaŋ, *taṇhāgatan* ti taṇhāya gataŋ, abhibhūtaŋ nipātitan ti adhippāyo, *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādisu *Hīnā narā* ti[7] hīnakammantā narā *Maccumukhe lapantī* ti antakāle sampatte maraṇamukhe paridevanti *Avītataṇhāse* ti avigatataṇhā, *bhavā* ti kāmabhavādikā,[8] *bhavesū* ti kāmabhavādikesu Atha vā *bhavābhavesū* ti bhavā[9] bhavesu, punappunabhavesū[10] ti vuttaŋ hoti

Passāmī ti maŋsacakkhunā pi passāmī ti[11] duvidhaŋ maŋsacakkhu sasambhāracakkhu, pasādacakkhū ti Yo 'yaŋ akkhikūpake patiṭṭhito heṭṭhā akkhikūpakaṭṭhikena, upari bhamukaṭṭhikena, ubhato akkhikūpehi,[12] bahiddhā akkhibhamukehi[13] paricchinno, akkhikūpamajjhe[14] nikkhantena nahārusuttakena matthaluṅge[15] ābaddho, seta-kaṇhamaṇḍalavicitto[16] maŋsapiṇḍo, idaŋ sasambhāracakkhu nāma Yo

---

[1] H, D *omit* rasā
[2] H *adds* ca
[3] D, C patiṭṭhāpenti
[4] S, C byavaha°
[5] H byasanup°
[6] H *omits*
[7] C *adds* te
[8] C kamma°
[9] SnA bhava
[10] S, C °naŋ bha°
[11] H *omits*
[12] H °kūṭehi, C °kūpakaṭṭhikehi
[13] H °kūpehi.
[14] B °majjha
[15] S °gena
[16] H setakaṇhā ti kaṇha°

pana ettha sito ettha patibaddho catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya pasādo, idaŋ pasādacakkhu nāma Idam idha[1] adhippetaŋ Tad etaŋ tassa sasambhāracakkhuno setamandalaparikkhittassa kanhamandalassa majjhe abhimukhe thitānaŋ sarīrasanthānuppattidese ditthimandale sattasu picupatalesu āsittatelaŋ[2] picupatalāni viya satta-akkhipatalāni byāpetvā pamānato ūkāsiramattaŋ[3] cakkhuviññānādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānaŋ titthati Taŋ cakkhatī ti cakkhu, tena *maŋsacakkhunā passāmi*

Dibbacakkhunā[4] ti *Addasaŋ kho ahaŋ bhikkhave dibbena cakkhunā visuddhenā** ti evaŋvidhena dibbacakkhunā

Paññācakkhunā ti *Virajaŋ vītamalaŋ dhammacakkhuŋ udapādī*† ti evaŋ āgatena paññācakkhunā

Buddhacakkhunā ti *Addasaŋ kho ahaŋ bhikkhave Buddhacakkhunā lokaŋ olokento*‡ ti evam āgatena Buddhacakkhunā

Samantacakkhunā ti *Samantacakkhu vuccati Sabbaññutaññānan*§ ti evam āgatena samantacakkhunā

Passāmī ti maŋsacakkhunā, hatthatale thapitāmalakaŋ viya rūpagataŋ maŋsacakkhunā *Dakkhāmī*[5] ti sañjānāmi, dibbena cakkhunā cutūpapātaŋ *Olokemī* ti avalokemi, paññācakkhunā catusaccaŋ *Nijjhāyāmī* ti cintemi, Buddhacakkhunā saddhāpañcakāni indriyāni *Upaparikkhāmī* ti samantato ikkhāmi,[6] pariyesāmi[7] samantacakkhunā pañcaneyyapathe

Tanhāphandanāya phandamānan ti tanhācalanāya calamānaŋ

Ito paraŋ ditthiphandanādi ditthibyasanena dukkhena phandamāna-pariyosānaŋ vuttanayattā uttānam eva

[47] *Samphandamānan* ti punappunaŋ phandamānaŋ *Vipphandamānan* ti nānāvidhena calamānaŋ *Vedhamānan* ti kampamānaŋ *Pavedhamānan* ti padhānena kampamānaŋ

* *Cf* Nid 355, 360, 454
† A iv, 186, S iv, 46, 107, *etc*
‡ M i, 169
§ Nid 360, 454

[1] *All MSS omit*
[2] *All MSS* °tela
[3] H, D °sisa°
[4] H Dibbena°
[5] H akkhāmī
[6] H, D *omit*
[7] H *omits*

Sampavedhamānan ti punappunaŋ kampamānaŋ Upasaggena vā padaŋ vaddhitaŋ

Tanhānugatan ti tanhāya anupavitthaŋ *Tanhānusatan* ti tanhāya anupatthataŋ [1] *Tanhādhipannan*[2] ti tanhāya nimuggaŋ *Tanhāya pātitan* ti tanhāya khittaŋ Paripātitan ti vā pātho *Abhibhūtan* ti tanhāya madditaŋ, ajjhotthataŋ *Pariyādinnacittan* ti khepetvā gahitacittaŋ

Atha vā oghena gataŋ viya *tanhāgataŋ* Upādinnakarūpapaccayehi patitvā gataŋ viya *tanhānugataŋ* Udakapitthiŋ chādetvā patthata-nīlikā[3] viya *tanhānusataŋ* Vaccakūpe nimuggaŋ viya *tanhāyāpannaŋ* [4] Rukkhaggato patitvā narake patitaŋ viya *tanhāya*[5] *pātitaŋ* Upādinnakarūpasaŋyogaŋ[6] viya tanhāya *abhibhūtaŋ* Upādinnakarūpapariggāhakassa uppannavipassanaŋ viya tanhāya *pariyādinnacittaŋ*

Atha vā kāmacchandena *tanhāgataŋ* Kāmapipāsāya *tanhānugataŋ* Kāmāsavena *tanhānusataŋ* Kāmaparilāhena *tanhāyāpannaŋ* [4] Kāmajjhosānena *tanhāya pātitaŋ* Kāmoghena tanhāya *abhibhūtaŋ* Kāmūpādānena tanhāya *pariyādinnacittan* ti evam eke vannayanti

[48] *Kāmabhave* ti kāmāvacare *Rūpabhave* ti rūpāvacare *Arūpabhave* ti arūpāvacare Tesaŋ nānattaŋ hetthā pakāsitaŋ yeva

Bhavābhavesū ti bhavābhave Bhavo ti kāmadhātu, abhavo ti rūpārūpadhātu Atha vā bhavo ti kāmadhātu rūpadhātu, abhavo ti arūpadhātu, tesu bhavābhavesu

Kammabhave ti kammavatte

Punabbhave ti ponobhavike vipākavatte

Kāmabhave ti kāmadhātuyā

Kammabhave ti kammavatte

Tattha kammabhavo bhāvayatī ti bhavo *Kāmabhave punabbhave* ti kāmadhātuyā upapattibhave vipākavatte Vipākabhavo bhavatī ti bhavo Rūpabhavādīsu pi es' eva nayo Ettha ca *kāmabhave rūpabhave arūpabhave* ti okāsabhavaŋ sandhāya[7] vuttaŋ, Tīsu pi *kammabhave* ti kamma-

---

[1] H, D anusataŋ

[2] T Tanhāya pannan

[3] H, D, B *add* udakapitthi

[4] H tanhādhipannaŋ

[5] H, D *omit*

[6] H, D °rūpapayogaŋ

[7] H, D, B *omit*

bhavaŋ, tathā *punabbhave* ti upapattibhavaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ *Punappunaŋ bhave* ti aparāparaŋ upapattiyā

Gatiyā ti pañcagatiyā aññatarāya

Attabhāvābhinibbattiyā ti attabhāvānaŋ abhinibbattiyā

[49] *Avītatanhā* ti mūlapadaŋ

Avigatatanhā ti khanikasamādhi viya khanikappahānābhāvena na vigatā tanhā etesan ti *avigatatanhā*

Accattatanhā[1] ti tadangappahānābhāvena apariccattatanhā ti accattatanhā

Avantatanhā[2] ti[2] vikkhambhanappahānābhāvena na vamitā[3] tanhā ti[2] avantatanhā [2]

Amuttatanhā ti accantasamucchedappahānābhāvena na muttatanhā ti[2] amuttatanhā [2]

Appahīnatanhā ti patippassaddhipahānābhāvena na pahīnā tanhā ti[2] appahīnatanhā [2]

Appatinissatthatanhā ti nissaranappahānābhāvena bhave patitthitaŋ[4] accantasankilesaŋ[5] appatinissajjitvā thitattā appatinissatthatanhā ti

Idāni yasmā avītatanhā[6] eva phandanti calanti[7] ca, tasmā tanhāvinaye samādapento *Mamāyite* ti gātham āha Tattha *mamāyite* ti tanhāditthimamattehi 'maman' ti pariggahite vatthusmiŋ, *passathā* ti sotāre[8] ālapanto āha *Etam pi* ti etam pi ādīnavaŋ Sesaŋ pākatam eva

Dve mamattā ti dve ālayā *Yāvatā* ti paricchedaniyamanatthe nipāto *Tanhāsankhātenā* ti tanhākotthāsena, sankhā sankhātan ti atthato ekaŋ *Tanhānidānā hi papañcasankhā** ti ādisu viya

Sīmakatan[9] ti aparicchedadosavirahitaŋ *Mariyādikatan*[10] ti *tiyojanaparamaŋ*[11] *sīmaŋ sammanneyyā*† ti ādisu viya *Odhikatan* ti vacanāparicchedadosavirahitaŋ, pariccheda-

* Sn 874, *with* saññā *for* tanhā † Vin Mahāv Uposathakhan

[1] H, D accanta°
[2] H *omits*
[3] H catta
[4] H, D °tā
[5] H, D arūpasaŋ°
[6] B, C avigata°
[7] S, B, C, D, SnA lapanti
[8] H sokapare te
[9] H sīmā°
[10] H mariyāda°
[11] H, D, S *omit* ti

kata-sīmantarika-rukkho viya *Pariyantakatan* ti paricchedakataŋ Sīmantarikarukkho pana dvinnaŋ sādhāranaŋ, ayam pana ekābaddha-tālapanti viya katan ti pariyantakataŋ

Pariggahitan ti kālantare pi parāyattaŋ[1] muñcitvā[2] sabbākārena gahitaŋ *Mamāyitan* ti ālayakataŋ, vassūpagatasenāsanaŋ viya *Idaŋ mamā* ti samīpe thitaŋ *Etaŋ mamā* ti dūre thitaŋ

Ettakan ti parikkhāraniyamanaŋ, *ettakam pi nappatibhāseyyā** ti viya *Ettāvatā* ti paricchedatthe pi nipātaniyamanaŋ, *Ettāvatā kho Mahānāmā*† ti viya

Kevalam pi mahāpathavin ti sakalam pi mahāpathaviŋ

Atthasataŋ tanhāvicaritan ti atthuttarasata-tanhāgamanavitthāraŋ[3] Atthuttarasataŋ kathaŋ hotī ti ce ? Rūpatanhā pe dhammatanhā ti evaŋ cakkhudvārādisu javanavīthiyā pavattā tanhā 'setthiputto, brāhmanaputto' ti evamādisu pitito laddhanāmā viya pitisadisārammanabhūtā[4] Ettha ca rūpārammanā tanhā rūpe tanhā ti rūpatanhā, sā kāmarāgabhāvena rūpaŋ assādentī pavattamānā kāmatanhā, sassatadittthisahagata-rāgabhāvena "rūpaŋ niccaŋ dhuvaŋ sassatan" ti evaŋ assādentī pavattamānā bhavatanhā, ucchedaditthisahagata-rāgabhāvena "rūpaŋ ucchijjati, vinassati, pecca na bhavissatī" ti evaŋ assādentī pavattamānā vibhavatanhā ti evaŋ tividhā hoti Yathā ca rūpatanhā tathā saddatanhādayo pī ti etāni atthārasatanhāvicaritāni honti Tāni ajjhattarūpādisu atthārasa, bahiddhārūpādisu atthārasā ti chattiŋsa Iti atītāni chattiŋsa, anāgatāni chattiŋsa, paccuppannāni chattiŋsā ti atthasataŋ

Ajjhattikassa upādāya *asmī ti sati itthasmī ti hotī* ti vā evam ādīni ajjhattikarūpādinissitāni atthārasa, bāhirass' upādāya *iminā asmī ti sati iminā itthasmīti hotī* ti bāhirarūpādinissitāni atthārasā ti chattiŋsa Iti atītāni chattiŋsa, anāgatāni chattiŋsa, paccuppannāni chattiŋsā ti evam pi[5] atthasataŋ tanhāvicaritāni honti

* ? † S v, 395

1 H, D pariyantaŋ 2 H amuñ°
3 S °sataŋ°, C °tanhāvicaritāgamana°
4 H, S, B pitu°, B °rammane bhūtā 5 H, D hi

Vīsativatthukā sakkāyadiṭṭhī ti rūpādīnaŋ pañcannaŋ khandhānaŋ ekekasmiŋ *rūpaŋ attato samanupassatī** ti ādinā nayena catudhā gāhavasena pavattāni vatthūni katvā uppannā vijjamānatthena sati khandhapañcakasankhāte kāye[1] diṭṭhī ti sakkāyadiṭṭhi

Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhī ti *natthi dinnaŋ, natthi yiṭṭhan*† ti ādi-nayappavattā micchādiṭṭhi, ayāthāvadiṭṭhi, virajjhitvā gahanato vitathā vā[2] diṭṭhi *micchādiṭṭhi* Anatthāvahattā paṇḍitehi kucchitā diṭṭhī ti pi *micchādiṭṭhi* Sā ayoniso abhinivesalakkhaṇā, parāmāsarasā, micchābhinivesapaccupaṭṭhānā, ariyānam adassanakāmatādi-padaṭṭhānā, paramavajjā ti daṭṭhabbā

Dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhī ti *sassato loko, asassato loko, antavā loko*‡ ti ādinayappavattā ekekaŋ koṭṭhāsaŋ patiṭṭhaŋ katvā gahanavasena evaŋ pavattā diṭṭhi dasavatthukā antaggāhikā diṭṭhi

Yā evarūpā diṭṭhī ti yā evaŋjātikā diṭṭhi

Diṭṭhigatan ti diṭṭhīsu gataŋ idaŋ dassanaŋ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhi-antogatattā ti diṭṭhigataŋ

Diṭṭhi yeva duratikkamatthena gahanaŋ *diṭṭhigahanaŋ*, tiṇagahana-vanagahana-pabbatagahanāni viya

Sāsanka-sappaṭibhayatthena [50] *diṭṭhikantāro*,[3] corakantāra-vāḷakantāra-nirudakakantāra-dubbhikkhakantārā viya

Sammādiṭṭhiyā vinivijjhanatthena vilomanatthena[4] ca *diṭṭhivisūkāyikaŋ* Micchādassanañ hi uppajjamānaŋ sammādassanaŋ vinivijjhati c' eva vilometi ca

Kadāci sassatassa kadāci ucchedassa gahanato diṭṭhiyā virūpaŋ phanditan ti *diṭṭhivipphanditaŋ* Diṭṭhigatiko hi ekasmiŋ patiṭṭhātuŋ na sakkoti, kadāci sassataŋ anuvattati,[5] kadāci ucchedaŋ

Diṭṭhi yeva bandhanatthena saŋyojanan ti *diṭṭhisaŋyojanaŋ*

---

* S iii, 3, *etc*, M iii, 17, *etc*
† M iii, 71, *etc*
‡ S iii, 258 63, iv, 286

---

[1] S, C *add* tasmiŋ kāye
[2] H, D, B *omit*
[3] H °raŋ
[4] C vilopana°
[5] C anugacchati, B anussarati

Suŋsumārādayo viya purisaŋ,[1] ārammaṇaŋ daḷhaŋ gaṇhātī ti *gāho*

Patiṭṭhahanato *patiggāho*,[2] ayañ hi balavapavattibhāvena[3] patiṭṭhahitvā gaṇhāti

Niccādivasena abhinivisatī ti *abhiniveso*

Dhammasabhāvaŋ atikkamitvā niccādivasena parato āmasatī ti *parāmāso*

Anatthāvahattā kucchito maggo, kucchitānaŋ vā apāyānaŋ maggo ti *kummaggo*

Ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho* Yathā hi disāmūḷhena "ayaŋ asukagāmassa nāma" patho ti gahito pi taŋ gāmaŋ na sampāpeti, evaŋ diṭṭhigatikena sugatipatho ti gahitā pi diṭṭhi sugatiŋ na pāpetī ti ayāthāvapathato *micchāpatho*

Micchāsabhāvato *micchattaŋ*

Tatth' eva paribbhamanato taranti ettha bālā ti *titthaŋ*, titthañ ca taŋ anatthānaŋ āyatanañ cā ti *titthāyatanaŋ* Titthiyānaŋ vā sañjātidesatthena nivāsatthānatthena ca āyatanan ti pi *titthāyatanaŋ*

Vipariyesabhūto gāho, vipariyesato vā gāho ti *vipariyesagāho*

Asabhāvagāho ti *viparītagāho*

Anicce niccan ti ādinayappavattavasena parivattetvā gāho *vipallāsagāho*

Anupāyagāho *micchāgāho*

Na[4] yāthāvakasmiŋ[5] vatthusmiŋ[4] na sabhāvasmiŋ tathaŋ[4] yāthāvakaŋ[6] sabhāvan ti gāho *ayāthāvakasmiŋ*[7] *yāthāvakan*[6] *ti gāho*

Yāvatā ti yattakā, *Dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatānī* ti Brahmajāle āgatāni dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhigatāni

Acchedasaṅkino pi phandantī ti acchinditvā pasayha balakkārena gaṇhissantī ti uppannasaṅkino pi calanti *Acchijjante pi, acchinne*[8] *pī*[8] ti vuttanayena acchinditvā gahite[9] pi *Vipariṇāmasaṅkino pī* ti parivattetvā aññathābhāvena āsan-

---

[1] D purimaŋ
[2] H, D patiṭṭhā hoti
[3] H, D, C °pavatta°
[4] H *omits*
[5] H ayathāvatasmiŋ
[6] H yathāvataŋ
[7] H °tasmiŋ
[8] H, D, B *omit*
[9] H gaṇhante

kino[1] pi *Viparinamante pī* ti parivattanakāle pi *Viparinate pī* ti viparivattite pi

Phandantī ti calanti *Samphandantī* ti sabbākārena calanti *Vipphandantī* ti vividhākārena[2] phandanti *Vedhantī* ti bhayaŋ disvā kampanti *Pavedhantī* ti chambhitattabhayena visesena kampanti *Sampavedhantī* ti lomahaŋsanabhayena sabbākārena kampanti

Phandamāne ti upayogabahuvacanaŋ

Appodake ti mandodake *Parittodake* ti lulitodake *Udakapariyādāne* ti khīnodake

Balākāhi vā ti vuttāvasesāhi pakkhijātīhi *Paripātiyamānā* ti vihiŋsiyamānā ghattiyamānā *Ukkhipiyamānā* ti kaddamantarato nīhariyamānā, giliyamānā vā *Khajjamānā* ti khādiyamānā

Phandanti kākehi, *samphandanti* kulalehi, *vipphandanti* balākāhi *Vedhanti* tundena gahitakāle maranavasena, *pavedhanti* vijjhanakāle, *sampavedhanti* maranasamīpe [3]

Passitvā ti agunaŋ passitvā *Tulayitvā* ti gunāgunaŋ tulayitvā *Tīrayitvā* ti gunāgunaŋ vitthāretvā *Vibhāvayitvā* ti vatthuhīnatāhi[4] muñcitvā vajjetvā *Vibhūtaŋ katvā* ti nipphattiŋ pāpetvā, āvenikaŋ katvā

Atha vā sankinnadosaŋ mocetvā vatthuvibhāgakaranena *passitvā* Aparicchedadosaŋ mocetvā pamānakaranavasena *tulayitvā* Vatthudosaŋ mocetvā vibhāgakaranavasena *tīrayitvā* Sammohadosaŋ mocayitvā agghavibhāgakaranavasena *vibhāvayitvā* Ghanadosaŋ mocetvā pakativibhāgakaranavasena *vibhūtaŋ katvā*

[51] *Pahāyā* ti pajahitvā *Patinissajjitvā* ti nissajitvā

Amamāyanto ti tanhādiṭṭhīhi ālayaŋ akaronto *Aganhanto* ti diṭṭhiyā pubbabhāge paññāya na ganhanto *Aparāmasanto* ti vitakkena ūhanaŋ akaronto *Anabhinivisanto* ti niyāmokkantidiṭṭhivasena na pavisanto

Akubbamāno[5] ti pariggāhatanhāvasena akaronto *Ajanayamāno* ti ponobbhavikatanhāvasena na janayamāno *Asañ-*

---

[1] S, D asan°
[2] B, C, D vividhā
[3] H maranasmiŋ pe
[4] S, B, C vatthuhānabhāgiŋ
[5] H akubbanto

janayamāno ti visesena ajanayamāno[1] *Anibbattayamāno* ti patthanātanhāvasena[2] na nibbattayamāno *Anabhinibbattayamāno* ti sabbākārena na abhinibbattayamāno Upasaggavasena vā etāni padāni vaddhitāni

Evam ettha pathamagāthāya assādaŋ, tato parāhi catūhi gāthāhi ādīnavañ ca dassetvā idāni saupāyaŋ nissaranaŋ[3] nissaranānisaŋsañ ca dassetuŋ, sabbāhi vā etāhi kāmānaŋ ādīnavaŋ okāraŋ sankilesañ ca dassetvā idāni nekkhamme ānisaŋsaŋ dassetuŋ *Ubhosu antesū* ti gāthadvayam āha

Tattha *ubhosu antesū* ti phassa-phassasamudayādīsu dvīsu, dvīsu paricchedesu *Vineyya chandan* ti chandarāgaŋ vinetvā *Phassaŋ pariññāyā* ti cakkhusamphassādiphassaŋ, phassānusārena vā taŋsampayutte sabbe pi arūpadhamme, tesaŋ vatthu-dvārārammanavasena rūpadhamme cā ti sakalam pi nāmarūpaŋ tīhi pariññāhi parijānitvā *Anānugiddho* ti rūpādisu sabbadhammesu agiddho *Yad attagarahī tad akubbamāno*[4] ti yaŋ attanā[5] garahitaŋ[6] taŋ akurumāno *Na limpatī dittha-sutesu*[7] *dhīro* ti so evarūpo dhitisampanno dhīro ditthesu ca sutesu ca dhammesu dvinnaŋ lepānaŋ ekena pi lepena na limpati, ākāsam iva nirupalitto accantavodānappatto hoti

[52] *Phasso eko anto* ti phasso ekaparicchedo Phusatī ti phasso, svāyaŋ phusanalakkhano, sanghattanaraso, sannipātapaccupatthāno, āpāthagatavisayapadatthāno Ayañ hi arūpadhammo pi samāno ārammane phusanākāren' eva[8] pavattatī ti phusanalakkhano, ekadesena ca anallīyamāno pi rūpaŋ viya cakkhuŋ, saddo viya ca sotaŋ, cittaŋ[9] ārammanañ ca sanghattetī ti sanghattanaraso, vatthārammanasanghattanato vā uppannattā sampattiatthena pi rasena sanghattanaraso ti veditabbo Vuttañ h' etaŋ atthakathāyaŋ "Catubhūmakaphasso no-phusanalakkhano nāma natthi Sanghattanaraso pana pañcadvāriko va hoti, pañcadvārikassa hi phusanalakkhano ti pi sanghattanaraso ti pi nāmaŋ, manodvārikassa phusanalakkhano 't' eva nāmaŋ, na sanghat-

[1] H, S, D asañja°
[2] H vatthūnaŋ tanhā°
[3] H *adds* nissaranato
[4] H akuppa°
[5] H, S attānaŋ, B attaŋ
[6] H, S, SnA garahati
[7] H ditthisu tesu
[8] H, S, C phassa°, C, D *omit* eva
[9] H, D vatthuŋ

tanaraso tı "* Idañ ca vatvā ıdaŋ suttaŋ ābhataŋ [1] *Yathā Mahārāja, dve mendā yujjheyyuŋ, yathā eko mendo evaŋ cakkhu datthabbaŋ, yathā dutıyo mendo evaŋ rūpaŋ datthabbaŋ, yathā tesaŋ sannıpāto evaŋ phasso datthabbo Evaŋ phusanalakkhano ca phasso, sanghattanaraso ca Yathā Mahārāja, dve sammā vajjeyyuŋ, dve pı pānī vajjeyyuŋ, yathā eko pānı evaŋ cakkhu datthabbaŋ, yathā dutıyo pānı evaŋ rūpaŋ datthabbaŋ, yathā tesaŋ sannıpāto evaŋ phasso datthabbo Evaŋ phusanalakkhano ca phasso sanghattanaraso cā*† tı vıtthāro

Yathā vā pana *cakkhunā rūpaŋ dısvā*‡ tı ādısu cakkhuvıññānādīnı cakkhuādınāmena vuttānı, evam ıdhā pı tānı cakkhuādınāmen' eva vuttānī tı vedıtabbānı Tasmā "evaŋ cakkhu datthabban" tı ādısu evaŋ cakkhuvıññānaŋ datthabban tı ımınā nayena attho vedıtabbo Evaŋ sante cıttārammanasanghattanato ımasmım pı sutte kıccatthen' eva rasena sanghattanaraso tı sıddho hotı

Tıkasannıpātasankhātassa[2] pana attano kāranassa vasena pavedıtattā sannıpātapaccupatthāno ayañ hı tattha *tınnaŋ sangatı phasso*§ tı evaŋ kāranayogavasena pavedıto tı ımassa ca suttapadassa tınnaŋ sangatıyā phasso tı ayam attho, na sangatımattam eva phasso Evan pavedıtattā pana ten' ev' ākārena paccupatthātī tı sannıpātapaccupatthāno tı vutto Phalatthena pana paccupatthānena pı vedanāpaccupatthāno nāma hotı vedanañ h' esa[3] paccupatthāpetı, uppādetī tı attho Uppādayamāno ca yathā bahıddhā-unhapaccayo pı samāno lākhāsankhāta-dhātunıssıta-usmā attano nıssaye mudubhāvakārī[4] hotı, na attano paccayabhūte pı bahıddhā vītaccıkangārasankhāte[5] unhabhāve,[6] evaŋ vatthārammanasankhāta-aññapaccayo pı samāno cıttanıssıtattā attano nıssayabhūtacıtte[7] eva esa vedanuppādako hotı, na attano paccayabhūte pı vatthumhı ārammane vā tı vedıtabbo

* Asl † Mıl 60 *Trenckner's ed*
‡ M ı, 221, A ıı, 39, *etc*, Nıd 366 § S ıı, 72, ıv, 32, 68-9, 86, 96

[1] H āha
[2] B tınnaŋ san°
[3] H tesaŋ, B so
[4] B bhāvakodī
[5] B vıtacchıtabhāva°
[6] H unhābhāve tı
[7] H °bhūtaŋ cıttaŋ

Tajjena[1] samannāhārena pana indriyena c' aparikkhate[2] visaye anantarāyena[3] upajjanato esa āpāthagatavisayapadatthāno ti vuccati Phasso yato samudeti uppajjati so phassasamudayo ti vuccati, vuttañ h' etaŋ *Saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso** ti

Atītaduko[4] kālavasena vutto Vedanāduko *Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā*† ti vuttattā upekkhāvedanaŋ sukham eva katvā sukha-dukkhavasena, nāmarūpaduko rūpārūpavasena, āyatanaduko sansārappavattivasena, sakkāyaduko pañcakkhandhavasena vutto ti veditabbo

Tattha sukhayatī ti *sukhā* Vedīyatī ti *vedanā* Dukkhayatī ti *dukkhā* Namanalakkhanaŋ *nāmaŋ* Ruppanalakkhanaŋ *rūpaŋ* Cakkhāyatanādīni *cha ajjhattikāni*, rūpāyatanādīni *cha bāhirāni* Rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā vijjamānatthena *sakkāyo* Avijjā-kamma-tanhā-āhāra-phassa-nāma-rūpā *sakkāyasamudayo*

Cakkhusamphasso ti cakkhatī ti cakkhu, rūpaŋ assādeti vibhāveti cā ti attho Cakkhuto pavatto samphasso cakkhusamphasso, so pana attanā sampayuttāya vedanāya sahajāta-aññamañña-nissaya-vipāka-āhāra-sampayutta-atthi-avigatavasena atthadhā paccayo hoti

Sunātī ti sotaŋ, taŋ sasambhāra-sotabilassa anto tanutambalomācite angulivethakasanthāne padese sotaviññānādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānaŋ titthati, sotato pavatto samphasso *sotasamphasso*

Ghānasamphassādīsu pi es' eva nayo Ghāyatīti *ghānaŋ*, taŋ sasambhāra-ghānabilassa anto ajapadasanthāne padese ghānaviññānādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānaŋ titthati

Jīvitam avhayatī ti *jivhā*, sāyanatthena vā *jivhā*, sā sasambhārajivhāya atiagga-mūlapassāni vajjetvā uparimatale[5] majjhe-bhinna-uppaladalaggasanthāne padese jivhāviññānā-

* A i, 177, S ii, 6, 8, 12, *etc* † Vism 568 *Cf* S iv, 224

[1] B, C, D tajjā
[2] H ca pa°, C °parikkhite
[3] D °yaŋ
[4] H atigaruko
[5] H, S, C, D °tala

dīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamānā titthati

Kucchitānaŋ sāsavadhammānaŋ āyo ti *kāyo* Āyo ti uppattideso Yāvatā imasmiŋ kāye upādinnappavatti nāma atthi, tattha yebhuyyena kāyappasādo kāyaviññānādīnaŋ yathārahaŋ vatthudvārabhāvaŋ sādhayamāno titthati

Munātī ti mano, vijānātī ti attho Mano ti sahāvajjanaŋ bhavangaŋ, manato pavatto samphasso *manosamphasso*

Chabbidham pi phassaŋ duvidham eva hotī ti dassetuŋ *adhivacanasamphasso paṭighasamphasso* ti āha Manodvāriko *adhivacanasamphasso*, pañcadvāriko vatthārammanādipaṭighena uppajjanato *paṭighasamphasso*, sukhavedanāya ārammano[1] sukhavedanīyo, dukkhavedanāya ārammano[1] dukkhavedanīyo, adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya ārammano[1] adukkhamasukhavedanīyo Tattha sukhayatī ti *sukhaŋ*, yass' uppajjati taŋ sukhitaŋ karotī ti attho, sutthu vā khanati khādati ca kāyacittābādhan ti *sukhaŋ* Dukkhayatī ti *dukkhaŋ*, yass' uppajjati taŋ dukkhitaŋ karotī ti attho Na dukkhaŋ na sukhan ti *adukkhamasukhaŋ*, makāro padasandhivasena vutto

[2][*Kusalo* ti ādayo jātivasena vuttā][2] Tattha *kusalo* ti ekavīsatikusalacittasampayutto *Akusalo* ti dvādasa-akusalacittasampayutto *Avyākato* ti avasesa-vipāka-kiriyāvyākata-cittasampayutto

Puna bhavapabhedavasena niddisanto *kāmāvacaro* ti ādim āha catupaññāsa-kāmāvacaracittasampayutto *kāmāvacaro* Kāmaŋ pahāya rūpe avacaratī ti *rūpāvacaro*, kusalāvyākatavasena pañcadasa-rūpāvacaracittasampayutto Kāmañ ca rūpañ ca pahāya arūpe avacaratī ti *arūpāvacaro*, kusalāvyākatavasena dvādasārūpāvacaracittasampayutto

Idāni abhinivesavasena dassento *suññato* ti ādim āha, tattha *suññato* ti rāga-dosa-mohehi suññattā suññato, rāga-dosa-mohanimittehi animittattā *animitto*, rāga-dosa-moha-panidhīnaŋ abhāvato *appanihito* ti vuccati

Idāni vattapariyāpanna-apariyāpannavasena dassento *lokiyo* ti ādim āha Loko vuccati lujjana-palujjanatthena

1 H °mane

2 2 H *omits*

vattaŋ, tasmiŋ pariyāpannabhāvena loke niyutto ti *lokiyo* Uttinno ti uttaro, loke apariyāpannabhāvena lokato uttaro ti *lokuttaro*

Phusanā ti phusanākāro[1] *Samphusanā samphusitattan* ti upasaggena padaŋ vaddhitaŋ

[53] *Evaŋ ñātaŋ katvā* ti evaŋ pākataŋ katvā, jānanto *tīretī* ti[2] passati,[3] upari vattabbākārena cinteti Aniccantikatāya ādi-antavatāya ca *aniccato* tīreti Uppāda-vayapatipīlanatāya[4] dukkhavatthutāya ca *dukkhato*, paccayayāpanīyatāya rogamūlatāya ca *rogato*, dukkhatāsūlayogitāya,[5] kilesāsucipaggharanatāya, uppāda-jarā-bhangehi uddhumāta[6]-paripakka-pabhinnatāya[7] ca *gandato*, pīlājanakatāya, antotudanatāya, dunnīharanīyatāya[8] ca *sallato*, vigarahanīyatāya,[9] avaddhiāvahanatāya, aghavatthutāya ca *aghato*, aseribhāvajanakatāya ābādhapadatthānatāya[10] ca *ābādhato*, avasatāya avidheyyatāya[11] ca *parato*, vyādhi-jarā-maranehi palujjanatāya *palokato*, anekavyasanāvahanatāya[12] *ītito*, aviditānañ[13] ca vipulānaŋ anatthānaŋ āvahanato sabbūpaddavavatthutāya ca *upaddavato*, sabbabhayānaŋ ākaratāya, dukkhavūpasamasankhātassa ca paramassāsassa patipakkhabhūtatāya *bhayato*, anekehi anatthehi anubandhatāya, dosasūlasanthitatāya,[14] upasaggo viya anadhivāsanārahatāya ca *upasaggato*, vyādhi-jarā-maranehi c' eva lābhādīhi ca lokadhammehi calitatāya[15] *calato*, upakkamena c' eva sarasena pabhangupagamanasīlatāya *pabhanguto*, sabbāvatthāvinipātitāya thirabhāvassa[16] ca abhāvatāya[17] *addhuvato*, atāyanatāya c' eva alabbhaneyyakhematāya ca *atānato*, allīyituŋ anarahatāya, allīnānam pi ca lenakiccākāritaya[18] *alenato*, nissitānaŋ bhayasārakattābhāvena *asaranato*, yathāparikappitehi dhuva-subha-

---

[1] B phassanākāro
[2] S, B, C *omit*
[3] S, C dissati, B dassati
[4] H uppādāyapati°
[5] H, S, D dukkhato sūla°
[6] D laddhamāna
[7] H, D *omit last* pa
[8] D °haranatāya
[9] H, D visaharanīya°
[10] H bādha°
[11] H abhi°
[12] H, D °vahanāvahana°
[13] H aviparitānaŋ
[14] S, B, C dosūpasan°
[15] H, S cañcalita°
[16] H, D cirabhā°
[17] H addhuva°
[18] H alena kiccakāri°

sukhattabhāvehi rittatāya *rittato*, rittattāy' eva *tucchato*, appakattā vā appakam pi hi loke tucchan ti vuccati, sāminivāsika-vedaka-kārakādhitthāyakavirahitatāya *suññato*, sayañ ca assāmikabhāvāditāya *anattato*, pavattidukkhatāya, dukkhassa ca ādīnavatāya *ādīnavato*, atha vā ā dīnaŋ vāti[1] gacchati[2] pavattatī ti ādīnavo, kapanamanussass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ, khandhā pi kapanā yevā ti ādīnavasadisatāya *ādīnavato*, jarāya c' eva maranena cā ti dvedhā parināmapakatitāya[3] *viparināmadhammato*, dubbalatāya, pheggu viya sukhabhañjaniyatāya[4] ca *asārakato*, aghahetutāya *aghamūlato*, mittamukha[5]-sapatto viya vissāsaghātitāya *vadhakato*, vigatabhavatāya vibhavasambhūtatāya ca *vibhavato*, āsavapadatthānatāya *sāsavato*, hetupaccayehi abhisankhatatāya *sankhatato*, maccumāra-kilesamārānaŋ āmisabhūtatāya *mārāmisato*, jāti-jarā-vyādhimaranapakatitāya *jātijarāvyādhimaranadhammato*, soka-parideva-upāyāsahetutāya *soka-parideva-upāyāsadhammato*, tanhā-ditthi-duccarita-sankilesānaŋ visayadhammatāya *sankilesikadhammato*, avijjā-kamma-tanhā-salāyatanavasena uppattito *samudayato*, tesaŋ abhāvena *atthangamato*, phasse chandarāgavasena madhurassādena *assādato*, phassassa viparināmena *ādīnavato*, ubhinnaŋ nissaranena *nissaranato tīreti* Sabbesu ca imesu tīretī ti pāthaseso datthabbo

Pajahatī ti sakasantānato nīharati *Vinodetī* ti tudati *Vyantīkarotī* ti vigatantaŋ karoti *Anabhāvangametī* ti anu anu[6] abhāvaŋ gameti Ariyamaggasatthena ucchinnaŋ[7] tanhāvijjāmayaŋ mūlam [etesan ti *ucchinnamūlā*] [8] Tālavatthu viya nesaŋ vatthu katan ti *tālavatthukatā* Yathā hi tālarukkhaŋ[9] samūlaŋ[10] uddharitvā tassa vatthumatte tasmiŋ padese kate na puna tassa tālassa uppatti paññāyati, evaŋ ariyamaggasatthena samūla-rūpādirase uddharitvā tesaŋ pubbe uppannapubbabhāvena vatthumatte cittasantāne kate sabbe pi te *tālavatthukatā* ti vuccanti

[1] H vā
[2] H nigac°
[3] H, D *omit*
[4] H, D sukhasārājani°
[5] H citta°
[6] H, D *omit*
[7] *All MSS* °na
[8] H, D, B *omit*
[9] H °khassa
[10] H mūlaŋ

Yass' eso tı yassa puggalassa eso *gedho* *Samucchınno* tı sammā ucchınno *Vūpasanto* tı phalena vūpasanto *Patıppassaddho* tı patıppassaddhıppahānena patıppassambhıto Upasaggena vā padaŋ vaddhıtaŋ *Abhabbuppattıko* tı puna uppaȷȷıtuŋ abhabbo *Ñānaggınā daddho* tı maggañānaggınā ȷhāpıto

Atha vā vısaŋ[1] nıkkhıttabhāȷanena saha chaddıtaŋ vıya vatthunā saha *pahīno*, mūlacchınna-vısavallī vıya samūlacchınno tı *samucchınno*, uddhane udakaŋ sıñcıtvā nıbbāpıta-angāraŋ vıya *vūpasanto*, nıbbāpıta-angāre patıta-udakaphusıtaŋ vıya *patıppassaddho*, ankuruppattıyā hetucchınnaŋ bīȷaŋ vıya *abhabbuppattıko*, asanıpātena[2] vısarukkho vıya *ñānaggınā daddho* tı evam eke vannayantı

[54] *Vītagedho*[3] tı ıdaŋ sakabhāvaparıccaȷanavasena vuttaŋ *Vıgatagedho* ıdaŋ ārammane sālayabhāvaparıccaȷanavasena *Vantagedho* tı ıdaŋ puna anādıyanabhāvadassanavasena *Muttagedho* tı ıdaŋ santatıto vınımocanavasena *Pahīnagedho* tı ıdaŋ muttassā pı kvacı anavatthānadassanavasena *Patınıssatthagedho* tı ıdaŋ ādınnapubbassa nıssagga-dassanavasena vuttaŋ

Vītarāgo tı vıgatarāgo *Cattarāgo vantarāgo*[4] tı vuttanayena yoȷetabbaŋ, tattha gıȷȷhanavasena *gedho*, rañȷanavasena *rāgo*

Nıcchāto tı nıttanho, nıcchado tı pı pātho tanhāchadanavırahıto tı[5] attho [5] *Nıbbuto* tı nıbbutasabhāvo *Sītıbhūto* tı sītasabhāvo *Sukhapatısaŋvedī* tı kāyıkacetasıkasukhaŋ anubhavanasabhāvo

Brahmabhūtenā tı uttamasabhāvena *Attanā* tı cıttena

Katattā cā tı pāpakammānaŋ katabhāvena *Akatattā cā* tı kusalakammānaŋ akatabhāvena *Katam me kāyaduccarıtaŋ, akatam me kāyasucarıtan* tı ādayo dvāravasena avıratıvıratıvasena kammapathavasena ca vuttā *Sīlesu na parıpūrakārī* tı ādayo catupārısuddhısīlavasena [55] *Jāgarıyam anuyutto* tı pañca ȷāgaranavasena *Satısampaȷaññenā* tı

---

1 *All MSS* vısa
2 *All MSS* °pāta
3 H, D, B cattagedho
4 H, D, B *omıt*
5 H, B, C, D *omıt*

sātthakādısampajaññavasena *Cattāro satıpatthānā* tı ādayo bodhıpakkhıyadhammā lokıya-lokuttaravasena *Dukkham me aparıññātan* tı ādayo cattāro arıyasaccavasena vuttā tı vedıtabbā Te atthato tattha tattha vuttanayattā pākatā yeva

Dhīro pamıdto tı satta padā vuttatthā yeva Apı ca dukkhe akampıyatthena *dhīro* Sukhe anuppılavanatthena *pandıto* Dıtthadhammıkasamparāyıkatthe kataparıcayatthena *paññavā* Attattha-paratthe nıccalatthena *buddhımā* Gambhīra-uttānatthe[1] apaccosakkanatthena *ñānī* Gūlhapatıcchannatthe[2] obhāsanatthena[3] *vıbhāvī* Nıkkılesavyavadhānatthena tulāsadıso tı *medhāvī*

Na lımpatī[4] tı sajātıyā[5] na lımpatı,[4] ākāse lekhā vıya *Na saŋlımpatī*[6] tı vısesena na lımpatı[4] *Na upalımpatī* tı saññogo hutvā pı na lımpatı,[4] hatthatale lekhā vıya *Alıtto* tı saññogo hutvā pı na kılıssatı, kāsıkavatthe thapıtamanıratanaŋ vıya *Asaŋlıtto* tı vısesena na kılıssatı manıratane palıvethıta-kāsıkavatthaŋ vıya *Anupalıtto* tı upagantvā pı na allīyatı, pokkharapatte udakabındu vıya

Nıkkhanto tı bahı nıkkhanto, bandhanāgārato palāto vıya *Nıssattho*[7] tı vıppahīno,[8] amıttassa[9] patıcchādıta[10]-kılıtthavatthaŋ[11] vıya *Vıppamutto* tı sutthu mutto, gayhūpage vatthumhı ratıŋ nāsetvā na pun' āgamanaŋ vıya *Vısaŋyutto* tı kılesehı ekato na yutto, vyādhınā muttagılāno vıya *Vımarıyādıkatena cetasā* tı vıgata-marıyādıkatena cıttena, sabbabhavena sabbārammanena sabbakılesehı[12] muttacıttenā tı attho

[56] *Saññaŋ parıññā* tı gāthāya pana ayaŋ sankhepattho na kevalañ ca phassam eva, apı ca kho pana kāmasaññādıbhedaŋ *saññaŋ* saññānusārena vā pubbe vuttanayen' eva nāmarūpaŋ tīhı parıññāhı parıjānıtvā ımāya patıpadāya ca-

[1] H, S °thena
[2] B °natthāne, H, D °thena
[3] H okāsa°
[4] H, D lıppatı
[5] H, D sañjā°
[6] S, B palım°
[7] H nıssato
[8] C, D pāpadhammahīno
[9] C amatassa
[10] B, D °chāpıta
[11] B °vatthu
[12] H, D *add* ekato na yuttena

tubbidham pi *vitareyya*[1] *oghaŋ*, tato so tinnogho tanhādiṭṭhi-*pariggahesu* tanhādiṭṭhilepappahānena[2] *anūpalitto* khīnāsava-*muni* rāgādisallānaŋ abbūlhattā *abbūlhasallo*, sativepullappattiyā *appamatto caraŋ*, pubbabhāge vā appamatto *caraŋ*[3] tena[4] appamādacārena abbūlhasallo hutvā sakaparattabhāvādi-bhedaŋ *n' āsiŋsati lokam imaŋ parañ ca*, aññadatthu carima-cittanirodhā nirupādāno va jātavedo parinibbātī ti arahatta-kūtena desanaŋ niṭṭhapesi, dhammanettiṭhapanam eva karonto, na tu imāya desanāya maggaŋ vā phalaŋ vā uppādesi, khīnāsavassa desitattā ti

Nīlādibhedaŋ ārammanaŋ sañjānātī ti *saññā*, sā sañjānana-lakkhanā, paccabhiññānarasā Catubhūmakasaññā hi no-sañjānanalakkhanā nāma natthi, sabbā sañjānanalakkhanā va Yā pan' ettha abhiññānena[5] sañjānāti, sā paccabhiññānarasā nāma hoti, tassā vaḍḍhakissa dārumhi abhiññānaŋ katvā puna tena abhiññānena taŋ paccabhijānanakāle, purisassa kāla-tilakādisaññānaŋ sallakkhetvā puna tena abhiññānena "asuko nāma eso" ti tassa paccabhijānanakāle, rañño pilandhanagopaka-bhandāgārikassa tasmiŋ tasmiŋ pilandhane nāmapannakaŋ bandhitvā "asukaŋ nāma pilandhanaŋ āharā" ti vutte dīpaŋ jāletvā sāragabbhaŋ pavisitvā pannaŋ vācetvā tassa tass' eva pilandhanassa āharanakāle ca pavatti veditabbā

Aparo nayo sabbasangāhikavasena hi sañjānanalakkhanā saññā, puna-sañjānanapaccaya-nimittakaranarasā, dāruādisu tacchakādayo viya, yathāgahitanimittavasena abhinivesa-karanapaccupaṭṭhānā, hatthidassaka-andhā[6] viya, ārammane anogālhavuttitāya aciraṭṭhānapaccupaṭṭhānā vā, vijju viya, yathā-upaṭṭhitavisayapadaṭṭhānā, tinapurisakesu migapotakānaŋ puriso ti uppannasaññā viya Yā pan' ettha ñāna-sampayuttā hoti, sā ñānam eva anuvattati, sasambhārapathaviādisu sesadhammā[7] pathaviādīni viyā ti veditabbā

Kāmapatisaŋyuttā saññā *kāmasaññā* Vyāpādapatisaŋ-yuttā saññā *vyāpādasaññā* Vihiŋsāpatisaŋyuttā saññā *vihiŋ-*

[1] B, C tareyya
[2] *Most* °thikilesap°
[3] H, S, D, SnA caranto
[4] H, SnA *omits*
[5] H, D anabhi°
[6] H andho
[7] H °mānaŋ

sāsaññā Tāsu[1] dve sattesu pi[2] sankhāresu pi uppajjanti kāmasaññā hi piye manāpe satte vā sankhāre vā vitakkentassa uppajjati, vyāpādasaññā appiye amanāpe satte vā sankhāre vā kujjhitvā olokanakālato patthāya yāva vināsanā uppajjati Vihiŋsāsaññā sankhāresu na uppajjati, sankhāro hi dukkhāpetabbo nāma natthi, "Ime sattā haññantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesun" ti cintanakāle pana sattesu uppajjati

Nekkhammapatisaññuttā saññā *nekkhammasaññā* Sā asubhapubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, asubhajjhāne rūpāvacarā, taŋ[3] jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā

Avyāpādapatisaññuttā saññā *avyāpādasaññā*, sā mettāpubbabhāge kāmāvacarā hoti, mettājhāne rūpāvacarā, taŋ jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā

Avihiŋsāpatisaññuttā saññā *avihiŋsāsaññā*, sā karunāpubbabhāge kāmāvacarā, karunājhāne rūpāvacarā, taŋ jhānaŋ pādakaŋ katvā uppanna-magga-phalakāle lokuttarā Yadā alobho sīsaŋ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti, yadā mettā sīsaŋ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavanti, yadā karunā sīsaŋ hoti, tadā itare dve tadanvayikā bhavantī ti

Rūpārammanaŋ ārabbha uppannā saññā *rūpasaññā* *Saddasaññā*dīsu pi es' eva nayo Idaŋ tassā yeva ārammanato nāmaŋ Ārammanānaŋ vuttattā cakkhusamphassajādivatthūni pi vuttān' eva honti

Yā evarūpā saññā ti aññā pi patighasamphassajā saññā adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti evam ādikā veditabbā Tattha adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti pi pariyāyena chadvārikā yeva, tayo hi arūpino khandhā sayaŋ pitthivattakā hutvā attanā[4] sahajātasaññāya adhivacanasamphassajā saññā ti nāmaŋ karonti Nippariyāyena pana patighasamphassajā saññā nāma pañcadvārikā saññā, adhivacanasamphassajā saññā nāma manodvārikā saññā Etā[5] atirekasaññā pariggahitā ti veditabbā

---

[1] H tesu
[2] H, D *add* dve
[3] H taj
[4] H, S, D attano
[5] H etāya

Saññā tı sabhāvanāmaŋ *Sañjānanā* tı sañjānanākāro *Sañjānitattan* tı sañjānıtabhāvo

[57] *Avijjoghan* tı pūretuŋ ayuttatthena kāyaduccarıtādı avındıyaŋ nāma, aladdhabban tı attho, taŋ avındıyaŋ vındatī tı avıjjā, tabbıparītato kāyasucarıtādı vındıyaŋ nāma, taŋ vındıyaŋ na vındatī tı avıjjā Khandhānaŋ rāsatthaŋ,[1] āyatanānaŋ āyatanatthaŋ, dhātūnaŋ suññatthaŋ, ındrıyānaŋ adhıpatıyatthaŋ, saccānaŋ tathatthaŋ[2] avıdıtaŋ karotī tı avıjjā Dukkhādīnaŋ pīlanādıvasena vuttaŋ catubbıdhaŋ atthaŋ avıdıtaŋ karotī tı pı avıjjā Antavırahıte saŋsāre yonı-gatı-bhava-vıññānatthıtı-sattāvāsesu satte javāpetī tı avıjjā Paramatthato avıjjamānesu ıtthıpurısādısu javatı, vıjjamānesu khandhādısu na javatī tı avıjjā Apı ca cakkhuvıññānādīnaŋ vatthārammana[3]-patıccasamuppannānañ ca dhammānaŋ chādanato pı avıjjā Taŋ *avijjoghaŋ* [4]

Kāmoghavasena *uttareyya*, bhavoghavasena *patareyya*, dıtthoghavasena *samatikkameyya*, avıjjoghavasena *vītivatteyya* Atha vā sotāpattımaggena pahānavasena *uttareyya*, sakadāgāmımaggena pahānavasena *patareyya*, anāgāmımaggena pahānavasena *samatikkameyya*, arahattamaggena pahānavasena *vītivatteyya* Atha vā tareyyādı-pañcapadaŋ tadangādıpañcapahānena yojetabban tı kecı vadantı

Monaŋ vuccati ñānan tı vatvā taŋ pabhedato dassetuŋ *yā paññā pajānanā* tı ādım āha, taŋ vuttanayam eva, thapetvā *amoho dhammavicayo* tı padaŋ Amoho kusalesu dhammesu abhāvanāya patıpakkho, bhāvanāhetu Amohena avıparītaŋ ganhātı, mūlhassa vıparītagahanato Amohena yāthāvaŋ[5] yāthāvato dhārento yathāsabhāve pavattatı, mūlho hı tacchaŋ atacchan tı, [atacchañ ca tacchan][6] tı ganhātı Tathā ıcchıtālābhadukkhaŋ hotı, amūlhassa 'taŋ kut' ettha labbhā' tı evamādı-paccavekkhanasambhavato maranadukkhaŋ na hotı Sammohamaranañ hı dukkhaŋ, na ca taŋ amūlhassa hotı

Pabbajıtānaŋ sukhasaŋvāso hotı, tıracchānayonıyaŋ nıbbattı na hotı, mohena hı nıccasammūlhā tıracchānayonıŋ upa-

---

[1] H, D vāsatthaŋ [2] H °ttaŋ
[3] H °naŋ, B *adds* patıccasamuppāda
[4] H °gha [5] H, D *omit* [6] H *omits*

pajjanti Mohapatipakkho ca amoho, mohavasena amajjhattabhāvassa abhāvakaro Amohena avihiŋsāsaññā dhātusaññā, majjhimāya patipattiyā patipajjanaŋ, pacchimaganthadvayassa pabhedanañ ca hoti, pacchimāni dve satipatthānāni tass' eva ānubhāvena ijjhanti

Amoho dīghāyukatāya paccayo hoti asammūlho hi hitāhitaŋ ñatvā ahitaŋ parivajjento hitañ ca patisevamāno dīghāyuko hoti, attasampattiyā[1] aparihīno hoti, amūlho hi attano hitam eva karonto attānaŋ sampādeti

Ariyavihārassa paccayo hoti, udāsīnapakkhesu nibbuto hoti, asammūlhassa[2] sabbābhisankitāya abhāvato amohena anatta[3]-dassanaŋ hoti Asammūlho hi yāthāvagahanakusalo[4] aparināyakaŋ khandhapañcakaŋ aparināyakato bujjhati Yathā ca etena anattadassanaŋ, evaŋ attadassanaŋ[5] mohena [6] Ko hi nāma attasuññataŋ bujjhitvā puna sammohaŋ āpajjeyyā ti ?

Tena ñānena samannāgato ti etena vuttappakārena ñānena samangībhūto Sekkhādayo *muni* *Monappatto* ti patiladdhañāno,[7] munibhāvaŋ patto

Tīnī ti gananaparicchedo *Moneyyānī* ti munibhāvakarā moneyyakarā patipadādhammā *Kāyamoneyyan* ti ādisu viññattikāya-rūpakāyavasena paññāpetabbaŋ *kāyamoneyyaŋ* Viññattivācāsaddavācāvasena paññāpetabbaŋ *vacīmoneyyaŋ* Manodvārikacittādivasena paññāpetabbaŋ *manomoneyyaŋ*

Tividhānaŋ[8] *kāyaduccaritānaŋ pahānan* ti pānātipātāditividhānaŋ kāyato pavattānaŋ dutthucaritānaŋ pajahanaŋ *Kāyasucaritan* ti kāyato pavattaŋ sutthucaritaŋ *Kāyārammanaŋ*[9] *ñānan* ti kāyaŋ ārammanaŋ katvā aniccādivasena pavattaŋ kāyārammane ñānaŋ *Kāyapariññā* ti kāyaŋ ñātatīrana-pahānapariññāhi jānanavasena pavattaŋ ñānaŋ *Pariññāsahagato maggo* ti ajjhattikaŋ kāyaŋ sammasitvā uppāditamaggo pariññāsahagato *Kāye chandarāgassa pahānan* ti kāye[10] tanhāchandarāgassa pajahanaŋ

---

[1] H agga°, S attha°
[2] H amūl°
[3] H, S, D magga
[4] H yathāvato kusalo
[5] S, C, D anattadassanena
[6] S, C, D amoho
[7] H, S °ñānena
[8] H tividha
[9] H °mane
[10] H kāya

Kāyasankhāranirodho ti assāsapassāsānaŋ nirodho, āvarano, catutthajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaŋ *Vacīsankhāranirodho* ti vitakkavicārānaŋ nirodho, āvarano, dutiyajjhānasamāpattisamāpajjanaŋ *Cittasankhāranirodho* ti saññā-vedanānaŋ nirodho, āvarano, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattisamāpajjanaŋ

[58] Pathamagāthāya *kāyamunin* ti ādisu kāyaduccaritappahānavasena *kāyamuni* Vacīduccaritappahānavasena *vācāmuni* Manoduccaritappahānavasena *manomuni* Sabbākusalappahānavasena *anāsavamuni*

Moneyyasampannan ti jānitabbaŋ[1] jānitvā phale thitattā *moneyyasampannaŋ*

Āhu sabbappahāyinan ti sabbakilese pajahitvā thitattā sabbappahāyinaŋ kathayanti [2]

Dutiyagāthāya *ninhātapāpakan* ti yo ajjhattabahiddhāsankhāte sabbasmiŋ pi āyatane ajjhatta-bahiddhārammanavasena uppattirahāni sabbapāpakāni maggañānena ninhāya dhovitvā thitattā[3] taŋ *ninhātapāpakaŋ āhū* ti evam attho datthabbo

Agāramajjhe vasantā *agāramunino* [4] Pabbajjūpagatā *anagāramunino* Satta sekkhā *sekkhamunino* Arahanto *asekkhamunino* Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino* Sammāsambuddhā *munimunino*

Puna kathetukamyatāpucchāvasena *Katame agāramunino* ti āha *Agārikā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agārikakamme niyuttā *Ditthapadā* ti ditthanibbānā *Viññātasāsanā* ti viññātaŋ sikkhāttayasāsanaŋ etesan ti viññātasāsanā *Anāgārā* ti kasi-gorakkhādi-agāriyakammaŋ etesaŋ natthī ti pabbajitā anāgārā ti vuccanti *Satta sekkhā* ti sotāpannādayo satta tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhantī ti *sekkhā*, arahanto na sikkhantī ti *asekkhā* Taŋ taŋ kāranaŋ paticca ekakā va anācariyakā catusaccaŋ bujjhitavanto ti Paccekabuddhā *paccekamunino*

Munimunino vuccanti Tathāgatā ti ettha atthahi kāranehi Bhagavā Tathāgato tathā āgato ti *Tathāgato*, tathā gato ti *Tathāgato*, tathalakkhanaŋ āgato ti *Tathāgato*, tathadhamme

---

[1] H, D *omit*

[2] H, D katheyyun ti

[3] H thitatto

[4] T °munayo *throughout*

yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato*, tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*, tathāvāditāya *Tathāgato*, tathākāritāya *Tathāgato*, abhibhavanatthena *Tathāgato*

Kathaŋ Bhagavā tathā āgato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sabbalokahitāya ussukkam āpannā purimakā sammāsambuddhā āgatā,—Kiŋ vuttaŋ hoti?—yenābhinīhārena purimakā Bhagavanto āgatā, ten' eva amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto dāna-sīla-nekkhamma-paññā-viriya-khanti-saccādhitthāna-mettupekkhāsankhātā dasa pāramiyo, dasa upapāramiyo, dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiŋsapāramiyo pūretvā, angapariccāga-nayana-dhana-rajja-puttadārapariccāgan ti ime pañca mahāpariccāge pariccajitvā, pubbayoga-pubbacariya-dhammakkhāna[1]-ñātatthacariyādayo pūretvā buddhacariyāya[2] kotiŋ patvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato Yathā ca purimakā Bhagavanto cattāro satipatthāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhipāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhange, ariyaŋ atthangikaŋ maggaŋ bhāvetvā pūretvā āgatā, tathā amhākam pi Bhagavā āgato Evaŋ tathā āgato ti Tathāgato

Yathā ca Dīpankarabuddha-ādayo
Sabbaññubhāvaŋ munayo idh' āgatā,
Tathā ayaŋ Sakyamunī pi āgato,
Tathāgato vuccati tena Cakkhumā ti

Kathaŋ tathā gato ti Tathāgato? Yathā sampatijātā purimakā Bhagavanto gatā,—Kathañ ca te gatā? Te hi sampatijāṭā samehi pādehi pathaviyaŋ patiṭṭhāya uttarābhimukhā[3] sattapadavītihārena gatā Yath' āha *Sampatijāto Ānanda, Bodhisatto samehi pādehi patitthahitvā uttarābhimukho sattapadavītihārena gacchati, setamhi chatte anudhāriyamāne*,[4] *sabbā ca disā anuviloketi, āsabhiñ ca vācaŋ bhāsati Aggo 'ham asmi lokassa, jettho 'ham asmi lokassa, settho 'ham asmi lokassa, ayam antimā jāti, natthi 'dāni punabbhavo** ti, tañ c' assa gamanaŋ tathaŋ ahosi avitathaŋ, anekesaŋ visesā-

* M iii, 123

[1] H °khandhānaŋ
[2] H buddhi°
[3] B, C, D uttarena mu°
[4] H anuhīriya°

dhigamānaŋ pubbanimittabhāvena Yaŋ[1] hi[2] so sampatijāto samehi pādehi patitthāti, idam assa caturiddhipādapatilābhassa pubbanimittaŋ Uttaramukhabhāvo pan' assa sabbalokuttarabhāvassa pubbanimittaŋ Sattapadavītihārā sattabojjhangaratanapatilābhassa, *Suvannadandā vītipatanti cāmarā** ti ettha vutta-cāmarukkhepo pana sabbatitthiyanimmathanassa, setacchattadhāranaŋ arahattavimuttivaravimalasetacchattapatilābhassa, sabbadisānuvilokanaŋ sabbaññutānāvaranañānapatilābhassa, āsabhivācābhāsanaŋ appavattiya-varadhammacakkappavattanassa pubbanimittaŋ,—tathā ayam pi Bhagavā gato, tañ c' assa gamanaŋ tathaŋ ahosi, avitathaŋ, tesaŋ yeva visesādhigamānaŋ pubbanimittabhāvena Ten' āhu porānā

Muhuttajāto va gavampatī yathā
Samehi pādehi phusī vasundharaŋ,
So[3] vikkamī[4] sattapadāni Gotamo
Setañ ca chattaŋ anudhārayuŋ marū

Gantvāna so sattapadāni Gotamo
Disā vilokesi samā[5] samantato,
Atthangupetaŋ giram abbhudīrayī
Sīho yathā pabbatamuddhani-t-ṭhito† ti

Evaŋ tathā gato ti *Tathāgato*

Atha vā yathā purimakā Bhagavanto, ayam pi Bhagavā tath' eva nekkhammena kāmacchandaŋ, pe[2] pathamajjhānena nīvarane, aniccānupassanāya niccasaññaŋ, pe arahattamaggena sabbakilese pahāya gato, evam pi tathā gato ti *Tathāgato*

Kathaŋ tathalakkhanaŋ āgato ti Tathāgato? Pathavīdhātuyā kakkhalattalakkhanaŋ tathaŋ avitathaŋ, āpodhātuyā paggharanalakkhanaŋ, tejodhātuyā unhattalakkhanaŋ, vāyodhātuyā vitthambhanalakkhanaŋ, ākāsadhātuyā asamphutthalakkhanaŋ, viññānadhātuyā vijānanalakkhanaŋ, rū-

* ? † Manorathapūranī, Ekanipāta, i, 105

1 H yāti
2 H *omits*
3 B *omits*
4 B vītikkamī
5 B tadā

passa ruppanalakkhanaŋ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhanaŋ, saññāya sañjānanalakkhanaŋ, sankhārānaŋ abhisankharanalakkhanaŋ, viññānassa vijānanalakkhanaŋ, vitakkassa abhiniropanalakkhanaŋ, vicārassa anumajjanalakkhanaŋ, pītiyā pharanalakkhanaŋ, sukhassa sātalakkhanaŋ, cittekaggatāya avikkhepalakkhanaŋ, phassassa phusanalakkhanaŋ, saddhindriyassa adhimokkhalakkhanaŋ, viriyindriyassa paggahalakkhanaŋ, satindriyassa upatthānalakkhanaŋ, samādhindriyassa avikkhepalakkhanaŋ, paññindriyassa pajānanalakkhanaŋ, saddhābalassa assaddhiye akampiyalakkhanaŋ, viriyabalassa kosajje, satibalassa mutthasacce, samādhibalassa uddhacce, paññābalassa avijjāya akampiyalakkhanaŋ, sammādiṭṭhiyā dassanalakkhanaŋ, sammāsankappassa abhiniropanalakkhanaŋ, sammāvācāya pariggahanalakkhanaŋ, sammākammantassa samutthānalakkhanaŋ, sammāājīvassa vodānalakkhanaŋ, sammāvāyāmassa paggahanalakkhanaŋ, sammāsatiyā upatthānalakkhanaŋ, sammāsamādhissa avikkhepalakkhanaŋ, avijjāya aññānalakkhanaŋ, sankhārānaŋ cetanālakkhanaŋ, viññānassa vijānanalakkhanaŋ, nāmassa namanalakkhanaŋ, rūpassa ruppanalakkhanaŋ, salāyatanassa āyatanalakkhanaŋ, phassassa phusanalakkhaṇaŋ, vedanāya vedayitalakkhanaŋ, tanhāya hetulakkhanaŋ, upādānassa gahanalakkhanaŋ, bhavassa āyūhanalakkhanaŋ, jātiyā nibbattilakkhanaŋ, jarāya jīranalakkhanaŋ, maranassa cutilakkhanaŋ, dhātūnaŋ suññatālakkhanaŋ, āyatanānaŋ āyatanalakkhanaŋ, satipatthānānaŋ upatthānalakkhanaŋ, sammappadhānānaŋ padahanalakkhanaŋ, iddhipādānaŋ ijjhanalakkhanaŋ, indriyānaŋ adhipatilakkhaṇaŋ, balānaŋ akampiyalakkhanaŋ, bojjhangānaŋ, niyyānalakkhanaŋ, maggassa hetulakkhanaŋ, saccānaŋ tathalakkhaṇaŋ, samathassa avikkhepalakkhanaŋ, [1][vipassanāya anupassanalakkhanaŋ, samathavipassanānaŋ ekarasalakkhanaŋ, yuganandhānaŋ anativattanalakkhanaŋ, sīlavisuddhiyā saŋvaralakkhanaŋ, cittavisuddhiyā avikkhepalakkhanaŋ,][1] diṭṭhivisuddhiyā dassanalakkhanaŋ, khaye ñānassa samucchedalakkhanaŋ, anuppāde[2] ñānassa passaddhilakkhanaŋ, chandassa mūlalakkhaṇaŋ, manasikārassa samutthānalakkhanaŋ, phas-

[1] [1] H, D *omit*

[2] H °pāda

sassa samodhānalakkhanaŋ vedanāya[1] samosaranalakkhanaŋ, samādhissa pamukhalakkhanaŋ, satiyā ādhipateyyalakkhanaŋ, paññāya tatuttariyalakkhanaŋ, vimuttiyā sāralakkhanaŋ, amatogadhassa nibbānassa pariyosānalakkhanaŋ tathaŋ avitathaŋ, etaŋ tathalakkhanaŋ ñānagatiyā āgato, avirajjhitvā patto anuppatto ti Tathāgato Evaŋ tathalakkhanaŋ āgato ti *Tathāgato*

Kathaŋ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti Tathāgato? Tathadhammā nāma cattāri ariyasaccāni,—yathāha *Cattār' imāni bhikkhave, tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni Katamāni cattāri? Idaŋ dukkhan ti bhikkhave, tatham etaŋ, avitatham*[2] *etaŋ,*[2] *anaññatham etan** ti vitthāro,—tāni Bhagavā abhisambuddho ti tathānaŋ abhisambuddhattā *Tathāgato* ti vuccati Abhisambodhattho hi ettha gatasaddo Api ca jarāmaranassa jātippaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho, pe[3] sankhārānaŋ avijjāpaccayasambhūta-samudāgatattho tatho avitatho anaññatho, avijjāya sankhārānaŋ paccayattho pe jātiyā jarāmaranassa paccayattho tatho avitatho anaññatho, taŋ sabbaŋ Bhagavā abhisambuddho, tasmā pi[2] tathānaŋ[4] abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato Evaŋ tathadhamme yāthāvato abhisambuddho ti *Tathāgato*

Kathaŋ tathadassitāya Tathāgato? Bhagavā yaŋ sadevake loke pe sadevamanussāya aparimānāsu lokadhātusu aparimānānaŋ sattānaŋ cakkhudvāre āpāthaŋ āgacchantaŋ rūpārammanaŋ nāma atthi, taŋ sabbākārena jānāti, passati, evaŋ jānatā[5] passatā[5] ca tena taŋ itthānitthādivasena vā dittha-suta-muta-viññātesu labbhamānakapadavasena vā *Katamaŋ taŋ rūpaŋ rūpāyatanaŋ? Yaŋ rūpaŋ catunnaŋ mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya vannanibhā sanidassanaŋ sappatighaŋ, nīlaŋ, pītakan*† ti ādinā nayena anekehi nāmehi, terasahi vārehi, dvipaññāsāya nayehi vibhajjamānaŋ tatham eva hoti, vitathaŋ natthi Esa nayo sotadvārādīsu pi āpātham āgac-

* Pts ii, 104, S v, 431 † Dhs, § 617 *and foll*

[1] B *adds* vedayitalakkhanaŋ
[2] H, D *omit*
[3] H, B, D *omit*
[4] H vita°
[5] H, D, B, S °to

chantesu saddādisu Vuttam pi c' etaŋ Bhagavatā *Yaŋ bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa pe sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaŋ sutaŋ mutaŋ viññātaŋ pattaŋ pariyesitaŋ anuvicaritaŋ manasā, tam ahaŋ jānāmi, tam ahaŋ abbhaññāsiŋ, taŋ Tathāgatassa viditaŋ, taŋ Tathāgatassa upaṭṭhāsī** ti Evaŋ tathadassitāya *Tathāgato*, tattha tathadassīatthe Tathāgato ti padasambhavo veditabbo

Kathaŋ tathāvāditāya Tathāgato ? Yaŋ rattiŋ Bhagavā bodhimande aparājitapallankena nisinno catunnaŋ mārānaŋ matthakaŋ madditvā anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambuddho, yañ ca rattiŋ yamakasālānam antare anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyi, etth' antare pañcacattārīsavassaparimāne kāle paṭhamabodhiyā pi majjhimabodhiyā pi pacchimabodhiyā pi yaŋ Bhagavatā bhāsitaŋ suttaŋ geyyaŋ veyyākaraṇaŋ pe vedallaŋ, sabbam pi taŋ atthato vyañjanato ca anupavajjaŋ anūnam anadhikaŋ, sabbākāraparipuṇṇaŋ, rāgamadanimmadanaŋ, dosa-mohamadanimmadanaŋ, natthi tattha vālaggamattam pi pakkhalitaŋ, sabbaŋ taŋ ekamuddikāya lañchitaŋ viya, ekanāḷiyā mitaŋ[1] viya, ekatulāya tulitaŋ viya ca tatham eva hoti avitathaŋ anaññathaŋ,[2] yathāha [3] *Yañ ca Cunda, rattiŋ Tathāgato anuttaraŋ sammāsambodhiŋ abhisambujjhati, yañ ca rattiŋ anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaŋ etasmiŋ antare bhāsati, lapati, niddisati, sabbaŋ taŋ tath' eva hoti, no aññathā,[4] tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati*† ti Gadattho hi ettha gatasaddo Evaŋ tathāvāditāya *Tathāgato* Api ca āgadanam āgado, vacanan ti attho, tatho aviparīto āgado assā ti dakārassa takāraŋ katvā *Tathāgato* ti evañ c' etasmiŋ atthe padasiddhi veditabbā

Kathaŋ tathākāritāya Tathāgato ? Bhagavato hi vācāya kāyo anulometi, kāyassā pi vācā, tasmā yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī ca hoti, evam bhūtassa c' assa yathā

---

* A ii, 23, 25 † D Pāsādika, *cf* A ii, 24

---

[1] B, C, D minitaŋ [2] H, D, B *omit*
[3] H yathā hi, S, C ten' āha [4] S, B, C, D *add* ti

vācā, kāyo pi tathā gato pavatto ti attho Yathā ca kāyo, vācā pi tathā gatā[1] ti *Tathāgato*, ten' ev' āha *Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, Tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti Evaŋ tathākāritāya *Tathāgato*

Kathaŋ abhibhavanatthena Tathāgato? Upari bhavaggaŋ, hetthā avīciŋ pariyantaŋ katvā tiriyaŋ aparimānāsu lokadhātūsu sabbasatte abhibhavati sīlena samādhinā paññāya vimuttiyā vimuttiñānadassanena, na tassa tulā vā pamānaŋ vā atthi, atulo appameyyo anuttaro, rājātirājā, devānaŋ atidevo, sakkānaŋ atisakko, brahmānaŋ atibrahmā, ten' āha *Sadevake bhikkhave, loke pe sadevamanussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti Tatr' evaŋ padasiddhi veditabbā Agado viya agado, ko pan' esa? Desanāvilāso c' eva puññussayo ca, tena h' esa mahānubhāvo bhisakko dibbāgadena sappe viya sabbaparappavādino sadevakañ ca lokaŋ abhibhavati Iti sabbalokābhibhave tatho aviparīto desanāvilāsamayo c' eva puññamayo ca agado assā ti dakārassa takāraŋ katvā Tathāgato ti veditabbo Evaŋ abhibhavanatthena *Tathāgato*

Api ca tathāya[2] gato ti pi Tathāgato, tathaŋ gato ti pi Tathāgato Gato ti avagato, atīto patto patipanno ti attho Tattha sakalaŋ lokaŋ tīranapariññāya tathāya[2] gato avagato ti *Tathāgato* Lokasamudayaŋ pahānapariññāya tathāya[2] gato atīto ti *Tathāgato* Lokanirodhaŋ sacchikiriyāya tathāya[2] gato patto ti *Tathāgato* Lokanirodhagāminīpatipadaŋ tathaŋ[2] gato patipanno ti *Tathāgato* Tena yaŋ[3] vuttaŋ Bhagavatā *Loko, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasmā Tathāgato visaŋyutto*[4] *Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamudayo Tathāgatassa pahīno Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho Tathāgatassa sacchikato Lokanirodhagā-*

---

* A ii, 24

---

[1] H gato
[2] H, D tathā
[3] H idaŋ
[4] H, D vippayutto

*minī patipadā, bhikkhave, Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā, lokanirodhagāminī patipadā Tathāgatassa bhāvitā Yaŋ bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa pe anuvicaritaŋ manasā, sabbaŋ taŋ Tathāgatena abhisambuddhaŋ, tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccatī** ti, tassa evam pi attho veditabbo

Idam pi ca Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvadīpane mukhamattam eva Sabbākārena pana Tathāgato va Tathāgatassa tathāgatabhāvaŋ vanneyya Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā tathāgatagunenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaŋ vasena *Tathāgatā*[1] ti āha

[2]*Arahanto* ti kilesehi ārakattā, arīnaŋ arānañ ca hatattā, paccayādīnaŋ arahattā, pāpakarane rahābhāvā Tathāgato *arahaŋ* Ārakā hi so sabbakilesehi, suvidūra-vidūre thito, maggena savāsanānaŋ kilesānaŋ viddhaŋsitattā ti ārakattā *arahaŋ*

So tato ārakā nāma, yassa yenāsamangitā,
Asamangī ca dosehi nātho, tenārahaŋ mato

Te ca tena kilesārayo maggena hatā ti arīnaŋ hatattā pi *arahaŋ*

Yasmā rāgādisankhātā sabbe pi arayo hatā,
Paññāsatthena nāthena, tasmā pi arahaŋ mato

Yañ c' etaŋ avijjā-bhavatanhāmayanābhi puññādi-abhisankhāraraŋ jarāmarananemi āsavasamudayamayena akkhena vijjhitvā tibhavarathe samāyojitaŋ anādikālappavattaŋ saŋsāracakkaŋ, tassānena bodhimande viriyapādehi sīlapathaviyaŋ patitthāya saddhāhatthena kammakkhayakarañānapharasuŋ gahetvā sabbe arā hatā ti *arahaŋ*

Arā saŋsāracakkassa hatā ñānāsinā yato
Lokanāthena, ten' esa[3] arahan ti pavuccati

* A ii, 23

[1] H °gato
[2] *Cf* Vism 198 *and foll*
[3] H eva

Aggadakkhineyyattā ca cīvarādipaccaye arahati, pūjāvisesañ ca Ten' eva ca uppanne Tathāgate, ye keci mahesakkhā devamanussā, na te aññattha pūjaŋ karonti tathā hi Brahmā Sahampati Sinerumattena ratanadāmena Tathāgataŋ pūjesi, yathābalañ ca aññe devā, manussā ca Bimbisāra-Kosalarājādayo Parinibbutam pi ca Bhagavantaŋ uddissa channavutikotidhanaŋ vissajjetvā Asokamahārājā sakala-Jambudīpe caturāsītivihārasahassāni patitthāpesi, ko pana vādo aññesaŋ pūjāvisesānan ti paccayādīnaŋ arahattā pi *arahaŋ*

Pūjāvisesaŋ saha paccayehi
Yasmā ayaŋ arahati lokanātho,
Atthānurūpaŋ arahan ti loke
Tasmā jino arahati nāmam etaŋ

Yathā ca loke ye keci panditamānino bālā asiloka-garahabhayena raho pāpaŋ karonti, evam esa na kadāci pāpaŋ[1] karotī ti pāpakarane rahābhāvato pi *arahaŋ*

Yasmā natthi raho nāma pāpakammesu tādino
Rahābhāvena ten' esa arahaŋ iti vissuto

Evaŋ sabbathā pi

Ārakattā hatattā ca kilesārīna so muni,
Hatasaŋsāracakkāro, paccayādīna cāraho,
Na raho karoti pāpāni, arahaŋ tena pavuccatī ti

Yasmā pana sabbe pi Buddhā arahattagunenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesaŋ vasena *arahanto* ti āha

Sammāsambuddhā ti sammā sāmañ ca sabbadhammānaŋ buddhattā Sammāsambuddho Tathā h' esa sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ[2] ca[3] buddho, abhiññeyye dhamme abhiññeyyato, pariññeyye dhamme pariññeyyato, pahātabbe pahātabbato, sacchikātabbe sacchikātabbato, bhāvetabbe bhāvetabbato, ten' ev' āha

---

1 H, D, B *omit*
2 H sam
3 H *omits*

Abhiññeyyaŋ abhiññātaŋ, bhāvetabbañ ca bhāvitaŋ,
Pahātabbaŋ pahīnam me, tasmā Buddho 'smi brāh-
*manā** ti

Atha vā cakkhu dukkhasaccaŋ, tassa mūlakāranabhāvena samutthāpikā purimatanhā samudayasaccaŋ, ubhinnaŋ appavatti nirodhasaccaŋ, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti evaŋ ekekapaduddhārenā pi sabbadhamme[1] sammā sāmañ ca buddho Esa nayo sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manesu Eten' eva ca nayena rūpādīni cha āyatanāni, cakkhuviññānādayo cha viññānakāyā, cakkhusamphassādayo cha phassā, cakkhusamphassajā-vedanādayo cha vedanā, rūpasaññādayo cha saññā, rūpasañcetanādayo cha cetanā,[2] rūpavitakkādayo cha vitakkā, rūpavicārādayo cha vicārā, rūpakkhandhādayo pañcakkhandhā, dasa kasināni, dasa anussatiyo, uddhumātakasaññādivasena dasa saññā, kesādayo dvattiŋsākārā, dvādasāyatanāni, atthārasa dhātuyo, kāmabhavādayo nava bhavā, pathamādīni cattāri jhānāni, mettābhāvanādayo catasso appamaññāyo, catasso arūpasamāpattiyo, patilomato jarāmaranādīni, anulomato avijjādīni paticcasamuppādangāni[3] ca yojetabbāni Tatrāyaŋ ekapadayojanā jarāmaranaŋ dukkhasaccaŋ, jāti samudayasaccaŋ, ubhinnaŋ nissaranaŋ nirodhasaccaŋ, nirodhapajānanā patipadā maggasaccan ti Evaŋ ekekapaduddhārena sabbadhamme sammā sāmañ ca buddho, anubuddho, patividdho, yaŋ vā pana kiñci atthi neyyaŋ nāma, sabbassa sammā sambuddhattā vimokkhantikañānavasena Sammāsambuddho Tesam pana vibhāgo upari āvibhavissatī ti Yasmā pana sabba-Buddhā sammāsambuddhagunenā pi samasamā, tasmā sabbesam pi vasena *Sammāsambuddhā* ti āha

Monenā[4] ti kāmañ hi moneyyapatipadāsankhātena maggañānamonena[4] muni nāma hoti, idha pana tunhībhāvaŋ sandhāya monenā[4] ti vuttaŋ *Mūlharūpo* ti tuccharūpo *Avid-*

* Sn 558, Thg 828

[1] H, S, D *omit* sabba
[2] Vism *adds* rūpatanhādayo cha tanhākāyā
[3] H °gā ti
[4] H moneyyena

dasū ti aviññū Evarūpo hi tunhībhūto pi *muni* nāma *na hoti* Atha kho[1] moneyyamuni nāma hoti, tucchasabhāvo ca pana aññānī ca hotī ti attho

Yo ca tulaŋ va paggayhā ti yathā hi tulaŋ gahetvā thito atirekañ ce hoti, harati, ūnakaŋ ce hoti, pakkhipati, evam eva yo atirekaŋ haranto viya pāpaŋ harati, parivajjeti, ūnakaŋ[2] pakkhipanto viya kusalaŋ paripūreti, evañ ca pana karonto sīla-samādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñānadassanasankhātaŋ *varaŋ* uttamam eva *ādāya*, *pāpāni* akusaladhammāni *parivajjeti*, *sa muni* nāmā ti attho *Tena so munī* ti kasmā pana so munī ti ce ? Yaŋ heṭṭhā vuttakāranaŋ, tena so munī ti attho *Yo munāti ubho loke* ti yo puggalo imasmiŋ khandhādiloke tulaŋ āropetvā minanto viya " Ime ajjhattikā khandhā ime bāhirā " ti ādinā nayena ime ubho atthe mināti, *muni tena pavuccatī* ti tena pana kāranena munī ti vuccati yevā ti attho

Asatañ cā ti gāthāya ayaŋ sankhepattho yvāyaŋ kusalākusalappabhedo *asatañ ca satañ ca* dhammo taŋ *ajjhattaŋ bahiddhā* ti imasmiŋ *sabbaloke* pavicayañānena satañ ca asatañ ca *ñatvā dhammaŋ*,[3] tassa[4] ñātattā eva rāgādibhedato sattavidhaŋ *sangaŋ*,[5] tanhādiṭṭhibhedato duvidhaŋ *jālañ* ca *aticca*[6] atikkamitvā thito, *so* tena monasankhātena pavicayañāṇena samannāgatattā *muni* *Devamanussehi pūjito* ti idam pan' assa thutivacanaŋ, so hi[7] khīnāsavamunittā devamanussānaŋ pūjāraho hoti, tasmā evaŋ vutto ti

[59] *Sallan* ti mūlapadaŋ *Satta sallānī* ti gananaparicchedo *Rāgasallan* ti rañjanaṭṭhena rāgo va pīḷājanakatāya anto-tudanatāya dunnīharatāya[8] sallañ cā ti rāgasallaŋ *Dosasallādīsu* pi es' eva nayo

Abbūḷhasallo[9] ti mūlapadaŋ *Abbūḷhitasallo*[10] ti nīhatasallo *Uddhatasallo* ti uddhaŋ hatasallo *Samuddhatasallo*[11] ti upasaggavasena vutto *Uppāṭitasallo* ti luñcitasallo *Samuppāṭitasallo* ti upasaggavasena eva

---

[1] *All MSS* vā [2] H ūnake [3] S, C dhammavarassa
[4] S, C *omit* [5] H, D sanga
[6] H, D *omit* [7] H *omits*
[8] H °harana° [9] H, D *omit* abbūlha
[10] H abbūlha°, B, D abbūhita° [11] H samuddharita°

Sakkaccakārī ti dānādīnaŋ kusaladhammānaŋ bhāvanāya, puggalassa vā deyyadhammassa vā sakkaccakaranavasena sakkaccakārī Satatabhāvakaranena *sātaccakārī* Atthitakaranena *atthitakārī*, yathā nāma kakantako[1] thokaŋ gantvā thokaŋ titthati, na nirantaraŋ gacchati, evam eva yo puggalo ekadivasaŋ dānaŋ datvā pūjaŋ vā katvā dhammaŋ vā sutvā samanadhammaŋ vā katvā puna cirassaŋ karoti, taŋ na nirantaraŋ pavatteti, so asātaccakārī anatthitakārī ti vuccati, ayaŋ evaŋ na karotī ti *atthitakārī* *Anolīnavuttiko* ti nirantarakaranasankhātassa vipphārassa[2] bhāvena na līnavuttiko ti anolīnavuttiko *Anikkhittachando* ti kusalakarane viriyachandassa anikkhittabhāvena anikkhittachando *Anikkhittadhuro* ti viriyadhurassa anoropanena anikkhittadhuro, anosakkitamānaso ti attho

Yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo cā ti yo tesu kusaladhammesu kattukamyatādhammacchando ca payatanasankhāto[3] *vāyāmo* ca, ussahanavasena *ussāho* ca, adhimattussahanavasena *ussolhi* ca, *vāyāmo* c' eso pārangamatthena, *ussāho* c' eso pubbangamatthena, *ussolhi* c' eso adhimattatthena *Appativānī cā* ti anivattanā ca

Sati[4] *sampajaññañ cā* ti saratī ti *sati*, sampajānātī ti *sampajaññaŋ*, samantato pakārehi jānātī ti attho Sātthakasampajaññaŋ, sappāyasampajaññaŋ, gocarasampajaññaŋ, asammohasampajaññan ti imassa sampajānassa vasena bhedo veditabbo

Ātappan ti kilesatāpanaviriyaŋ *Padhānan* ti uttamaviriyaŋ *Adhitthānan* ti kusalakarane patitthābhāvo *Anuyogo* ti anuyuñjanaŋ *Appamādo* ti nappamajjanaŋ,[5] satiyā avippavāso

[60] *Imaŋ lokaŋ nāsiŋsatī* ti mūlapadaŋ *Sakattabhāvan* ti attano attabhāvaŋ *Parattabhāvan* ti paraloke attabhāvaŋ Saka-rūpavedanādayo attano pañcakkhandhe, para-rūpavedanādayo ca[6] paraloke pañcakkhandhe

Kāmadhātun ti kāmabhavaŋ *Rūpadhātun* ti rūpabhavaŋ *Arūpadhātun* ti arūpabhavaŋ Puna rūpārūpavasena duk-

---

1 H kukan°
2 H °ssā
3 B, D payatta°, C passaddhi°
4 H *adds* ca
5 B, S appa°
6 B, C *omit*

khaŋ dassetuŋ kāmadhātuŋ rūpadhātuŋ ekaŋ katvā, arūpadhātuŋ ekaŋ katvā vuttaŋ

Gatiŋ[1] *vā* ti patiṭṭhānavasena pañca gatī vuttā *Uppattiŋ*[1] *vā* ti nibbattivasena catuyonī vuttā *Paṭisandhiŋ*[2] *vā* ti tinnaŋ bhavānaŋ ghaṭanavasena[3] paṭisandhi vuttā *Bhavaŋ vā* ti kammabhavavasena *Saŋsāraŋ vā* ti khandhādīnaŋ abbocchinnavasena *Vaṭṭaŋ vā* ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaŋ, *nāsiŋsatī* ti

Saddhammapajjotikāya
Mahāniddesaṭṭhakathāya Guhaṭṭhakasuttaniddesavaṇṇanā niṭṭhitā

Dutiyaŋ

---

[1] H, D, B °ti [2] H, D, B °dhi
[3] H ghaṭṭana°

III DUTTHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

Tatıye[1] Dutthatthake pathamagāthāyaŋ tāva tattha, [62] *vadantī* tı Bhagavantaŋ bhıkkhusanghañ ca upavadantı *Dutthamanā pı eke, aññe*[2] *pı ve saccamanā vadantī*[3] tı ekacce dutthacıttā, ekacce tathasaññıno[4] pı hutvā, tıtthıyā dutthacıttā, ye tesaŋ sutvā saddahıŋsu, te saccamanā tı adhıppāyo *Vādañ ca jātan* tı etaŋ akkosavādaŋ uppannaŋ *Munı no upetī* tı akārakatāya ca akuppanatāya ca Buddhamunı na upetı *Tasmā munī natthıkhīlo kuhıñcī* tı tena kāranena ayaŋ munı rāgādıkhīlehı natthıkhīlo kuhıñcī tı vedıtabbo

Dutthamanā tı[5] uppannehı dosehı dūsıtacıttā *Vıruddhamanā* tı tehı kılesehı kusalassa dvāraŋ adatvā āvarıtacıttā [6] *Patıvıruddhamanā* tı upasaggavasena padaŋ vaddhıtaŋ *Āhatamanā* tı patıghena āhataŋ cıttaŋ etesan tı āhatamanā *Paccāhatamanā* tı upasaggavasen' eva *Āghātıtamanā* tı vıhıŋsāvasena āghātıtaŋ[7] manaŋ etesan tı āghātıtamanā [8] *Paccāghātıtamanā* tı upasaggavasen' eva

Atha vā kodhavasena *dutthamanā*, upanāhavasena *padutthamanā*, makkhavasena *vıruddhamanā*, palāsavasena *patıvıruddhamanā*, dosavasena āhatapaccāhatamanā, vyāpādavasena *āghātıtapaccāghātıtamanā*, paccayānaŋ alābhena *dutthamanā, padutthamanā*, ayasena *vıruddhamanā, patıvıruddhamanā*, garahanena *āhatapaccāhatamanā*, dukkhavedanāsamangībhāvena *āghātıta-paccāghātıtamanā* tı evamādınā nayena eke vannayantı

Upavadantī tı garahaŋ uppādentı *Abhūtenā* tı asaŋvıjjamānena

Saddahantā tı pasādavasena[9] saddhaŋ uppādentā *Okap-*

---

1 H, D, S, C *omıt*
2 H, D, B, SnA atho
3 H, D, S eke
4 *All MSS* tathā°
5 H tīha
6 H avārıta°
7 H aghātaŋ
8 H aghā°
9 C sampasādana°

pentā ti gunavasena otāretvā avakappayantā *Adhimuccantā* ti sampasādanavasena sannitthānaŋ katvā tesaŋ kathaŋ adhivāsentā

Saccamanā ti tacchamanā *Saccasaññino* ti tacchasaññino *Tathamanā*[1] ti aviparītamanā *Bhūtamanā* ti bhūtatthamanā *Yāthāvamanā* ti niccalamanā *Aviparītamanā* ti icchayamanā Tattha *saccamanā saccasaññino* ti saccavāīgunaŋ, *tathamanā tathasaññino* ti saccasandhagunaŋ,[2] *bhūtamanā bhūtasaññino* ti thetagunaŋ,[3] *yāthāvamanā yāthāvasaññino* ti paccāyikagunaŋ,[4] *aviparītamanā aviparītasaññino* ti avisaŋvādagunaŋ kathitan ti ñātabbaŋ

Parato ghoso ti aññesaŋ santikā uppannasaddo

Akkoso ti jātiādisu dasasu akkosesu aññataro

[63] *Yo vādaŋ upetī* ti yo puggalo upavādaŋ[5] upagacchati

Kārako vā ti katadoso vā *Kārakatāyā*[6] ti dosassa katabhāvena *Vuccamāno* ti kathīyamāno *Upavadiyamāno* ti dosaŋ upavajjamāno *Kuppatī* ti kopaŋ karoti

Khilajātatā pi natthī ti cittathaddhabhāva[7]-cittakacavarasankhātaŋ patighakhilaŋ jātaŋ assā ti khilajāto, tassa bhāvo *khilajātatā*, sā pi *natthi* na santi *Pañca pi cetokhilā* ti [8] *kāme*[9] *avītarāgo rūpe avītarāgo yāvadatthaŋ udarāvadehakaŋ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaŋ passasukhaŋ*[10] *middhasukhaŋ anuyutto viharati, aññataraŋ devanikāyaŋ panidhāya brahmacariyaŋ carati "iminā 'haŋ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā"** ti, evarūpā pañca pi cittassa baddhabhāva[11] kacavarabhāvasankhātā cetokhilā natthi

Imañ ca gāthaŋ vatvā Bhagavā Ānandattheraŋ pucchi Evaŋ khuŋsetvā vambhetvā vuccamānā bhikkhū, Ānanda,

---

* A iii, 249

---

1 T *omits* 2 H saccasaññī°
3 H, D, B, S cetobhūta, C tathato bhūta°
4 H, D saccā°, S sacca°, B °yikabhūtaŋ
5 *So all MSS* 6 H, D katakodhatāya
7 C °bandhabhāva, B °pparabhāva.
8 B *adds* kāye vītarāgā 9 S, C, D kāye
10 H, D phassa° 11 H, D thaddha°

kiŋ vadantī? ti "Na kiñci, Bhagavā" ti "Na, Ānanda, ahaŋ sīlavā ti sabbattha tunhībhavitabbaŋ, loke hi *nabhāsamānaŋ jānanti missaŋ bālehi panditan*[1]"* ti vatvā, "Bhikkhū, Ānanda, te manusse evaŋ paticodentū"[2] ti dhammadesanatthāya *abhūtavādī nirayaŋ upetī*† ti imaŋ gātham abhāsi Thero taŋ uggahetvā bhikkhū āha "Manussā tumhehi imāya gāthāya paticodetabbā" ti Bhikkhū tathā akaŋsu Paṇḍitamanussā tunhī ahesuŋ Rājā ca rājapurise sabbattha[3] pesetvā yesaŋ dhuttānaŋ lañcaŋ[4] datvā titthiyā taŋ mārāpesuŋ, te gahetvā niggayha taŋ pavattiŋ ñatvā titthiye paribhāsi Manussā pi titthiye disvā leddunā hananti, paŋsunā okiranti "Bhagavato ayasaŋ uppādesuŋ" ti, Ānandatthero taŋ disvā Bhagavato ārocesi, Bhagavā Therassa imaŋ gātham abhāsi *Sakaŋ hi diṭṭhiŋ pe vadeyyā* ti

Tassā 'ttho Yā 'yaŋ diṭṭhi titthiyajanassa "Sundariŋ māretvā samanānaŋ Sakyaputtiyānaŋ avannaŋ pakāsetvā etena upāyena laddhaŋ sakkāraŋ sādiyissāmā"[5] ti, so taŋ *diṭṭhiŋ kathaŋ* atikkameyya? Atha kho so ayaso tam eva titthiyajanaŋ paccāgato, taŋ diṭṭhiŋ accetuŋ asakkontaŋ, yo vā pana[6] sassatādivādī[7] so pi *sakaŋ diṭṭhiŋ katham accayeyya*, tena diṭṭhichandena *anunīto*, tāya ca diṭṭhiruciyā *niviṭṭho*? Api ca kho pana *sayaŋ samattāni pakubbamāno* attanā va paripuṇṇāni tāni diṭṭhigatāni karonto *yathā jāneyya tath'* eva[8] *vadeyyā* ti

[64] *Avannaŋ pakāsayitvā* ti agunaŋ pākataŋ katvā *Sakkāran* ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ sakkacca karanaŋ *Sammānanan* ti cittena bahumānanaŋ *Paccāharissamā* ti evaŋ lābhādiŋ nibbattessāmā ti *Evaŋdiṭṭhikā* ti evaŋ laddhikā, yasmā taŋ lābhādiŋ nibbattessāmā ti evaŋ ayaŋ laddhi tesaŋ atthi, tathā "atthi me vuttappakāro dhammo" ti etesaŋ khamati c' eva ruccati ca Evaŋsabhāvam eva vā tesaŋ cittaŋ "atthi me cittan" ti, tathā[9] tesaŋ diṭṭhi[10] vā,[10] dit-

* A ii, 51 † Udāna, iv, 8, Dhp 306, Sn 661

[1] H °ditā
[2] H, D, S °dentī
[3] B sabbato
[4] H, D lañchaŋ
[5] H harissā°, D hariyissā°
[6] H, D, B, S *omit*
[7] H, D, B, S *omit* ādi
[8] H, D *add* taŋ
[9] H, D, B tadā
[10] S, C *omit*

thiyā saha khanti vā, ditthi-khantīhi saddhiŋ ruci vā, ditthi-khanti-rucīhi saddhiŋ laddhi vā, ditthi-khanti-ruci-laddhīhi saddhiŋ ajjhāsayo vā, ditthi-khanti-ruci-laddhi-ajjhāsayehi saddhiŋ adhippāyo vā hotī ti dassento *evaŋ-ditthikā* *pe*
evaŋ-adhippāyā[1] ti āha

Sakaŋ ditthin ti attano dassanaŋ *Sakaŋ khantin* ti attano sahanaŋ *Sakaŋ rucin* ti attano ruciŋ *Sakaŋ laddhin* ti attano laddhiŋ *Sakaŋ ajjhāsayan* ti attano ajjhāsayaŋ *Sakaŋ adhippāyan* ti attano bhāvaŋ *Atikkamituŋ* ti samatikkamituŋ

Atha kho so yeva ayaso ti sv' eva ayaso ekaŋsena, *te paccāgato* ti tesaŋ pati āgato, *te* ti sāmiatthe upayogavacanaŋ

Atha vā ti atthantaranidassanaŋ [2]

Sassato ti nicco dhuvo, *loko* ti attabhāvo

Idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan ti idaŋ eva[3] tacchaŋ tathaŋ, aññaŋ tucchaŋ

Samattā ti sampunnā *Samādinnā* ti sammā ādinnā *Gahitā* ti upagantvā gahitā *Parāmatthā* ti sabbākārena parāmasitvā gahitā *Abhinivitthā* ti viseseha laddhapatitthā

Asassato ti vuttavipariyāyena veditabbo

Antavā ti sa-anto *Anantavā* ti vuddhianantavā

Taŋ jīvan ti so jīvo, lingavipallāso kato Jīvo ti ca attā yeva

Tathāgato ti satto, arahā ti eke *Paraŋ maranā* ti maranato uddhaŋ, paraloke ti attho *Na hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti maranato uddhaŋ na hoti *Hoti ca, na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti maranato uddhaŋ hoti ca, na hoti ca *N' eva hoti, na na hoti tathāgato param maranā* ti ucchedavasena n' eva hoti, takkikavasena[4] na na hoti

Sakāya[5] *ditthiyā* ti ādayo karanavacanaŋ [65] *Allīno* ti ekībhūto

Sayaŋ samattaŋ karotī ti attanā ūnabhāvaŋ mocetvā sammā attaŋ samattaŋ karoti *Paripunnan* ti atirekaŋ dosaŋ mocetvā sampunnaŋ *Anoman* ti hīnadosaŋ mocetvā alāmakaŋ *Aggan* ti ādiŋ *Setthan* ti padhānaŋ niddosaŋ *Visetthaŋ* ti

---

1 H °yo
2 H, D, B *omit* ni
3 H evaŋ
4 C sassata°
5 H sakkāya

jetthakaŋ *Pāmokkhan* ti adhikaŋ *Uttaman* ti visesena[1] setthaŋ[2] *Pavaraŋ karotī* ti atirekena uttamaŋ karoti

Atha vā āsayadosamocanena *aggaŋ*, sankilesadosamocanena *setthaŋ*, upakkilesadosamocanena *visetthaŋ*, samattadosamocanena[3] *pāmokkhaŋ*, majjhimadosamocanena *uttamaŋ*, uttamamajjhima-dosamocanena *pavaraŋ, karotī* ti evam eke vannayanti

Ayaŋ satthā sabbaññū ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ satthā sabbaŋjānanavasena sabbaññū *Ayaŋ dhammo svākkhāto* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ dhammo sutthu akkhāto *Ayaŋ gano supatipanno* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ gano sutthu patipanno *Ayaŋ ditthi bhaddikā* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ laddhi sundarā *Ayaŋ patipadā supaññattā* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ pubbabhāgā attantapādipatipadā[4] sutthu paññattā *Ayaŋ maggo nīyāniko* ti ayaŋ amhākaŋ niyāmokkantiko[5] maggo nīyāniko ti sayaŋ samattaŋ karoti

Katheyya[6] sassato loko ti, *bhaneyya* idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan ti, *dīpeyya* antavā loko ti, *vohareyya* nānāvidhena ganhāpeyya hoti ca na ca hotī ti

Atha rājā sattāhaccayena taŋ kunapaŋ chaddāpetvā sāyanhasamayaŋ vihāraŋ gantvā Bhagavantaŋ abhivādetvā āha "Nanu, bhante, edise ayase uppanne mayham pi ārocetabbaŋ siyā?" ti Evaŋ vutte Bhagavā "Na, Mahārāja, 'ahaŋ sīlavā gunasampanno' ti paresaŋ ārocetuŋ ariyānaŋ patirūpan" ti vatvā tassā atthuppattiyā *Yo attano sīlavatānī* ti avasesagāthāyo abhāsi

Tattha [66] *sīlavatānī* ti pātimokkhādīni sīlāni, āraññakādīni dhutangavatāni ca *Anānuputtho* ti apucchito *Pāvā*[7] ti vadati *Anariyadhammaŋ kusalā tam āhu, yo ātumānaŋ sayam eva pāvā*[8] ti yo evaŋ attānaŋ sayam[9] eva vadati, tassa taŋ vādaŋ "anariyadhammo eso" ti kusalā evaŋ kathenti

Atthi sīlañ c' eva vatañ cā ti sīlanatthena sīlañ c' eva atthi, samādānatthena vatañ ca *Atthi vataŋ na sīlan* ti vuttatthena vataŋ atthi, taŋ na sīlaŋ

---

[1] S, B, C visesaŋ
[2] S, B, C na hetthimaŋ, D setthatamaŋ
[3] B pamatta°, H, D sapatta°
[4] S, C *omit* attantapādi
[5] H nīyyā°
[6] *Most add* iti
[7] H pāvadā
[8] B pāvadā
[9] C, S sassatam eva

Kataman ti kathetukamyatā va pucchā

Idha bhikkhu sīlavā ti ādayo vuttanayā eva

Saŋvaratthenā ti saŋvarakaranatthena, vītikkamadvāraŋ pidahanatthena *Samādānatthenā* ti taŋ taŋ sikkhāpadaŋ sammā ādānatthena.

Āraññakangan ti araññe nivāso assā ti āraññako,[1] tassa angaŋ āraññakangaŋ

Pindapātikangan ti bhikkhāsankhātānaŋ pana āmisapindānaŋ pāto pindapāto, parehi dinnānaŋ pindānaŋ patte nipatanan ti vuttaŋ hoti Taŋ pindapātaŋ uñchati, taŋ taŋ kulaŋ upasankamanto gavesatī ti pindapātiko Pindāya vā patituŋ vatam etassā ti pindapātī, patitun ti carituŋ Pindapātī eva pindapātiko, tassa angaŋ *pindapātikangaŋ* Angan ti kāranaŋ vuccati, tasmā yena samādānena so pindapātiko hoti, tass' etaŋ adhivacanan ti veditabbaŋ

Eten' eva nayena rathikā-susāna-sankārakūtādīnaŋ yattha katthaci paŋsūnaŋ upari thitattā abbhuggatatthena tesu paŋsusu[2] kūlam ivā ti paŋsukūlaŋ Atha vā paŋsu viya kucchitabhāvaŋ ulatīti paŋsukūlaŋ, kucchitâbhāvaŋ gacchatīti vuttaŋ hoti Evaŋ laddhanibbacanassa paŋsukūlassa dhāranaŋ paŋsukūlaŋ, paŋsukūlaŋ[3] silam assā ti paŋsukūliko paŋsukūlikassa angaŋ *paŋsukūlikangaŋ*

Sanghāti-uttarāsanga-antaravāsakasankhātaŋ ticīvaraŋ sīlam assā ti tecīvariko, tecīvarikassa angaŋ *tecīvarikangaŋ*

Sapadānacārikangan ti dānaŋ vuccati avakhandanaŋ, apetaŋ dānato apadānaŋ, anavakhandanan ti attho Saha apadānena sapadānaŋ, avakhandanavirahitaŋ, anugharan ti vuttaŋ hoti Sapadānaŋ carituŋ idam assa sīlan ti sapadānacārī, sapadānacārī eva sapadānacāriko, tassa angaŋ *sapadānacārikangaŋ*

Khalupacchābhattikangan ti khalū ti patisedhattho nipāto Pavāritena[4] satā[5] pacchā laddhaŋ bhattaŋ pacchābhattaŋ nāma, tassa pacchābhattassa bhojanaŋ pacchābhattabhojanaŋ, tasmiŋ pacchābhattabhojane pacchābhattasaññaŋ katvā pacchābhattaŋ sīlam assā ti pacchābhattiko, na pacchābhat-

---

1 S, C °ñiko

2 H *omits*, S, B, C, D paŋsu

3 H *omits*

4 H °rite

5 H sati

tiko khalupacchābhattiko, samādānavasena patikkhittātirittabhojanass' etaŋ nāmaŋ, tassa angaŋ *khalupacchābhattikangaŋ*

Nesajjikangan ti sayanaŋ patikkhipitvā nisajjāya viharituŋ sīlam assā ti nesajjiko, tassa angaŋ *nesajjikangaŋ*

Yathāsanthatikangan ti yad eva santhataŋ yathāsanthataŋ "idaŋ tuyhaŋ pāpunātī" ti evaŋ pathamaŋ udditthasenāsanass' etaŋ adhivacanaŋ Tasmiŋ yathāsanthate viharituŋ sīlam assā ti yathāsanthatiko, tassa angaŋ *yathāsanthatikangaŋ*

Sabbān' eva pan' etāni tena tena samādānena dhutakilesattā dhutassa bhikkhuno angāni, kilesadhunanato vā dhutan ti laddhavohāraŋ ñānaŋ angaŋ etesan ti *dhutangāni* Atha vā dhutāni ca tāni patipakkhānaŋ[1] dhunanato,[2] angāni ca patipattiyā ti pi *dhutangāni* Evaŋ tāv' ettha atthato[3] viññātabbo vinicchayo

Sabbān' eva c' etāni samādānacetanālakkhanāni Vuttam pi c' etaŋ *Yo samādiyati, so puggalo, yena samādiyati, cittacetasikā ete dhammā, yā samādānacetanā taŋ dhutangaŋ, yaŋ patikkhipati, taŋ vatthun** ti Sabbān' eva ca loluppaviddhaŋsanarasāni, loluppābhāvapaccupatthānāni,[4] appicchatādiariyadhammapadatthānāni Evam ettha lakkhanādīhi vinicchayo veditabbo

Viriyasamādānam pī ti viriyagahanam pi *Kāman* ti ekaŋsatthe nipāto *Taco ca nahārū cā* ti chavi nahāruvalliyo ca, *atthī cā* ti sabba[5]-atthī, *avasissatū* ti titthatu[6] *Upasussatu maŋsalohitan* ti sabbamaŋsañ ca lohitañ ca sussatu[7] *Taco* ti ekaŋ angaŋ, *nahārū* ti ekaŋ, *atthī* ti ekaŋ, *upasussatu maŋsalohitan* ti ekaŋ angaŋ

Yan tan ti uparivattabbapadena sambandho *Purisathāmenā* ti purisassa kāyikena balena[8] *Balenā*[8] ti[8] ñānabalena *Viriyenā* ti cetasika-ñānaviriyatejena *Parakkamenā* ti paraŋ paraŋ thānaŋ akkamanena ussāhappatta-viriyena *Pattab-*

* Vism 61 *says* Atthakathāyaŋ

[1] H, D, B °kha
[2] H, D, B niddhu°
[3] H attho
[4] C nilloluppa°
[5] *All MSS* sabbā
[6] S, C, B sussatu
[7] H sukkhatu
[8] H, D, B *omit*

ban ti yan taŋ pāpunitabbaŋ [67] *Na taŋ apāpunitvā* ti taŋ pattabbaŋ appatvā *Viriyassa santhānaŋ*[1] *bhavissatī* ti vuttappakārassa viriyassa sithilattaŋ osīdanaŋ na bhavissatī ti *Santhānan* ti pi pātho, ayam evattho *Cittaŋ pagganhātī* ti cittaŋ ussāhaŋ ganhāpeti *Padahatī* ti patitthāpeti

Nāsissan ti na khādissāmi, na bhuñjissāmi *Na pivissāmī* ti yāgupānādiŋ[2] na pivissāmi *Vihārato na nikkhame*[3] ti senāsanato bahi na nikkhameyyaŋ *Na pi passaŋ nipātessan* ti passaŋ[4] mañce vā pīthe vā bhūmiyaŋ vā katasārake[5] vā pātanaŋ[6] thapanaŋ na karissāmi *Tanhāsalle anūhate* ti tanhāsankhāte kande anuddhate, avigate ti attho

Imaŋ pallankan ti samantato ābhujitaŋ ūrubaddhāsanaŋ *Na bhindissāmī* ti na vijahissāmi *Yāva me na anupādāyā* ti catūhi upādānehi gahanaŋ agahetvā, āsavehī ti kāmāsavādīhi catūhi āsavehi, *vimuccissatī* ti samucchedavimuttiyā na vimuccissati

Na tāvāhaŋ imamhā āsanā vutthahissāmī ti ādiŋ katvā yāva *rukkhamūlā nikkhamissāmī* ti okāsavasena vuttā[7] *Imasmiŋ*[8] *yeva pubbanhasamayaŋ ariyadhammam āharissāmī* ti yāva *gimhe* ti kālavasena vuttā[7] *Purime vayokhandhe* ti ādayo vayavasena[9] vuttā

Tattha *āsanā na vutthahissāmī* ti nisinnāsanā na utthahissāmi

Addhayogā ti tikuddagehā[10] *Pāsādā* ti dīghapāsādā *Hammiyā* ti mundacchadanagehā[11] *Guhāyā* ti paŋsuguhāya *Lenā* ti mariyādacchinnā acchinnā[12] pabbatalenā *Kutiyā* ti ullittādikutiyā *Kūtāgārā* ti kannikaŋ āropetvā katagehato *Attā* ti dvārattālakā *Mālā* ti vattagehā *Uddando* nāma eko patissayaviseso,[13] tichadanageho[14] ti pi eke *Upatthānasālā* ti sannipātasālā, bhojanasālā vā Mandapādayo pākatā yeva

---

1 C, D, T santhānaŋ
2 H, C °nādīni
3 T °miŋ
4 H, D *omit*, S sīsaŋ
5 H, D, S °santhārake
6 H passa
7 H vuttaŋ
8 *So all MSS*
9 B vassa °
10 H, S, D, C nikunda°, B nikanda°
11 H, D muddhac°
12 D *omits*
13 H ekopanissaya vise°

Ariyadhamman ti anavajjadhammaŋ ariyānaŋ vā Buddha-Paccekabuddha-Buddhasāvakānaŋ dhammaŋ [68] *Āharissāmī* ti mama cittasamīpaŋ ānayissāmi sīlena *Samāharissāmī* ti visesena ānayissāmi samādhinā *Adhigacchissāmi* paṭilābhavasena gamissāmi dhutangena [1] *Phassayissāmī*[2] ti phusissāmi maggena *Sacchikarissāmī* ti paccakkhaŋ karissāmi phalena

Atha vā sotāpattimaggena *āharissāmi* Sakadāgāmimaggena *samāharissāmi* Anāgāmimaggena *adhigacchissāmi* Arahattamaggena *phassayissāmi* Paccavekkhanena *sacchikarissāmi* Dvīsu pi nayesu *phassayissāmī* ti nāmakāyena nibbānaŋ phusissāmī ti attho

Aputtho ti mūlapadaŋ, tassa apucchito ti attho *Apucchito* ti ajānāpito *Ayācito* ti anāyācito *Anajjhesito* ti anānāpito, na icchito ti eke *Appasādito* ti na pasādāpito

Pāvadatī ti kathayati

Aham asmī ti ahaŋ asmi, bhavāmi

Jātiyā vā ti khattiya-brāhmanajātiyā vā *Gottena vā*[3] ti Gotamādi-gottena vā [4] *Kolaputtiyena vā* ti kulaputtabhāvena vā *Vannapokkharatāya vā* ti tanusirīnaŋ[5] sundaratāya vā *Dhanena vā* ti dhanasampattiyā vā *Ajjhenena vā* ti sajjhāyakaranena[6] vā *Kammāyatanena vā* ti kammam eva kammāyatanaŋ, tena kammāyatanena, kasigorakkhakammādinā vā [3] *Sippāyatanena vā* ti dhanusippādinā vā *Vijjātthānena vā* ti atthārasavijjātthānena vā *Sutena vā* ti bahussutagunena vā *Patibhānena vā* ti kāranākāranapatibhānasankhatañāṇena vā *Aññataraññatarena vatthunā* ti jātiādīnaŋ ekena vatthunā

Uccā kulā ti khattiya-brāhmanakulā, etena jāti-gottamahattaŋ dīpeti *Mahābhogakulā* ti gahapatimahāsālakulā, etena iddhamahattaŋ dīpeti *Ulārabhogakulā* ti avasesavessādikulā, etena pahūta-jātarūparajatatādiŋ dīpeti, candālā pi hi ulārabhogā honti

Ñāto ti pākato *Yasassī* ti parivārasampanno

---

[1] H, S, D tadan°
[2] T Phusayis°
[3] H *omits*
[4] S, B *omit*
[5] C, B, S sarīra
[6] H, S, B ajjhāya°

Suttantiko ti suttante niyutto *Vinayadharo* ti vinayapitakadharo *Dhammakathiko* ti ābhidhammiko [1]

Āraññako[2] *vā*[3] ti ādayo dhutanga-pubbangama-patipattidassanatthaŋ vuttā

Pathamassa jhānassa lābhī ti ādayo rūpārūpa-atthasamāpattiyo dassetvā pativedhadassanavasena vuttā

Pāvadatī ti mūlapadaŋ *Kathetī* ti "pitakācariyo 'mhī" ti kathayati *Bhanatī* ti "dhutangiko 'mhī" ti pākataŋ karoti *Dīpayatī* ti "rūpajjhānalābhī 'mhī" ti paridīpayati *Voharatī* ti "arūpajjhānalābhī 'mhī" ti vākyabhedaŋ karoti

[69] *Khandhakusalā* ti pañcasu khandhesu salakkhana[4]-sāmaññalakkhanesu chekā, ñāta-tīrana-pahānavasena kusalā ti attho Dhātu-āyatana-paticcasamuppādādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Nibbānakusalā* ti nibbāne chekā

Anariyānan ti na ariyānaŋ *Eso dhammo* ti eso sabhāvo *Bālānan* ti apanditānaŋ *Asappurisānan* ti na sobhanapurisānaŋ

Attan[5] ti attānaŋ

[70] *Santo* ti rāgādikilesūpasamena santo Tathā *abhinibbutatto Itihan ti sīlesu akatthamāno* ti 'aham asmi sīlasampanno' ti ādinā nayena iti[6] sīlesu akatthamāno, sīlanimittaŋ attūpanāyikaŋ vācaŋ abhāsamāno[7] ti vuttaŋ hoti *Tam ariyadhammaŋ kusalā vadantī* ti tassa taŋ akatthanaŋ 'ariyadhammo eso' ti Buddhādayo khandhādikusalā vadanti *Yass' ussadā natthi kuhiñci loke* ti yassa khīnāsavassa rāgādayo sattussadā kuhiñci loke natthi, tassa taŋ[8] akatthanaŋ[9] ariyadhammo eso ti evaŋ kusalā vadantī ti sambandho

Santo ti mūlapadaŋ *Rāgassa santattā*[10] ti rañjanalakkhanassa rāgassa samitabhāvena Dosādīsu pi es' eva nayo *Vijjhātattā* ti sabbaparilāhānaŋ jhāpitattā *Nibbutattā* ti sabbasantāpānaŋ nibbāpitabhāvena *Vigatattā* ti sabbākusalābhisankhārānaŋ vigatabhāvena, dūrabhāvena *Patippassaddhattā* ti sabbākārena abhabbuppattikabhāvena [11]

---

[1] D abhidhammakathiko [2] S, D °ñiko
[3] S, B, C *omit* [4] H *adds* tā
[5] T attānaŋ [6] B adhi
[7] H bhāsa° [8] B vā [9] B *omits*
[10] H samitattā [11] S, C assaddhuppattika°

Sattannaŋ dhammānaŋ bhinnattā bhikkhū ti upari vattabbānaŋ satta-dhammānaŋ bhinditvā thitabhāvena bhikkhu Sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso[1] ti ime tayo kilesā sotāpattimaggena bhinnā, kāmarāgo[2] doso ti ime dve kilesā olārikā sakadāgāmimaggena bhinnā, te eva anusahagatā anāgāmimaggena bhinnā, moho māno ti ime dve kilesā arahattamaggena bhinnā

Avasese[3] kilese dassetuŋ *bhinnā 'ssa honti pāpakā akusalā dhammā* ti āha *Sankilesikā* ti kilesapaccayā *Ponobhavikā* ti punabbhavadāyikā *Saddarā* ti kilesadarathā etesaŋ[4] santī ti saddarā, *sadarā* ti pi pātho, saha darathā ti attho *Dukkhavipākā* ti phalakāle dukkhadāyikā *Āyatiŋ jātijarāmaranīyā* ti anāgate jātijarāmaranassa paccayā

[71] *Pajjena katena attanā* ti gāthāya ayaŋ pindattho Yo attanā bhāvitena maggena *parinibbānagato* kilesaparinibbānaŋ patto,[5] parinibbānagatattā[6] eva ca *vitinnakankho*, Vipatti-sampatti-hāni-vuddhi-uccheda-sassata-apuñña - puññappabhedaŋ *vibhavañ ca bhavañ ca vippahāya*, maggavāsaŋ *vusitavā*, *khīnapunabbhavo* ti ca etesaŋ thutivacanānaŋ araho[7] so bhikkhū ti

Itihan ti *idahan* ti duvidho pātho Itī ti padasandhiādayo sandhāya *idahan* ti pāthaŋ na[8] rocenti [9] Tattha *iti* ti yaŋ vuttaŋ *Padasandhī* ti padānaŋ sandhi padasandhi padaghatanan ti attho *Padasaŋsaggo* ti padānaŋ ekībhāvo *Padapāripūrī* ti padānaŋ paripūranaŋ, dvinnaŋ padānaŋ ekībhāvo *Akkharasamavāyo* ti ekībhūto pi aparipunno[10] hoti, ayaŋ na evaŋ akkharānaŋ samavāyena[11] sannipāto hotī ti dassanatthaŋ akkharasamavāyo ti āha *Byañjanasilitthatā* ti vyañjanasamuccaya[12]-pāripūriyatthaŋ[13] vuttānaŋ vyañjanānaŋ, attha-vyañjanānaŋ vā atthavyattikāranānaŋ madhurabhāvattā[14] pāthassa[15] mudubhāvo, na visamabhāvo *Padā-*

[1] H, D, B °māsā
[2] H, D, B kāmo
[3] H *adds* hi
[4] S, B, C, D ettha
[5] H *omits*
[6] H *omits* parinibbāna
[7] H, D arahā
[8] D *omits*
[9] S, C āropenti, B yojenti
[10] *Most add* pi
[11] H, S, B, C °vāyo
[12] B, C, D °cayo
[13] B padam iti, C pāramī ti, D pāripūrī ti
[14] H °bhāvo
[15] H gāthātthassa, D tassa

nupubbatā-m-etan[1] ti padānaŋ anupubbatā[2] padānupubbatā padapaṭipāṭibhāvo ti attho *Metan*[3] ti etaŋ kataman ti ce ? *Itī* ti idaŋ *Metan* ti ettha makāro padasandhivasena vutto

Katthī[4] *hotī* ti "aham asmi sīlasampanno" ti attānaŋ ukkaŋsetvā kathanasīlo hoti *Katthatī* ti vuttanayena kathayati *Vikatthatī* ti vividhaŋ kathayati

Katthanā ti kathanā *Ārato* ti dūrato[5] rato[6] *Virato* ti ṭhānasankantivasena vigatabhāvena rato *Paṭivirato* ti tato nivattitvā sabbākārena viyutto hutvā rato Tattha pisācaŋ[7] viya disvā palāto *ārato*, hatthimhi maddante viya paridhāvitvā gato *virato*, yodhasampahāraŋ viya sādhetvā madditvā gato *paṭivirato*

[72] *Khīnāsavassā* ti khīṇakilesāsavassa *Kammussado* ti puññābhisankhāra - apuññābhisankhāra - āneñjābhisankhāra-sankhātānaŋ kammānaŋ ussado, ussannatā *Yass' ime*[8] ti yassa[8] khīṇāsavassa ime ussadā

Evaŋ khīṇāsavapaṭipattiŋ dassetvā idāni diṭṭhigatikānaŋ titthiyānaŋ paṭipattiñ ca dassento āha *Pakappitā sankhatā* ti Tattha *pakappitā* ti parikappitā *Sankhatā* ti paccayābhisankhatā *Yassā* ti yassa kassaci diṭṭhigatikassa *Dhammā* ti diṭṭhiyo *Purakkhatā* ti purato katā *Santī* ti saŋvijjanti *Avīvadātā* ti avodātā *Yad attani passati ānisaŋsaŋ, tan nissito kuppapaṭicca-santin* ti yass' ete diṭṭhidhammā purakkhatā avodātā santi, so evaŋ-vidho yasmā attani tassā diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhadhammikañ ca paccaya[9]-sakkārādiŋ samparāyikañ ca gativisesādi-ānisaŋsaŋ sampassati, tasmā tañ ca ānisaŋsaŋ, tañ ca kuppatāya[10] paṭiccasamuppannatāya ca sammutisantitāya ca kuppa-paṭicca-santisankhātaŋ diṭṭhiŋ nissito ca hoti, so taŋ-nissitattā attānaŋ vā ukkaŋseyya, pare vā vambheyya abhūtehi[11] pi[12] guṇadosehi

Sankhatā ti mūlapadaŋ *Sankhatā* ti paccayehi samāgantvā katā Upasaggavasena padaŋ vaddhitaŋ *Abhisan-*

---

[1] H °p' etaŋ
[2] B, C °babhāvo
[3] H, C 'etan
[4] H Kathaŋ
[5] H dūratarato
[6] H, S, C *omit*
[7] B sīhaŋ
[8] H tas°
[9] S, B *omit*
[10] H °tañ ca
[11] H abhibhūteh
[12] H, B, D *omit*

khatā ti paccayehi abhisankhatā [73] *Santhapitā* ti paccayavasen' eva sammā thapitā *Aniccā* ti hutvā abhāvena *Paticcasamuppannā* ti vatthārammanaŋ paticca uppannā *Khayadhammā* ti kamena khayasabhāvā *Vayadhammā* ti pavattivasena parihāyanasabhāvā *Virāgadhammā* ti anivattī hutvā vigacchanasabhāvā [1] *Nirodhadhammā* ti nirujjhanasabhāvā, anuppattidhammā hutvā nirujjhanasabhāvā ti attho

Ditthigatikassā ti dvāsatthiditthiyo gahetvā thita-puggalassa *Purakkhatā*[2] ti pure katā

Tanhādhajo ti ussāpitatthena tanhādhajo tanhāpatākā assa atthī ti tanhādhajo Purecārikatthena tanhā eva ketu assā ti *tanhāketu* *Tanhādhipateyyo* ti chandādhipativasena tanhā adhipatito āgatā[3] ti[4] tanhādhipateyyo, tanhādhipati vā etassa atthī ti tanhādhipateyyo Ditthidhajādīsu pi es' eva najo

Avīvadātā[5] ti aparisuddhā *Sankilitthā* ti sayaŋ kilitthā *Sankilesikā* ti tapanīyā

Dve ānisaŋse passatī ti dve gune dakkhati *Ditthadhammikañ ca ānisaŋsaŋ* ti imasmiŋ yeva attabhāve paccakkhadhammānisaŋsañ ca [6] *Samparāyikan* ti paraloke pattabbaŋ ānisaŋsañ ca

Yaŋ-ditthiko satthā hotī ti satthā yathāladdhiko bhavati, *taŋ-ditthikā sāvakā hontī* ti tassa vacanaŋ sunantā sāvakā pi tathāladdhikā honti

Sakkarontī ti sakkārappattaŋ karonti *Garukarontī* ti garukārappattaŋ karonti *Mānentī* ti manasā piyāyanti *Pūjentī* ti catupaccayābhihārapūjāya pūjenti *Apacitiŋ*[7] *karonti* ti apacitappattaŋ karonti Tattha yassa cattāro paccaye sakkaritvā su-abhisankhate panīta-panīte katvā denti, so sakkato Yasmiŋ garubhāvaŋ patthapetvā denti, so garukato Yaŋ manasā[8] piyāyanti, so mānito Yassa sabbam p' etaŋ karonti, so pūjito Yassa abhivādana-paccu-

---

1 H vigamana°
2 H Purekkhā, B Purekkhārā
3 D, B, C āgato
4 H, S, B *add* vā
5 H avodātā
6 H, D *omit* saŋsaŋ
7 B °taŋ
8 H, D manussā

patthāna[1]-añjalikammādivasena paramanipaccākāraŋ karonti, so apacito Keci *sakkaronti* kāyena, *garukaronti* vācāya, *mānenti* cittena, *pūjenti* lābhenā ti vannayanti

Alaŋ nāgattāya vā ti nāgabhāvāya, nāgarājabhāvaya alaŋ pariyattaŋ *Supannattāya vā* ti supannarājabhāvāya *Yakkhattāya vā* ti yakkhasenāpatibhāvāya *Asurattāya vā* ti asurabhāvāya *Gandhabbattāya vā* ti Gandhabbadevaghate nibbattabhāvāya *Mahārājattāya vā* ti catunnaŋ mahārājānaŋ aññatarabhāvāya *Indattāya* vā ti Sakkabhāvāya *Brahmattāya vā* tii Brahmakāyikādīnaŋ aññatarabhāvāya *Devattāya vā* ti sammutidevānaŋ aññatarabhāvāya

[74] *Suddhiyā* ti parisuddhabhāvāya, *alaŋ* pariyattaŋ [2][*Visuddhiyā* ti sabbamalavirahita-accantaparisuddhabhāvāya][2] *Parisuddhiyā* ti sabbākārena parisuddhabhāvatthāya Tattha tiracchānayoniyaŋ ādhipaccatthaŋ[3] *suddhiyā* devaloke ādhipaccatthaŋ[3] *visuddhiyā*, brahmaloke ādhipaccatthaŋ[3] *parisuddhiyā*, caturāsītikappasahassāni atikkamitvā muccanatthaŋ *muttiyā*, antarāyābhāvena vimuccanatthaŋ *vimuttiyā*, sabbākārena muttiyā *parimuttiyā*

Sujjhantī ti tasmiŋ samayantare pabbajitabhāvena suddhiŋ pāpunanti *Visujjhantī* ti pabbajjaŋ gahetvā patipattiyā yuttabhāvena vividhena sujjhanti *Parisujjhantī* ti nipphattiŋ pāpetvā sabbākārena sujjhanti *Muccanti* tesaŋ samayantaradhammena *Vimuccanti* etassa satthuno ovādena *Parimuccanti* etassa satthuno anusāsanena *Sujjhissāmī* ti ādayo anāgatavasena vuttā

Āyatiŋ phalapātikankhī ti anāgate vipākaphalam ākankhamāno Idaŋ ditthigatikānaŋ icchāmattaŋ,[4] ditthigatañ hi ijjhamānaŋ[5] nirayaŋ vā tiracchānayoniŋ vā nipphādeti

Accantasantī ti atiantaŋ[6] nissaranasanti *Tadangasantī* ti pathamajjhānādigunangena[7] nīvaranādi-agunangaŋ sametī ti jhānaŋ tadangasanti *Sammutisantī* ti samāhāravasena ditthisanti Tā pi vibhāgato dassetuŋ *Katamā accantasantī* ti ādim āha

---

[1] °paccutthāna (?)
[2 2] H, D, B *omit*
[3] H, S, B °paccaŋ
[4] H, S ajjhācinnaŋ
[5] H, S iccha°
[6] H °antā
[7] H jhānangena

Amataŋ nibbānan ti evam ādayo heṭṭhā vuttatthā yeva.

Paṭhamajjhānaŋ samāpannassa nīvaraṇā santā hontī ti evam ādayo anto-appanāya atisayavasena[1] vuttā.

Api ca sammutisanti imasmiŋ atthe adhippetā santī ti itarā[2] dve santiyo paṭikkhipitvā sammutisantim eva dīpeti.

[75] *Kuppasantī* ti vipākajanakavasena[3] parivattanavasena ca kuppasanti,[4] calasanti.[5] *Pakuppasantī* ti visesena kuppasanti.[4] *Eritasantī*[6] ti[7] kampanasanti.[8] *Sameritasantī* ti visesena kampitasanti.[9] *Calitasantī* ti tass' eva vevacanaŋ. *Ghaṭṭitasantī*[10] ti pīḷitasanti. *Santiŋ*[7] *nissito* ti diṭṭhisankhātaŋ santiŋ[11] nissito.[11] *Āsito*[12] ti āsito, visesena nissito. *Allīno* ti ekībhūto.

Evaŋ nissitena[13] ca[14] *Diṭṭhīnivesā pe ādiyati ca dhamman* ti. Tattha *diṭṭhinivesā* ti idaŋ-saccābhinivesa-sankhātāni diṭṭhinivesanāni. *Na hi svātivattā*[15] sukhena ativattitabbāni[16] na honti. *Dhammesu niccheyya samuggahītan* ti dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhidhammesu taŋ taŋ samuggahitaŋ abhiniviṭṭhadhammaŋ vinicchinitvā[17] pavattā diṭṭhinivesā na hi svātivattā[15] ti vuttaŋ hoti. *Tasmā naro tesu nivesanesu, nirassati ādiyatī*[18] *ca dhamman* ti yasmā na hi svātivattā,[15] tasmā naro tesu yeva diṭṭhinivesanesu[19] ajasīla-gosīla-kukkurasīla-pañcatāpa-maruppapāta[20]-ukkuṭikappadhāna-kaṇṭakāpassayādibhedaŋ satthāraŋ[21] dhammakkhānaŋ gaṇādibhedañ ca taŋ taŋ dhammaŋ *nirassati ca ādiyati ca* jahati ca gaṇhāti ca, vanamakkaṭo viya taŋ taŋ sākhan ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Evaŋ nirassanto[22] ādiyanto ca anavaṭṭhitacittatā asantehi

---

[1] H, D atipassa
[2] H itare
[3] B °javana°
[4] H santi
[5] H, C omit
[6] H parita°
[7] H omits
[8] H paṭikampita°
[9] S kuppita°, D kampana°
[10] H ghaṭita°
[11] sannis°
[12] H assito
[13] H, S nissite
[14] H, S tāva
[15] H samāti°
[16] H, S, C, D °bbā
[17] B, C nicchinditvā
[18] H °tic
[19] H, D *add* attā
[20] B samanuppāta
[21] H, B, S °ra
[22] C, B nidas°, S °sento

pi gunadosehi attano vā parassa vā yasāyasaṃ sampādeyya [1].

[76] *Duratiwattā* ti atikkamituṃ dukkhā *Duttarā* ti duuttarā [2] *Duppatarā dussamatikkamā dubbītivattā* ti upasaggena vaddhitaṃ

Nicchinitvā ti sassatavasena nicchayaṃ katvā *Vinicchinitvā* ti attavasena[3] nānāvidhena vinicchayaṃ katvā *Vicinitvā* ti pariyesitvā *Pavicinitvā* ti attaniyavasena sabbākārena pariyesitvā *Nicinitvā vinicinitvā*[4] ti pi pātho

Odhiggāho ti avadhiyitvā[5] gāho *Bilaggāho* ti kotthāsavasena gāho *bilaso pativibhajitvā*[6]* ti ādisu viya *Varagāho* ti uttamagāho *Kotthāsagāho* ti avayavavasena[7] gāho *Uccayagāho* ti rāsivasena gāho *Samuccayagāho* ti visesena[8] rāsivasena[9] gāho

Idaṃ saccan ti idam eva sabhāvaṃ *Tacchan* ti tathabhāvaṃ[10] aviparitasabhāvaṃ *Tathan* ti viparināmarahitaṃ *Bhūtan* ti vijjamānaṃ *Yāthāvan* ti yathāsabhāvaṃ [11] *Aviparītan* ti na viparītaṃ

Nirassatī[12] ti ni-assati, vikkhipati *Paravicchindanāya vā* ti parehi vissajjanena *Anabhisambhunanto vā* ti asampāpunanto vā asakkonto vā vissajjeti

Paro vicchindatī ti añño viyogaṃ karoti *Natth' etthā* ti natthi ettha

[77] *Sīlaṃ anabhisambhunanto* ti sīlaṃ asampādento *Sīlaṃ nirassatī*[12] ti sīlaṃ vissajjeti Ito paresu pi es' eva nayo

Yo panāyaṃ sabbaditthigatādi-dosadhonanāya[13] paññāya samannāgatattā dhono, tassa *dhonassa hi pe anūpayo so* Kiṃ vuttaṃ hoti? Dhonadhammasamannāgamā *dhonassa* dhutasabbapāpassa arahato katthaci *loke* tesu tesu

---

* M i, 58

---

[1] S, C, SA uppādeyya
[2] C dukkhuttarā
[3] *So all MSS*
[4] H vicchi°, D vinicchi°
[5] S avisesetvā
[6] S, C saṃvi°
[7] H, D avassava°
[8] S, C *omit*, H, D visesa
[9] B *omits*, S, C kotthāsavasena ca
[10] H, S, D *add* tacchaṃ
[11] B, C *omit* yathā
[12] B, T nidas°
[13] C °dhonāya

bhavesu sankappanā *diṭṭhi natthi*, so tassā diṭṭhiyā abhāvā—yāya ca attanā kataŋ pāpakammaŋ paṭicchādentā tiṭṭhiyā māyāya vā mānena vā evaŋ agatiŋ gacchanti—tam pi *māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya dhono* rāgādīnaŋ dosānaŋ *kena gaccheyya*? diṭṭhadhamme samparāye vā nirayādisu gativisesesu sa kena sankhaŋ gaccheyya? *Anūpayo so*, so hi taṇhādiṭṭhi-upayānaŋ[1] dvinnaŋ abhāvena anupayo[2]

Kiŋ kāraṇā ti kena kāraṇena *Dhonā vuccati paññā* ti dhonā iti[3] kiŋ[4]-kāraṇā paññā[5] kathīyati? *Tāya paññāya* [78] *kāyaduccaritan* ti tāya vuttappakārāya paññāya kāyato pavattaŋ duṭṭhaŋ kilesapūtikattā vā caritan ti duccaritaŋ *Dhutañ ca dhotañ cā* ti kampitañ ca dhovitañ ca *Sandhotañ cā* ti sammā dhovitañ ca *Niddhotañ ca* visesena suṭṭhu niddhotañ ca *Rāgo dhuto cā* ti ādayo catunnaŋ maggānaŋ vasena yojetabbā

Sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi dhutā cā ti maggasampayuttāya sammādiṭṭhiyā micchādiṭṭhi kampitā calitā dhovitā Sammāsankappādīsu pi es' eva nayo Vuttañ h' etaŋ *Sammādiṭṭhissa*[6] *bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hotī** ti suttaŋ vitthāretabbaŋ *Sammāñāṇenā* ti maggasampayuttañāṇena, paccavekkhaṇañāṇena vā *Micchāñāṇan* ti viparītañāṇaŋ, ayāthāvañāṇaŋ, pāpakiriyāsu ca upāyacintāvasena[7] pāpaŋ katvā "sukataŋ mayā" ti paccavekkhaṇākārena ca uppanno moho *Sammāvimuttiyā micchāvimuttī* ti samucchedavimuttiyā viparītā ayāthāvavimutti[8] yeva[8] ceto[9]-vimuttisaññitā

Arahā imehi dhoniyehi dhammehī ti rāgādīhi kilesehi dūre ṭhito arahā imehi vuttappakārehi kilesadhonehi dhammehi upeto hoti *Dhono* ti dhono puggalo Ten' eva *so dhutarāgo* ti ādayo āha

[79] *Māyā vuccati vañcanikā cariyā* ti vañcanakiriyā vañcanakaraṇaŋ assā atthī ti vañcanikā cariyā *Tappaṭicchā-*

---

* M iii, 76

---

[1] H upā°, B ussadānaŋ
[2] H anupāyo
[3] H, D itī ti
[4] H, D *omit*
[5] H *adds* ti
[6] B °ṭhiyā
[7] H, D *omit* upāya
[8] H, D °ttass' eva
[9] H, D sato

danahetū tı tesaŋ duccarıtānaŋ appakāsanakāranā *Pāpıkaŋ icchaŋ panıdahatī* tı pāpıkaŋ patthanaŋ patıtthāpetı *Mā maŋ jaññū*[1] *ti icchatī* tı mayhaŋ kataŋ pāpaŋ pare mā jānıŋsū tı paccāsıŋsatı *Sankappetī* tı vıtakkaŋ uppādetı *Vācaŋ bhāsatī* tı "jānaŋ yeva pannattıŋ vītıkkamanto bhıkkhu bhārıyaŋ karotı, amhākaŋ vītıkkamatthānaŋ nāma natthī" tı upasanto vıya bhāsatı *Kāyena parakkamatī* tı 'mayā kataŋ ıdaŋ pāpakammaŋ mā kecı jānıŋsū' tı kāyena vattaŋ karotı

Vıjjamānadosapatıcchādanato cakkhumohanā māyā assā tı māyāvī, māyāvıno bhāvo *māyāvıtā* Katvā pāpaŋ puna patıcchādanato atıcca saratı[2] etāya satto tı *accasarā*[3] Kāya-vācā-kırıyāhı aññathā[4] dassanato vañcetī tı *vañcanā* Etāya sattā nıkarontī tı *nıkatı*, mıcchā karontī tı attho "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" tı pāpānaŋ[5] vıkkhıpanato *nıkıranā* "Nāhaŋ evaŋ karomī" tı parıvajjanato *parıharanā* Kāyādīhı saŋvaranato *gūhanā*[6] Samantabhāgena[7] gūhanā *parıgūhanā* Tınapannehı vıya gūthaŋ kāyavacīkammehı pāpaŋ chādetī tı *chādanā* Sabbato bhāgena ca chādanā *parıcchādanā* Na uttānaŋ[8] katvā dassetī tı *anuttānīkammaŋ* Na pākataŋ[9] katvā dassetī tı *anāvıkammaŋ* Sutthu chādanā *vocchādanā* Katapatıcchādanavasena puna pı pāpassa karanato *pāpakırıyā* *Ayaŋ vuccatī* tı ayaŋ katapatıcchādanalakkanā *māyā* nāma vuccatı, yāya samannāgato puggalo bhasmapatıcchanno vıya angāro, udakapatıcchanno vıya khānu, pılotıka palıvethıtaŋ vıya ca satthaŋ hotı

Ekavıdhena māno tı ekaparıcchedena ekakotthāsena māno *Yā cıttassa unnatī* tı yā cıttassa abbhussāpanā, ayaŋ māno tı attho Ettha puggalaŋ anāmasıtvā nıbbattıtamāno va vutto

Attukkaŋsanamāno tı attānaŋ uparıtthapana-māno *Paravambhanamāno* tı paresaŋ[10] lāmakakaranamāno Ime dve mānā yebhuyyena tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā

Seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno tı jātıādīnı nıssāya aham asmı

---

1 H, T jaññā
2 H ayatı, S, C assaratı, D āsavatı
3 H accayā
4 H aññatarā
5 C vācānaŋ
6 T kuhanā
7 H, D, B samabhā°
8 H, D, S °tānī
9 H, D pāpakaŋ
10 C, D paraŋ

seyyo ti uppannamāno Asadisamāna-sadisamānādīsu pi es' eva nayo Evam ete pi tayo mānā puggalavisesaŋ anissāya tathā pavattākāravasena vuttā Tesu ekeko tinnam pi seyya-sadisa-hīnānaŋ uppajjati Tattha *seyyo 'ham asmī* ti māno seyyass' eva yāthāvamāno, sesānaŋ ayāthāvamāno *Sadiso 'ham* [80] *asmī* ti māno sadisass' eva yāthāvamāno, sesānaŋ ayāthāvamāno *Hīno 'ham asmī* ti māno hīnass' eva yāthāvamāno, sesānaŋ ayāthāvamāno

Catubbidhena māno lokadhammavasena vutto

Pañcavidhena māno pañcakāmagunavasena vutto

Chabbidhena māno cakkhādisampattivasena vutto Tattha *mānaŋ janeti* ti mānaŋ uppādeti

Sattavidhena mānaniddese *māno* ti unnamo

Atimāno ti "jātiādīhi mayā sadiso natthī" ti atikkamitvā maññanavasena uppanno māno

Mānātimāno ti "ayaŋ pubbe mayā sadiso, idāni ahaŋ settho, ayaŋ hīnataro[1]" ti uppanno māno Ayaŋ bhārātibhāro viya purimaŋ sadisamānaŋ upādāya mānātimāno nāmā ti dassetuŋ mānātimāno ti āha

Omāno ti hīnamāno Yo 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti māno nāma vutto, ayaŋ omāno nāma Api c' ettha "Tvaŋ jātimā, kākajāti viya te jāti Tvaŋ gottavā, candālagottaŋ viya te gottaŋ Tuyhaŋ saro atthi, kākasaro viya te saro" ti evaŋ attānaŋ hetthā katvā pavattanavasena ayaŋ omāno ti veditabbo

Adhimāno ti cattāri saccāni appatvā pattasaññissa,[2] catūhi maggehi kattabbakicce akate yeva katasaññissa,[2] catusaccadhamme anadhigate adhigatasaññissa,[2] arahatte asacchikate sacchikatasaññissa,[2] uppanno adhigatamāno *adhimāno* nāma Ayam pana kassa uppajjati, kassa na uppajjatī ti ? Ariyasāvakassa tāva na uppajjati so hi magga-phala-nibbāna-pahīnakilesāvasitthakilesa - paccavekkhanena sañjātasomanasso, ariyagunapativedhe nikkankho, tasmā sotāpannādīnaŋ 'ahaŋ sakadāgāmī' ti ādivasena māno na uppajjati Dussīlassa na uppajjati, so hi ariyagunādhigame nirāso va Sīlavato pi pariccattakammatthānassa niddārāmatādim anuyuttassa na

---

[1] H hīnatamo

[2] H °ñassa

uppajjati Parisuddhasīlassa pana kammatthāne appamattassa nāmarūpaŋ vavatthāpetvā paccayapariggahena vitinnakankhassa tilakkhanaŋ āropetvā sankhāre sammasantassa āraddhavipassakassa uppajjati Uppanne ca suddhasamathalābhī suddhavipassanālābhī vā antarā thapeti so hi dasa pi vīsatim pi tiŋsam pi vassāni kilesasamudācāraŋ apassanto "ahaŋ sotāpanno" ti vā, "sakadāgāmī" ti vā "anāgāmī' ti vā maññati Samathavipassanālābhī pana arahatte yeva thapeti tassa hi samādhibalena kilesā vikkhambhitā vipassanābalena sankhārā supariggahitā, tasmā satthim pi vassāni asītim pi vassāni,[1] vassasatam pi kilesā na samudācaranti khīnāsavass' eva cittācāro[2] hoti, so evaŋ dīgharattaŋ kilesasamudācāraŋ apassanto antarā athatvā va arahā ahan[3] ti maññati

Asmimāno ti rūpe 'aham asmī' ti ādinā nayena pañcasu khandhesu ahaŋ rūpādayo ti uppanno māno

Micchāmāno ti pāpakehi kammāyatana-sippāyatana-vijjātthāna-suta-patibhāna-sīlabbatehi pāpikāya ca ditthiyā uppanno māno Tattha pāpakaŋ kammāyatanaŋ nāma kevattamacchabandha-nesādānaŋ kammaŋ Pāpakaŋ sippāyatanaŋ nāma macchajāla-khipa-kuminakaranesu c' eva pāsaoddanasūlāropanādīsu ca chekatā Pāpakaŋ vijjātthānaŋ nāma yā kāci parūpaghātakavijjā Pāpakaŋ sutaŋ nāma Bhāratayuddha-Sītāharanādi-patisaññuttaŋ Pāpakaŋ patibhānaŋ nāma dubbhāsitayuttaŋ kabbanātaka-vilambanādi[4]-patibhānaŋ Pāpakaŋ sīlaŋ nāma ajasīlaŋ gosīlaŋ, vatam pi ajavatagovatam eva Pāpakā ditthi pana dvāsatthiyā[5] ditthigatesu yā kāci ditthi

Atthavidhamāno uttānattho yeva

Navavidhamānaniddese *seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī* ti ādayo nava mānā puggalaŋ nissāya vuttā Ettha pana *seyyassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti māno* rājūnañ[6] c' eva pabbajitānañ ca ppajjati, rājā hi "ratthena vā dhanena[7] vā[8] vāhanehi vā

[1] H, D *omit*
[2] H cittavāro
[3] H arahan
[4] H °banātakādi, S °vindumba°
[5] S, C, D *omit* yā
[6] H; D rājānaŋ
[7] S, B, C dhana
[8] S, B, C *omit*

ko mayā sadiso atthī" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti, pabbajito pi "sīla-dhutangādīhi ko mayā sadiso atthī" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti *Seyyassa sadiso 'ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaŋ yeva uppajjati Rājā hi "ratthena vā dhana-vāhanehi vā aññarājūhi saddhiŋ mayhaŋ kiŋ nānākaranan" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti, pabbajito pi "sīla-dhutangādīhi aññena bhikkhunā mayhaŋ kiŋ nānākaranan" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti [1] *Seyyassa hīno 'ham asmī ti māno* pi etesaŋ yeva uppajjati yassa hi rañño ratthaŋ vā dhana-vāhanādīni vā nātisampannāni honti, so "mayhaŋ rājā ti vohāramukhamattam[2] eva, kiŋ-rājā nāmāhan?" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti Pabbajito pi appalābhasakkāro "ahaŋ dhammakathiko, bahussuto, mahāthero ti kathāmattam eva, kiŋ-dhammakathiko nāmāhaŋ? kiŋ-bahussuto nāmāhaŋ? kiŋ-mahāthero nāmāhaŋ, yassa me lābhasakkāro natthī?" ti etaŋ mānaŋ karoti

Sadisassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti, mānādayo amaccādīnaŋ uppajjanti Amacco hi "ratthiyā vā bhoga-yāna-vāhanādīhi vā ko mayā sadiso añño rājapuriso atthī" ti vā, "mayhaŋ aññehi saddhiŋ kiŋ nānākaranan" ti vā, "amacco ti nāmam eva mayhaŋ, ghāsacchādanamattam pi me natthi, kiŋ-amacco nāmāhan" ti ete māne karoti

Hīnassa seyyo 'ham asmī ti mānādayo dāsādīnaŋ uppajjanti Dāso hi "mātito vā pitito vā ko mayā sadiso añño dāso nāma atthi? Aññe jīvituŋ asakkontā kucchihetu dāsā nāma jātā, aham pana paveni-āgatattā seyyo" ti vā, paveni-āgatabhāvena ubhato-suddhikadāsattena "asukadāsena nāma saddhiŋ kiŋ mayhaŋ nānākaranan" ti vā, "kucchivasenāhaŋ dāsavyaŋ upagato, mātāpitukotiyā pana me dāsatthānaŋ natthi, kiŋ-dāso nāma ahan" ti vā ete māne karoti Yathā ca dāso evaŋ pukkusa-candālādayo pi ete māne karonti yeva

Ettha ca seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā Tathā sadisassa 'sadiso 'ham asmī' ti, hīnassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' ti uppannamāno va yāthāvamāno, itare dve ayāthāvamānā Tattha yāthāvamānā arahattamaggavajjhā, ayāthāvamānā sotāpattimaggavajjhā

---

[1] H *adds* appalābhasakkāro

[2] S, B, C °rasukha°

Ettha seyyassa 'seyyo 'ham asmī' tı māno uttamassa uttamattena[1] 'ahaŋ seyyo' tı evaŋ uppannamāno Seyyassa 'sadıso 'ham asmī' tı māno uttamassa samattena[1] 'ahaŋ sadıso' tı evaŋ uppannamāno Seyyassa 'hīno 'ham asmī' tı māno uttamassa lāmakattena[1] 'ahaŋ hīno' tı evaŋ[2] uppannamāno[3] Evaŋ seyyamāno sadısamāno hīnamāno tı ıme tayo mānā seyyassa uppajjantı Sadısassā pı 'ahaŋ seyyo, sadıso, hīno' tı tayo mānā uppajjantı Hīnassā pı 'ahaŋ hīno, sadıso, seyyo' tı tayo mānā uppajjantı

Dasavıdhamānanıddese *Idh' ekacco mānaŋ janetī* tı ekacco puggalo mānaŋ janayatı *Jātıyā vā* tı khattıyabhāvādıjātısampattıyā vā *Gottena vā* tı Gotamagottādınā ukkatthagottena vā *Kolaputtıyena vā* tı mahākulabhāvena vā *Vannapokkharatāya vā* tı vannasampannasarīratāya vā, sarīrañ hı pokkharan tı vuccatı, tassa vannasampattıvā abhırūpabhāvenā tı attho *Dhanena vā* tı dhanasampannabhāvena vā, mayhaŋ nıdhānagatassa dhanassa ca[4] pamānaŋ natthī tı attho *Ajjhenena*[5] *vā* tı ajjhayanavasena[6] vā *Kammāyatanena vā* tı "avasesā sattā, chınnapakkha-kākasadısā, aham pana mahıddhıko, mahānubhāvo" tı vā, "ahaŋ yaŋ yaŋ kammaŋ karomı, taŋ taŋ ıjjhatī" tı vā evamādınayappavattena kammāyatanena vā *Sıppāyatanena vā* tı "avasesā sattā nıssıppā, ahaŋ sıppavā" tı evamādınayappavattena sıppāyatanena vā *Vıjjātthānena vā* tı ıdaŋ hetthā vuttanayam eva *Sutena vā* tı "avasesā sattā appassutā, aham pana bahussuto" tı evamādısutena vā *Patıbhānena vā* tı "avasesā sattā appatıbhānā, mayham pana patıbhānappamānaŋ natthī" tı evamādıpatıbhānena vā *Aññataraññatarena vā*[7] *vatthunā* tı avuttena aññena vatthunā

Yo evarūpo māno tı mānakaranavasena māno *Maññanā maññıtattan* tı ākārabhāvanıddeso Ussıtatthena *unnatı* Yass' uppajjatı, taŋ puggalaŋ unnāmetı, ukkhıpıtvā thapetī tı *unnamo* Samussıtatthena *dhajo* Ukkhıpanatthena cıttaŋ sampagganhātī tı *sampaggāho* Ketu vuccatı bahusu dhajesu

---

[1] *All MSS* °thena
[2] H, D *omıt*
[3] H, D māno
[4] S, B, C *omıt*
[5] H ajjhaya°
[6] S, B, C ajjhā°
[7] H *omıts*

accuggatadhajo, māno pı punappunaŋ uppajjamāno aparāpare upādāya accuggatatthena ketu vıyā tı ketu, taŋ ketuŋ ıcchatī tī ketukamyaŋ, tassa bhāvo *ketukamyatā* Sā pana cıttassa, na attano, tena vuttaŋ *ketukamyatā cıttassā* tı Mānasampayuttañ hı cıttaŋ ketuŋ ıcchatı, tassabhāvo ketusankhāto māno tı

Dhono māyañ ca mānañ ca pahāya pajahıtvā, yo so dhono arahā hetthā vuttanayena vınodana-vyantīkaranādıvasena kılese pajahıtvā thıto, so *kena* rāgādınā kılesena[1] *gaccheyya* ?

[81] *Nerayıko vā* tı nıraye nıbbattanakasatto tı vā Tıracchānayonıkādısu pı es' eva nayo *So hetu natthī* tı yena janakahetunā gatıādısu nıbbatteyya, so hetu natthı *Paccayo* tı tass' eva vevacanaŋ *Kāranan* tı thānaŋ, kāranañ hı tadāyattavuttıtāya attano phalassa thānan tı vuccatı, tasmā yena hetunā yena paccayena gatıādısu nıbbatteyya, taŋ kāranaŋ natthı

Yo pana tesaŋ dvınnaŋ upayānaŋ[2] bhāvena upayo hotı,[3] so *upayo hı pe dıtthım ıdh' eva sabban* tı, tattha *upayo* tı tanhādıtthınıssıto *Dhammesu upetı vādan* tı ' ratto ' tı vā ' duttho ' tı vā evaŋ tesu tesu dhammesu upetı vādaŋ *Anūpayaŋ kena kathaŋ vadeyyā* tı tanhādıtthıppahānena pana anūpayaŋ khīnāsavaŋ kena rāgena vā dosena vā, kathaŋ ' ratto ' tı vā ' duttho ' tı vā vadeyya ? Evaŋ anūpavajjo so[4] hı[5] tıtthıyā vıya katapatıcchādako na[6] bhavıssatī tı adhıppāyo

Attaŋ nırattaŋ na hı tassa atthī tı tassa hı attadıtthı vā ucchedadıtthı vā natthı, gahanamuñcanaŋ vā pı attanırattasaññıtaŋ[7] natthı Kıŋ-kāranā natthī tı ce ? *Adhosı*[8] *so dıtthım ıdh' eva sabban*[9] tı[3] yasmā so ıdh' eva attabhāve ñānambunā[10] sabbaŋ dıtthıgataŋ adhosı,[8] pajahı, vınodesī tı arahattanıkūtena desanaŋ nıtthapesı Taŋ sutvā rājā attamano Bhagavantaŋ abhıvādetvā pakkāmī tı

Ratto tı vā tı rāgena ratto vā *Duttho tı vā* tı ādısu pı es'

---

[1] H, D, S *add* pana
[2] H upā°
[3] H *omıts*
[4] C ca hotı, B, D va so
[5] S, B, SnA kıŋ
[6] B, D, SnA *omıt*
[7] H °tā
[8] B adhovı
[9] H sabbā
[10] SA ñānavātena

eva nayo [82] *Te abhisankhārā appahīnā* ti ye puññā-puñña-āneñjābhisankhārā, te appahīnā *Abhisankhārānaŋ appahīnattā* ti tesaŋ vuttappakārānaŋ kammābhisankhārānaŋ appahīnabhāvena *Gatiyā vādaŋ upetī* ti pañcannaŋ[1] gatīnaŋ aññatarāya kathanaŋ upagacchati Ten' ev' āha *nerayiko ti vā pe vādaŋ upeti upagacchatī* ti

Vaddeyyā ti katheyya

Gahitaŋ natthī ti gahetabbaŋ natthi *Muñcitabbaŋ natthī* ti muñcitvā thitattā mocetabbaŋ natthi *Yass' atthi gahitan* ti yassa puggalassa 'ahaŋ, mamā' ti gahitaŋ atthi *Tass' atthi muñcitabban* ti tassa puggalassa mocetabbaŋ atthi Upari padāni parivattetvā yojetabbāni

Gahanamuñcanaŋ[2] *samatikkanto* ti gahanamocanā arahā atikkanto *Vuddhi-parihāniŋ vītivatto* ti vaddhiñ ca parihāniñ ca atikkamitvā pavatto

So vutthavāso ti ādiŋ katvā *ñānaggina daddhānī* ti pariyosānaŋ hetthā vuttanayam eva

[83] *Adhosī*[3] ti kampesi,[4] *dhuni, sandhuni, niddhunī* ti upasaggena padaŋ vaddhitan ti

Dutthatthakasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā

Tatiyaŋ

---

[1] H, D ca naŋ
[2] H, D gāha°
[3] H, S, B adhopī
[4] S, B, D kantesi

IV SUDDHATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[84] Catutthe Suddhatthake pathamagāthāya tāv' attho na bhıkkhave evarūpena dassanena suddhı hotı, apı ca kho kılesamalınattā asuddhaŋ, kılesarogānaŋ avıgamā sarogam[1] eva ca, Candābhaŋ[2] brāhmanaŋ,[3] aññaŋ vā erarūpaŋ dısvā dıtthıgatıko bālo abhıjānātı *passāmı suddhaŋ paramaŋ arogaŋ,*[4] tena ca dıtthasankhātena[5] dassanena *saŋsuddhı naı assa hotī* tı So evaŋ abhıjānanto taŋ dassanaŋ *paraman tı ñatvā* tasmıŋ dassane *suddhānupassī* samāno taŋ dassanaŋ[6] magga*ñānan*[7] *tı paccetı*, tam pana maggañānaŋ na hotı

Paramaŋ ārogyappattan tı uttamanıbbyādhıŋ pāpunıtvā thıtaŋ *Tānappattan* tı tathā pālanappattaŋ *Lenappattan* tı nılīyanappattaŋ *Saranappattan* tı patıtthāppattaŋ, dukkhanāsanaŋ vā pattaŋ *Abhayappattan* tı nıbbhayabhāvappattaŋ *Accutappattan* tı nıccabhāvappattaŋ [8] *Amatappattan* tı amatamahānıbbānappattaŋ *Nıbbānappattan* tı vānavırahıtappattaŋ

Abhıjānanto tı vısesena jānanto *Ājānanto* tı atthaŋ[9] jānamāno *Vıjānanto* tı anekavıdhena jānamāno *Patıvıjānanto* tı taŋ taŋ patıcca vıjānamāno *Patıvıjjhanto* tı hadaye kurumāno

[85] *Cakkhuvıññānena rūpadassanan*[10] tı cakkhuvıññānena rūpassa dassanaŋ [11] *Ñānan tı paccetī* tı[12] paññā[13] ıtı[13] saddahatı *Maggo tı paccetī* tı upāyo tı saddahatı *Patho* tı sañcāro *Nīyānan* tı gahetvā[14] yānaŋ [15] *Nīyanan*[16] tı pı[17] pātho

[1] H rogam
[2] H candaŋ
[3] H āthabbanıkaŋ
[4] H ārogyaŋ
[5] H, SnA dıtthı°
[6] H °namattaŋ
[7] H *omıts* magga
[8] H, D, B nıccala°
[9] H, D addhā, B *omıts*
[10] H °ne
[11] D *adds* taŋ
[12] H *omıts* tı
[13] H paññāyatı
[14] H, D *add* yātītı
[15] B yātaŋ, H nīyānaŋ
[16] H, D, S nıyyānan
[17] D, C vā

Ditthena ce suddhī ti dutiyagāthā Tassā 'ttho tena rūpadassanasankhātena *ditthena* yadi kilesa-*suddhi narassa hoti* tena *vā ñānena so* yadi jātiādi*dukkhaŋ pajahati*, evaŋ sante ariyamaggato *aññena* asuddhimaggen' eva[1] *so*[2] *sujjhati* rāgādiupadhīhi *saupadhiko* eva ca samāno sujjhatī ti vattabbataŋ āpanno hoti, na ca evaŋvidho sujjhati yasmā *ditthi hi naŋ pāva tathā vadānan*[3] ditthi yeva "micchādītthiko ayan' ti katheti, ditthiyā anurūpaŋ "sassato loko" ti ādinā pana tathā tathā vadatī ti

[86] Rāgena saha vattatī ti *sarāgo*, rāgavā ti attho *Sadoso* ti ādisu pi es' eva nayo

Na brāhmano ti tatiyagāthā Tassā 'ttho yo pana bāhitapāpattā *brāhmano* hoti, so maggena adhigatāsavakkhayo khīnāsava-brāhmano ariyamaggañānato aññena abhimangalasammatarūpasankhāte *ditthe*, tathāvidha-saddasankhāte *sute* avītikkamasankhāte *sīle*, hatthivatādibhede *vate*, pathaviādibhede *mute* ca uppannena micchāñānena *suddhiŋ*[4] *na āhā* ti Sesam' assa[5] brāhmanassa vannabhananāya vuttaŋ, so hi tedhātuka*puññe* ca sabbasmiñ *ca pāpe* anūpalitto [6]pahīnattā tassa,[7] attaditthiyā yassa kassaci vā gahanassa pahīnattā *attañjaho*, puññābhisankhārādīnaŋ akaranato *na idha pakubbamāno* ti vuccati Tasmā taŋ evaŋ pasaŋsanto āha Sabbass' eva c' assa purimapadena sambandho veditabbo puññe ca pāpe ca anūpalitto attañjaho na-y-idha pakubbamāno na brāhmano aññato suddhim āhā ti

Nā ti patikkhepo ti na iti patisedho

[87] *Bāhetvā sabbapāpakānī*[8] ti gāthāya attho yo catutthamaggena *bāhetvā sabbapāpakāni* thitattā[9] *thitatto*[10] icc' eva vutto[11] hoti, bāhitapāpattā eva ca *vimalo* vimalabhāvaŋ brahmabhāvaŋ setthabhāvaŋ patto, patinissattha-samādhivikkhepakara-kilesamalena maggaphalasamādhinā *sādhusamāhito*,

---

[1] H °gena yato
[2] H *omits*
[3] C, D, SA *add* sā naŋ
[4] H suddhi hotī ti
[5] H, S, D khīnāsava
[6] *All MSS add* tasmā
[7] SnA tassa pahīnattā
[8] H °pāpikāni
[9] H, S ditthimitthitattā
[10] D thito
[11] H, D, S vuttaŋ

saŋsārahetusamatıkkamena *saŋsāram atıcca* parınıtthıtakıccatāya *kevalī* tı ca, tanhādıtthı-anıssıtattā *anıssıto*[1] tı ca lokadhammehı nıbbıkārattā *tādī* tı ca pavuccatı, evaŋ thutıraho *sa brahmā* so brāhmano tı

Aññatra satıpatthānehī tı cattāro satıpatthāne muñcıtvā Sammappadhānādīsu pı es' eva nayo

Sant' eke samanabrāhmanā tı ekacce lokasanketena samanabrāhmanā tı laddhavohārā saŋvıjjantı *Dıtthasuddhıkā*[2] tı dıtthena suddhıŋ ıcchamānā *Te ekaccānaŋ rūpānaŋ dassanan* tı ete dıtthasuddhıkā ekesaŋ rūpārammanānaŋ olokanaŋ, *mangalaŋ paccentī* tı ıddhıkāranaŋ[3] vuddhıkāranaŋ[4] sabbasampattıkāranaŋ patıtthāpentı [5] *Amangalaŋ paccentī* tı anıddhıkāranaŋ[6] na[4] vuddhıkāranaŋ[4] na sabbasampattıkāranaŋ patıtthāpentı [5]

Te kālato utthahıtvā tı te dıtthādımangalıkā puretaram eva utthahıtvā *Abhımangalagatānī* tı vısesena vuddhıkāranaŋ gatānı *Rūpānı passantī* tı nānāvıdhānı rūpārammanānı dakkhantı [7]

Catakasakunan[8] tı evannāmakaŋ

Phussabeluvalatthın tı phussanakkhattena uppannaŋ tarunabeluvalatthıŋ

Gabbhınıtthın tı sagabbhaŋ ıtthıŋ

Kumārakaŋ khandhe āropetvā gacchantan tı tarunadārakaŋ aŋse ussāpetvā[9] gacchamānaŋ

Punnaghatan tı udakapunnaghataŋ

Rohıtamacchan tı rattarohıtamacchaŋ

Ājaññarathan tı sındhavayuttarathaŋ

[88] *Usabhan* tı mangala-usabhaŋ

Gokapılan tı kapılagāvıŋ

Palālapuñjan tı thusarāsıŋ [10]

Takkaghatan tı gotakkādıpūrıtacātıŋ

---

[1] H asıto
[2] H dıtthı°
[3] H, B ıttha°
[4] H, D *omıt*
[5] H patıcchā°
[6] W, B anıttha°
[7] H, D, B dakkhıntı
[8] D bhāsa°, B cāpa°, T, C, S vāta°
[9] S, B, C uccā°.
[10] H busa°, D, B bhusa°

[1][*Rittaghatan* ti tucchaghataŋ][1]
Natan ti natanātikādiŋ, dhuttakiriyan ti eke
Naggasamanakan ti niccolasamanaŋ
Kharan ti gadrabhaŋ *Kharayānan* ti gadrabhayuttaŋ vayhādikaŋ
Ekayuttayānan ti ekena vāhena saññuttaŋ yānaŋ
Kānan ti ekakkhi-ubhayakkhikānaŋ
Kunin ti hatthakuniŋ
Khañjan ti khañjapādaŋ, tiriyaŋ[2] gatapādaŋ
Pakkhahatan ti pīthasappiŋ
Jinnakan ti jarājinnaŋ
Byādhitan[3] ti vyādhipīlitaŋ
Matan ti kālakataŋ
Sutasuddhikā ti sotaviññānena sutena suddhiŋ icchamānā
Saddānaŋ savanan ti saddārammanānaŋ savanaŋ
Vaddhā ti vā ti ādayo loke pavattasaddamattāni gahetvā vuttā Avamangalam pana 'kāno' ti ādinā tena tena nāmena vuttasaddā yeva
Chinnan ti vā ti hatthapādacchinnan ti vā
Bhinnan ti vā ti sīsādibhinnan ti vā
Daddhan ti vā ti agginā jhāpitan ti vā
Natthan ti vā ti corādīhi vināsitan ti vā
Natthī ti vā ti na vijjatī ti vā
Sīlasuddhikā ti sīlena visuddhiŋ icchanakā *Sīlamattena vā* ti saŋvaranamattena *Saññamamattenā* ti uparamamattena *Saŋvaramattenā* ti dvāratthakanamattena *Avītikkamamattenā* ti na atikkamitamattena
[89] *Samanamundikāputto*[4] ti mātito laddhanāmaŋ
Sampannakusalan ti paripunnakusalaŋ *Paramakusalan* ti uttamakusalaŋ *Uttamapattipattan* ti uttamaŋ arahattaŋ pāpunitabbaŋ patvā thitaŋ *Ayojjhan* ti parājetuŋ asakkuneyyaŋ samanaŋ
Vatasuddhikā ti samādānena vatena suddhiŋ icchanakā *Hatthivatikā vā* ti samādinnaŋ hatthivataŋ etesaŋ atthī ti hatthivatikā, sabbahatthikiriyaŋ karontī ti attho Kathaŋ ?

---

[1] [1] H, D, B *omit*
[2] H, S tiriya
[3] T °kaŋ
[4] H, T samano Mandikā°

"Ajjato[1] patthāya hatthīhi kātabbaŋ karissāmī" ti evaŋ uppannacittā hatthīnaŋ gamanākāraŋ, titthanākāraŋ, nisīdanākāraŋ, sayanākāraŋ, uccārapassāvakaranākāraŋ, aññe hatthī disvā sondaŋ ussāpetvā gamanākārañ ca sabbaŋ karontī ti hatthivatikā *Assavatikā*dīsu pi labbhamānavasena yathāyogaŋ yojetabbaŋ Tesu avasāne *disāvatikā vā* ti puratthimādidisānaŋ namassanavasena samādinna-disāvatikā

Etesaŋ vuttappakārānaŋ samanabrāhmanānaŋ vatasamādānaŋ sampajjamānaŋ[2] hatthiādīnaŋ sahavyataŋ upaneti Sace kho pan' assa micchāditthi hoti "iminā 'haŋ sīla[3]-vatasamādāna[4]-brahmacariyena devo vā devaññataro vā homī" ti, dvinnaŋ[5] tassa niraya-tiracchānayonīnaŋ aññatarā hotī ti ñātabbaŋ Vuttañ h' etaŋ Bhagavatā *Idha Punna, ekacco kukkuravataŋ bhāveti paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kukkurasīlaŋ bhāveti paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kukkurācinnaŋ*[6] *bhāveti paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kukkurākappaŋ bhāveti paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, so kukkuravataŋ bhāvetvā paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kukkurasīlaŋ bhāvetvā paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kukkurācinnaŋ*[6] *bhāvetvā paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kukkurākappaŋ bhāvetvā paripunnaŋ abbokinnaŋ, kāyassa bhedā param maranā kukkurānaŋ sahavyataŋ uppajjati Sace kho pan' assa evaŋ ditthi hoti "iminā 'haŋ sīlena vā vatena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi, devaññataro vā" ti, sā 'ssa*[7] *hoti micchāditthi, micchāditthissa kho ahaŋ Punna, dvinnaŋ gatīnaŋ aññataraŋ gatiŋ vadāmi nirayo vā tiracchānayoni vā Iti kho Punna, sampajjamānaŋ kukkuravataŋ kukkurānaŋ sahavyataŋ upaneti, vipajjamānaŋ nirayan** ti

*Gandhabbavatikā*dayo Gandhabbādīnaŋ sahavyataŋ upagacchantī ti attho na gahetabbo, micchādithiyā gahitattā nirayatiracchānayonim eva upagacchantī ti gahetabbo

* M i, 387

[1] H, D, B ajja
[2] B, D nipphaj°
[3] H, D, B sīlena
[4] H vatatapasamā°
[5] S, D, B cintayan
[6] H, S, D, C °racittaŋ
[7] H, D, B, C sāyaŋ

Mutasuddhikā ti phusitena suddhikā *Pathaviŋ āmasantī* ti sasambhārika-mahāpathaviŋ kāyena phusanti

Haritan ti allaŋ[1] nīlaŋ[1] saddalaŋ

[90] *Gomayan* ti gavādigomayaŋ

Kacchapan ti atthikacchapādi-anekavidhaŋ

Phālaŋ[2] akkamantī ti ayaphālaŋ[2] maddanti

Tilavāhan ti tilasakataŋ, tilarāsiŋ vā

Phussatilaŋ[3] *khādantī* ti mangalapatisaŋyuttaŋ tilaŋ khādanti

Phussatelaŋ[3] *makkhentī* ti tathārūpaŋ tilatelaŋ sarīrabbhañjanaŋ karonti

Dantakatthan ti dantaponaŋ

Mattikāya nahāyantī ti kuŋkutthādikāya sanhamattikāya sarīraŋ ubbattetvā nahāyanti

Sātakaŋ nivāsentī ti mangalapatisaŋyuttaŋ vatthaŋ paridahanti

Vethanaŋ vethentī ti sīsavethanaŋ Pattunnādipataŋ sīse thapenti, patimuñcanti

Tedhātukaŋ kusalābhisankhāran ti kāmadhātu-rūpadhātu-arūpadhātusu patisandhidāyakaŋ kosallasambhūtaŋ paccayābhisankhāraŋ

Sabbaŋ akusalan ti dvādasavidhaŋ akosallasambhūtaŋ akusalaŋ

Yato ti yadā, terasavidho *puññābhisankhāro ca* dvādasavidho *apuññābhisankhāro ca*, catubbidho *āneñjābhisankhāro ca* yathānurūpaŋ samucchedappahānena *pahīnā honti*

Attaditthijaho ti "eso me attā" ti gahita-ditthiŋ jaho *Gāhaŋ jaho* ti "eso 'ham asmī" ti mānasampayuttagahanaŋ jaho Puna *attaŋ jaho* ti "etaŋ mamā" ti tanhāgahanavasena ca ditthigahanavasena ca parāmasitvā gahitaŋ, parato āmatthañ ca, tasmiŋ *abhinivitthañ* ca, balavatanhāvasena gilitvā *ajjhositañ* ca, balavamucchitañ ca

Sabbaŋ[4] *taŋ cattaŋ hotī* ti ādayo vuttanayā yeva

Evaŋ *na brāhmano aññato suddhim āhā* ti vatvā idāni ye ditthigatikā aññato suddhiŋ bruvanti, tesaŋ tassā ditthiyā

---

[1] H, D, S °la
[2] T, C, S jālaŋ
[3] T, C pussa°
[4] H, D, S, C sabbassa

anıbbāhakabhāvaŋ dassento [91] *Purımaŋ pahāyā* tı gātham āha

Tassā 'ttho *Te* hı aññato suddhıvādā samānā pı tassā dıtthıyā appahīnattā gahana-muñcanābhıbhūtatāya[1] purımasatthārādıŋ *pahāya aparaŋ* nıssıtā, eȷāsankhātāya tanhāȷa anugatā abhıbhūtā rāgādıbhedaŋ[2] *sangaŋ*[3] *na tarantı*, sangaŋ tañ[4] ca atarantā taŋ taŋ dhammaŋ *ugganhantı*[5] ca *nıvassaȷantı*[6] ca, makkato *va sākhan* tı

Purımaŋ satthāraŋ pahāyā tı purımagahıtaŋ[7] satthupatıññaŋ paȷahıtvā, *aparaŋ satthāraŋ nıssıtā* tı aññaŋ satthupatıññaŋ nıssıtā, allīnā *Purımaŋ dhammakkhānaŋ pahāyā* tı ādısu pı es' eva nayo

Eȷānugā tı tanhāya anugā *Eȷānugatā* tı tanhāya anugatā *Eȷānusatā* tı tanhāya anusatā, pakkhantā[8] vā *Eȷāya pannā patıtā* tı tanhāya nımuggā ca nıkkhıpıtā ca

[92] *Makkato* tı vānaro *Araññe* tı vıpıne[9] *Pavane* tı mahāvane *Caramāno* tı gacchamāno *Evam evā* tı opammasaŋsandanaŋ *Puthū* tı nānā *Puthudıtthıgatānī* tı nānāvıdhānı dıtthıgatānı *Ganhantı ca muñcantı cā* tı gahanavasena ganhantı, caȷanavasena muñcantı ca *Ādıyantı ca nırassaȷantı*[10] *cā* tı palıbodhaŋ karontı ca vıssaȷȷentı ca khıpantı ca

Pañcamagāthāya sambandho yo ca so *dıtthı hı naŋ pāva tathā vadānan* tı vutto, so *sayaŋ samādāyā* tı Tattha *sayan* tı sāmaŋ *Samādāyā* tı gahetvā *Vatānī* tı hatthıvatādīnı [93] *Uccāvacan* tı aparāparaŋ, hīnappanītaŋ vā, satthārato satthārādıŋ *Saññasatto* tı kāmasaññādısu vılaggo *Vıdvā ca vedehı samecca dhamman* tı paramatthavıdvā ca arahā catūhı maggañānavedehı catusaccadhammaŋ abhısameccā tı Sesaŋ pākatam eva

Sāmaŋ[11] *samādāyā* tı sayam eva gahetvā *Ādāyā* tı ādıyıtvā ganhıtvā *Samādāyā* tı sammā ādāya *Ādıyıtvā* tı

[1] B, C, D, SA °canaŋ hotı, tāya
[2] D °dıdosaŋ
[3] B, C, D *omıt*
[4] H, S, C *omıt*
[5] T uggahāyantı, C gan°
[6] B, C nıssa°
[7] H °maŋ
[8] H pakkantā, C, B, S °khannā
[9] B arane, S, C, D ırıne
[10] B, C, D nıssa°
[11] C, S sayaŋ

palibodhaŋ katvā *Samādiyitvā* ti sammā[1] palibodhaŋ katvā *Ganhitvā* ti avissajjetvā *Parāmasitvā* ti dasitvā *Abhinivisitvā* ti patitthahitvā Kāmasaññādayo vuttanayā eva

[93] *Vidvā* ti medhāvī *Vijjāgato* ti vijānanabhāvaŋ[2] gato *Ñānī* ti paññāsampanno *Vibhāvī* ti ñānena vīmaŋsako *Medhāvī* ti aniccādīhi tūlitañāno

Paññā ti ādayo hetthā vuttanayā yeva Catusaccadhammaŋ vicinātī ti *dhammavicayasambojjhango*, bojjhangattho hetthā vutto va *Vīmaŋsā* ti catusaccadhammavicinanā paññā va, " vīmaŋsā dhammacintanā " ti hi[3] vuttaŋ [4] *Vipassanā* ti maggasampayuttā vividhākārena passanā paññā va *Sammāditthī* ti sobhanā pasatthā sundarā maggasampayuttā sammāditthi

Tehi vedehī ti teh' eva catūhi maggañānehi *Antagato* ti jāti-jarāmaranassa pariyosānaŋ gato *Kotigato* ti ādayo hetthā vuttanayā va *Vedānaŋ vā antagato* ti jānitabbānaŋ avasānappatto *Vedehi vā antagato* catūhi maggañānavedehi vattadukkhassa pariyantabhāvena antasankhātaŋ nibbānaŋ gato *Viditattā* ti viditabhāvena, jānitabhāvena

Vedāni viceyya kevalānī ti gāthāya ayam[5] attho yo catūhi maggañānavedehi kilesakkhayaŋ karonto gato, so paramatthato vedagū nāma hoti, so[6] ca sabbāni[7] samanabrāhmanānaŋ satthasaññitāni *vedāni* tāy' eva maggabhāvanāya kiccato aniccādivasena *viceyya*, tattha chandarāgappahānena tam eva *sabbaŋ vedam aticca*, yā pi vedapaccayā aññathā vā uppajjanti vedanā, tāsu *sabbavedanāsu vītarāgo* hoti Tasmā tam atthaŋ dassento *Kiŋ-pattinam*[8] *āhu vedagū* ? ti puttho " idaŋ pattinan "[8] ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya* *pe* *vedagū so* ti āha

Yasmā vā yo pavicayapaññāya vedāni viceyya tattha chandarāgappahānena sabbaŋ vedaŋ aticca vattati, so satthasaññitāni vedāni gato ñāto atikkanto ca[9] hoti Yo vedanāsu vītarāgo so pi vedanāsaññitāni vedāni apagato[10] atik-

---

[1] H sutthu
[2] H, D °bhāva
[3] H, B omit
[4] H, D, B vuttā
[5] H, S, D, C omit
[6] H, S, D, C yo
[7] S, B, D sabba, C sabbavedam aticca
[8] H pattitam
[9] S, B va
[10] S, B, C gato

kanto ativedanaŋ[1] gato ti pi vedagū Tasmā tam pi atthaŋ dassento "idaŋ pattinan"[2] ti avatvā *vedāni viceyya* *pe* *vedagū so* ti āha

[94] *Sameccā* ti ñānena samāgantvā *Abhisameccā* ti ñānena pativijjhitvā *Dhamman* ti catusaccadhammaŋ

Sabbe sankhārā ti sabbe sappaccayā dhammā Te hi sankhatasankhārā nāma paccayehi sangamma karīyantī ti sankhārā, te evaŋ paccayehi sangamma katattā sankhatā ti visesetvā vuttā Kammanibbattā[3] tebhūmakarūpādidhammā abhisankhatasankhārā ti atthakathāsu vuttā, te pi *Aniccā vatta sankhārā** ti ādisu sankhatasankhāresu sangahaŋ gacchanti *Avijjāgato ayaŋ bhikkave, purisapuggalo puññañ ce sankhāraŋ abhisankharotī*† ti ādisu avijjāpaccayā sankhārā va āgatā Tebhūmakakusalacetanā abhisankharanakasankhārā nāma *Yāvatikā abhisankhārassa gati, tāvatikaŋ gantvā akkhāhataŋ maññe atthāsī*‡ ti ādisu āgataŋ kāyikacetasikaviriyaŋ payogābhisankhāro nāma *Saññāvedayitanirodhaŋ samāpannassa kho āvuso Visākha, bhikkhuno pathamaŋ nirujjhati vacīsankhāro, tato kāyasankhāro, tato cittasankhāro*§ ti ādisu āgatā vitakkavicārā vācaŋ sankharontī ti vacīsankhārā, assāsapassāsā kāyena sankharīyantī ti kāyasankhārā, saññā ca vedanā ca cittena sankharīyantī ti cittasankhārā Idha pana sankhatasankhārā adhippetā

Aniccā ti hutvā abhāvatthena *Dukkhā* ti patipīlanatthena *Sabbe dhammā* ti nibbānam pi antokaritvā vuttā *Anattā* ti avasavattanatthena

Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā ti ettha yaŋ paticca phalam eti, so paccayo Paticcā ti na vinā, apaccakkhitvā[4] ti attho Etī ti uppajjati c' eva pavattati cā ti attho Api ca upakārakattho paccayattho Avijjā ca sā paccayo ca avijjāpaccayo, tasmā avijjāpaccayā Sankhārā *sambhavantī* ti abhinibbattanti [5] Evaŋ sambhavanti-saddassa sesapadehi pi yojanā kātabbā

* D ii, 157, S i, 158 † S ii, 82
‡ A i, 112 § M i, 302

[1] D ativedāni, C vedāni [2] H pattitam
[3] H, D *omit* (*cf* Vism 527) [4] H, S apatikkhitvā
[5] B, C, D *omit*

Tattha katamā avijjā ? Dukkhe aññānaŋ, dukkhasamudaye aññānaŋ, dukkhanirodhe aññānaŋ, dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya aññānaŋ, pubbante aññānaŋ, aparante aññānaŋ, pubbantāparante aññānaŋ, idappaccayatā-paṭiccasamuppannesu dhammesu aññānaŋ [1]

Katame sankhārā ? Puññābhisankhāro, apuññābhisankhāro, āneñjābhisankhāro, kāyasankhāro, vacīsankhāro, cittasankhāro Aṭṭha kāmāvacara-kusalacetanā, pañca rūpāvacarakusalacetanā puññābhisankhāro Dvādasa akusala-cetanā apuññābhisankhāro Catasso arūpāvacarakusalacetanā āneñjābhisankhāro Kāyasañcetanā kāyasankhāro Vacīsañcetanā vacīsankhāro Manosañcetanā cittasankhāro

[2]Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ ime sankhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti ? Avijjābhāve bhāvato Yassa hi dukkhādisu avijjāsankhātaŋ aññānaŋ appahīnaŋ hoti, so dukkhe tāva pubbantādisu ca aññānena saŋsāradukkhaŋ sukhasaññāya gahetvā tass' eva hetubhūte tividhe pi sankhāre ārabhati, samudaye aññānena dukkhahetubhūte pi tanhāparikkhāre sankhāre sukhahetuto maññamāno ārabhati, nirodhe pana magge ca aññānena dukkhassa anirodhabhūte pi gativisese dukkhanirodhasaññī hutvā nirodhassa amaggabhūtesu pi yaññāmaratapādisu nirodhamaggasaññī hutvā dukkhanirodhaŋ patthayamāno yaññāmaratapādimukhena tividhe pi sankhāre ārabhati

Api ca so tāya catusu saccesu appahīnāvijjatāya visesato jāti-jarā[3]-maranādi-anekādīnavokinnam pi puññaphalasankhātaŋ dukkhaŋ dukkhato ajānanto tassa adhigamāya kāya-vacī-cittasankhārabhedaŋ puññābhisankhāraŋ ārabhati devaccharākāmako viya marupapātaŋ Sukhasammatassā pi tassa puññaphalassa ante mahāparilāhajanakaŋ viparināmadukkhataŋ appassādatañ ca apassanto pi tappaccayaŋ vuttappakāram eva puññābhisankhāraŋ ārabhati salabho viya dīpasikhābhinipātaŋ, madhubindugiddho viya ca madhulitta-satthadhārālehanaŋ Kāmūpasevanādīsu ca savipākesu ādīnavaŋ apassanto sukhasaññāya c' eva kilesābhibhūtatāya ca dvārattayappavattam pi apuññābhisankhāraŋ ārabhati

---

[1] *See* Vbh 362 [2] *Cf* Vism 531

[3] B, Vism *add* roga

bālo viya gūthakīlanaŋ, maritukāmo viya ca visakhādanaŋ Āruppavipākesu cā pi sankhāra-viparināmadukkhataŋ anavabujjhamāno sassatādi-vipallāsavasena cittasankhārabhūtaŋ āneñjābhisankhāraŋ ārabhati disāmūlho viya pisācanagarābhimukhamaggagamanaŋ Evaŋ yasmā avijjābhāvato va sankhārabhāvo, na abhāvato, tasmā jānitabbam etaŋ ime sankhārā avijjāpaccayā hontī ti [1]

Etth' āha ganhāma tāva etaŋ avijjā sankhārānaŋ paccayo ti, [2]kim panāyam ekā va avijjā sankhārānaŋ paccayo, udāhu aññe pi paccayā santī ti ? Kim pan' ettha yadi tāva ekā va, ekakāranavādo āpajjati, atha aññe pi santi, "avijjāpaccayā sankhārā" ti ekakārananiddeso n' upapajjatī ti ? Na n' upapajjati Kasmā ? Yasmā

Ekaŋ na ekato idha, nānekam, anekato pi no ekaŋ
Phalam atthi, atthi pana ekahetuphaladīpane attho

Bhagavā hi katthaci padhānattā, katthaci pākatattā, katthaci asādhāranattā, desanāvilāsassa ca veneyyānañ ca anurūpato ekam eva hetuŋ vā phalaŋ vā dīpeti, tasmā ayam idha avijjā vijjamānesu pi aññesu vatthārammana-sahajātadhammādisu sankhārakāranesu *assādānupassino tanhā pavaddhatī** ti ca, *avijjāsamudayā āsavasamudayo*† ti ca vacanato aññesam pi tanhādīnaŋ sankhārahetūnaŋ hetū ti padhānattā, *Avidvā bhikkhave, avijjāgato puññābhisankhāram pi abhisankharotī*‡ ti pākatattā asādhāranattā ca sankhārānaŋ hetubhāvena dīpitā ti veditabbā

Eten' eva ca ekekahetu-phala-dīpana-parihāravacanena sabbattha ekekahetuphaladīpane payojanaŋ veditabban ti

Etth' āha evaŋ sante pi ekantānitthaphalāya sāvajjāya avijjāya kathaŋ puññāneñjābhisankhārapaccayattaŋ yujjati ? Na hi nimbabījato ucchu uppajjatī ti ? Kathaŋ na yujjati ? Lokasmiñ hi

Viruddho cāviruddho ca sadisāsadiso tathā
Dhammānaŋ paccayo siddho, vipākā eva te ca na §

* S ii, 84 † M i, 55
‡ S ii, 82 § Vism 543

[1] B, Vism *add another passage* vuttam pi c' etaŋ, *etc* (*see* Vism p 532)
[2] *Cf* Vism 542

Iti ayaŋ avijjā vipākavasena ekantāniṭṭhaphalā sabhāvavasena ca sāvajjā pi samānā sabbesam pi etesaŋ puññābhisankhārādīnaŋ yathānurūpaŋ ṭhāna-kicca-sabhāvaviruddhāviruddha - paccayavasena sadisāsadisapaccayavasena ca paccayo hotī ti veditabbā

Api ca [1][ayaŋ añño pi pariyāyo] [1]
Cutūpapāte saŋsāre sankhārānañ ca lakkhaṇe
Yo paṭiccasamuppannadhammesu ca vimuyhati
Abhisankharoti so ete sankhāre tividhe yato
Avijjā paccayo tesaŋ tividhānam p' ayaŋ tato
Yathā pi nāma jaccandho naro apariṇāyako
Ekadā yāti maggena ummaggenā pi ekadā
Saŋsāre saŋsaraŋ bālo tathā apariṇāyako
Karoti ekadā puññaŋ apuññam api ekadā
Yadā ca ñatvā so dhammaŋ saccāni abhisamessati
Tadā avijjūpasamā upasanto carissatī ti *

Sankhārapaccayā viññāṇan ti cha viññāṇakāyā cakkhuviññāṇaŋ sotaviññāṇaŋ ghānaviññāṇaŋ jivhāviññāṇaŋ kāyaviññāṇaŋ manoviññāṇaŋ Tattha cakkhuviññāṇaŋ kusalavipākaŋ akusalavipākan ti duvidhaŋ Tathā sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya[2]-viññāṇāni Manoviññāṇam pana dve kusalākusalavipākā[3] manodhātuyo, tisso ahetukavipāka-manoviññāṇadhātuyo, aṭṭha sahetuka[4]-kāmāvacaravipākacittāni, pañca rūpāvacaravipākacittāni, cattāri arūpāvacaravipākacittānī ti dvāvīsatividhaŋ Iti sabbāni dvattiŋsa lokiyavipākaviññāṇāni

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ idaŋ vuttappakāraŋ viññāṇaŋ sankhārapaccayā hotī ti? Upacitakammābhāve vipākābhāvato Vipākañ h' etaŋ, vipākañ ca na upacitakammābhāve uppajjati, yadi uppajjeyya, sabbesaŋ sabbavipākāni uppajjeyyuŋ, na ca uppajjantī ti jānitabbam etaŋ sankhārapaccayā idaŋ viññāṇaŋ hotī ti

Sabbam eva hi idaŋ pavatti-paṭisandhivasena dvedhā

---

* Vism 543, 544

1-1 B, C, D *omit*
2 H, D *add* mano
3 S, B, C, D *omit* kusalākusala
4 H °kāni

pavattati tattha dvipañcaviññānāni, dve manodhātuyo somanassa-sahagatāhetuka-manoviññānadhatū ti imāni terasa pañcavokārabhave pavattiyaŋ yeva pavattanti, sesāni ekūnavīsati tīsu bhavesu yathānurūpaŋ pavattiyam pi patisandhiyam pi pavattanti

Laddhappaccayam iti dhammamattam etaŋ bhavantaram upeti,
Nāssa tato sankanti, na tato hetuŋ vinā hoti [1]

Iti h' etaŋ laddhappaccayaŋ rūpārūpadhammamattaŋ uppajjamānaŋ bhavantaram upetī ti vuccati, na satto, na jīvo, tassa nā pi atītabhavato idha sankanti atthi, nā pi tato hetuŋ vinā idha pātubhāvo Ettha ca purimaŋ cavanato cuti, pacchimaŋ bhavantarādipatisandhānato patisandhī ti vuccati

Etth' āha Nanu evaŋ asankantipātubhāve sati ye imasmiŋ manussattabhāve khandhā, tesaŋ niruddhattā phalapaccayassa ca kammassa tattha agamanato aññassa aññato[2] ca taŋ phalaŋ siyā ? Upabhuñjake ca asati kassa taŋ phalaŋ siyā ? Tasmā na sundaram idaŋ vidhānan ti Tatr' idaŋ vuccati —

Santāne yaŋ phalaŋ etaŋ nāññassa na ca aññato,
Bījānaŋ abhisankhāro etass' atthassa sādhako
Phalass' uppattiyā eva siddhā bhuñjakasammuti,
Phaluppādena rukkhassa yathā phalati sammuti *

Yo pi vadeyya Evaŋ sante pi ete sankhārā vijjamānā vā phalassa paccayā siyuŋ, avijjamānā vā, yadi ca vijjamānā, pavattikkhane yeva tesaŋ vipākena bhavitabbaŋ, atha vā avijjamānā, pavattito pubbe pacchā ca niccaphalāvahā[3] siyun ti So evaŋ vattabbo

Katattā paccayā ete, na ca niccaphalāvahā,[3]
Pātibhogādikaŋ tattha veditabbaŋ nidassanan ti *

* Vism 555

[1] Vism 553
[2] B aññabhāvato
[3] H niccaŋ°

Viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan ti idha vedanā-saññā-sankhārakkhandhā nāmaŋ, cattāri mahābhūtāni catunnañ ca mahābhūtānaŋ upādāya-rūpaŋ rūpaŋ

Abhāvaka-gabbhaseyyakānaŋ andajānañ ca patisandhikkhane vatthudasakaŋ kāyadasakan ti vīsatirūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tevīsatidhammā *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā Sabhāvakānaŋ bhāvadasakaŋ pakkhipitvā tettiŋsa, opapātikasattesu brahmakāyikānaŋ patisandhikkhane cakkhu-sota-vatthudasakāni jīvitindriyanavakañ cā ti ekūnacattālīsa rūparūpāni, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete dvācattālīsadhammā[1] *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā

Kāmabhave pana sesaopapātikānaŋ saŋsedajānaŋ vā sabhāvaka-paripunnāyatanānaŋ patisandhikkhane cakkhu-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-vatthu-bhāvadasakānī ti sattati[2] rūpāni [2] tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti ete tesattati-dhammā *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā Evaŋ ukkaŋso Avakaŋso pana taŋ-taŋ-dasakavikalānaŋ tassa tassa vasena hāpetvā patisandhiyaŋ viññānapaccayā nāmarūpasankhā veditabbā

Arūpīnam pana tayo va arūpino khandhā, asaññīnaŋ rūpato jīvitindriyanavakam evā ti esa tāva patisandhiyaŋ nayo

Pavatte pana sabbattha rūpappavattidese patisandhicittassa thitikkhane patisandhicittena saha pavattaututo utusamutthānaŋ suddhatthakaŋ pātubhavati Pathamabhavangato pabhuti cittasamutthānaŋ suddhatthakaŋ, saddapātubhāvakāle ututo c' eva cittato ca saddanavakaŋ, kabalinkārāhārūpajīvīnaŋ āhārasamutthānaŋ suddhatthakan ti evaŋ āhārasamutthānassa suddhatthakassa utu-cittasamutthānānañ ca dvinnaŋ navakānaŋ vasena chabbīsatividhaŋ, ekekacitte tikkattuŋ uppajjamānaŋ[3] vutta-kammasamutthānañ[4] ca sattatividhan ti channavutividhaŋ rūpaŋ, tayo ca arūpino khandhā ti navanavuti-dhammā yathāsambhavaŋ *viññānapaccayā nāmarūpan* ti veditabbā

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ patisandhināmarūpaŋ viññānapaccayā hotī ti? Suttato, yuttito ca sut-

---

[1] D chacat°, B ticat°

[2] H, S, C, D *omit*

[3] H °mānānaŋ

[4] H °thānānañ

tato hi *cittānuparivattino dhammā** ti ādinā nayena bahudhā vedanādīnaŋ viññānapaccayatā siddhā Yuttito pana —

Cittajena hi rūpena idha ditthena sijjhati
Aditthassā pi rūpassa viññānaŋ paccayo itī[1] ti

Nāmarūpapaccayā salāyatanan ti nāmaŋ vuttam eva Idha pana rūpaŋ niyamato cattāri mahābhūtāni, cha vatthūni, jīvitindriyan ti ekādasavidhaŋ Salāyatanam pana cakkhāyatana-sota-ghāna-jivhā-kāya-manāyatanaŋ

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ nāmarūpaŋ salāyatanassa paccayo ti? Nāmarūpabhāve bhāvato tassa tassa hi nāmassa rūpassa ca bhāve taŋ taŋ āyatanaŋ hoti, na aññathā ti

Salāyatanapaccayā phasso ti —

Chal' eva phassā sankhepā cakkhusamphassa-ādayo,
Viññānam iva battiŋsa[2] vitthārena bhavanti te[3]

Phassapaccayā vedanā ti —

Dvārato vedanā vuttā cakkhusamphassajādikā,
Chal' eva tā pabhedena idha dvattiŋsa vedanā[4]

Vedanāpaccayā tanhā ti —

Rūpatanhādibhedena cha tanhā idha dīpitā,
Ekekā tividhā tattha pavattākārato matā[5]
Dukkhī sukhaŋ patthayati, sukhī bhīyo pi icchati
Upekkhā pana santattā sukham icc' eva bhāsitā[6]
Tanhāya paccayā tasmā honti tisso pi vedanā,
Vedanāpaccayā tanhā iti vuttā Mahesinā ti[6]

Tanhāpaccayā upādānan ti cattāri upādānāni kāmūpādānaŋ, ditthūpādānaŋ, sīlabbatūpādānaŋ, attavādūpādānaŋ

Upādānapaccayā bhavo ti idha kammabhavo adhippeto, upapattibhavo pana paduddhāravasena vutto

Bhavapaccayā jāti ti kammabhavapaccayā jāti, patisandhikkhandhānaŋ pātubhāvo

* Dhs, § 1522

[1] H hotī, Vism 562
[2] C, D chat°
[3] Vism 565
[4] Vism 566
[5] Vism 567
m 568

Tattha siyā Katham pan' etaŋ jānitabbaŋ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti ce? Bāhirapaccayasamatte pi hīnapanītādi[1]-visesadassanato Bāhirānañ hi janaka-jananī-sukka-sonitāhārādīnaŋ paccāyānaŋ samatte pi sattānaŋ yamakānam pi sataŋ hīna-panītādiviseso dissati, so ca na ahetuko, sabbadā ca sabbesañ ca abhāvato, na kammabhavato aññahetuko, tadabhinibbattakasattānaŋ ajjhattasantāne aññassa kāranassa abhāvato ti kammabhavahetuko va Kammañ hi sattānaŋ hīnapanītādivisesassa hetu, ten' āha Bhagavā *Kammaŋ satte vibhajati yad idaŋ hīnappanītatāyā** ti Tasmā jānitabbam etaŋ bhavo jātiyā paccayo ti

Jātipaccayā jarāmaranan ti ādisu yasmā asati jātiyā jarāmaranañ c' eva sokādayo ca dhammā na honti, jātiyā pana sati jarāmaranañ c' eva jarāmaranasankhāta-dukkhadhammaphutthassa bālassa jarāmaranābhisambandhā[2] vā tena tena dukkhadhammena phutthassa anabhisambandhā vā sokādayo ca dhammā honti, tasmā jātipaccayā jarāmaranan ti

Samecca abhisamecca dhamman ti ñānena samāgantvā catusaccadhammaŋ pativijjhitvā

Evaŋ dvādasapadikaŋ paccayākārappavattiŋ dassetvā idāni vivattavasena avijjādīnaŋ nirodhadassanatthaŋ *avijjānirodhā sankhāranirodho ti samecca abhisamecca dhamman* ti ādim āha Ettha *avijjānirodhā* ti avijjāya anuppādanirodhena,[3] puna appavattinirodhena *Sankhāranirodho* ti sankhārānaŋ anuppādanirodho hoti Evan sesapadesu pi

Idaŋ dukkhan ti ādayo pubbe vuttanayā eva

Ime dhammā abhiññeyyā ti ime tebhūmakā dhammā sabhāvalakkhanāvabodhavasena sobhanen' ākārena adhikena ñānena vā sabhāvato jānitabbā *Pariññeyyā* ti sāmaññalakkhanāvabodhavasena kiccasamāpanavasena ca byāpitvā jānitabbā *Ime dhammā pahātabbā* ti ime samudayapakkhikā dhammā tena tena gunangena pahātabbā

* M iii, 203

1 °panītatādi (?)

2 H, D °ranādi°

3 S, B, C, D °nirodhā

Bhāvetabbā ti vaddhetabbā *Sacchikātabbā* ti paccakkhaŋ kātabbā Duvidhā sacchikiriyā paṭilābhasacchikiriyā, ārammaṇasacchikiriyā ca

Channaŋ phassāyatanānan ti cakkhādīnaŋ channaŋ āyatanānaŋ *Samudayañ ca* atthagamañ cā ti uppādañ ca nirodhañ ca

[95] *Bhūripañño* ti bhūri viyā ti bhūri, tāya bhūripaññāya samannāgato bhūripañño *Mahāpañño* ti ādisu mahāpaññādīhi samannāgato ti attho Tatr' idaŋ mahāpaññādīnaŋ nānattaŋ

Katamā mahāpaññā ? Mahante atthe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā, mahante dhamme, mahantā niruttiyo, mahantāni paṭibhānani pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā, mahante sīlakkhandhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā, mahante samādhikkhandhe, paññākkhandhe, vimuttikkhandhe vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā mahantāni thānāthānāni [1] mahantā[2] vihārasamāpattiyo, mahantāni ariyasaccāni, mahante satipatthāne, sammappadhāne iddhipāde, mahantāni indriyāni, balāni, bojjhangāni, mahante ariyamagge, mahantāni sāmaññaphalāni mahantā[2] abhiññayo, mahantaŋ paramatthanibbānaŋ pariganhātī ti mahāpaññā *

Katamā *puthupaññā* ? Puthu nānākhandhesu ñānaŋ pavattatī ti puthupaññā, puthu nānādhātusu, puthu nānā-āyatanesu, puthu nānāpaticcasamuppādesu, puthu nānāsuññatamanupalabbhesu,[3] puthu nānā-atthesu dhammesu niruttīsu paṭibhānesu, puthu nānāsīlakkhandhesu, puthu nānāsamādhi-paññā-vimutti-vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhesu, puthu nānāthānāthānesu,[4] puthu nānāvihārasamāpattīsu, puthu nānā-ariyasaccesu, puthu nānāsatipatthānesu, sammappadhānesu, iddhipādesu, indriyesu, balesu, bojjhangesu, puthu nānā-ariyamaggesu, sāmaññaphalesu, abhiññāsu, puthu nānājanasādhārane[5] dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāne ñānaŋ pavattatī ti puthupaññā †

---

* *Cf* Pts ii, 190 † *Cf* Pts ii, 191

---

1 B thānāni
2 H mahā
3 B, C °lambesu
4 B *omits* thānā°
5 H *adds* (nānā-)vihārasamapatti°

Katamā *hāsapaññā*?[1] Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo[1] vedabahulo tutthibahulo pāmojjabahulo sīlaŋ paripūreti, indriyasaŋvaraŋ paripūreti bhojane mattaññutaŋ jāgariyānuyogaŋ sīlakkhandhaŋ, samādhikkhandhaŋ, paññākkhandhaŋ vimuttikkhandhaŋ, vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhaŋ paripūretī ti hāsupaññā Hāsabahulo pāmojjabahulo thānāthānaŋ pativijjhatī ti hāsupaññā Hāsabahulo[1] vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretī ti hāsupaññā Hāsabahulo[1] ariyasaccāni pativijjhatī ti, satipatthāne bhāvetī ti sammappadhāne, iddhipāde indriyāni, balāni, bojjhangāni, ariyamaggaŋ bhāvetī ti hāsupaññā Hāsabahulo[1] sāmaññaphalāni sacchikaroti abhiññāyo pativijjhatī ti hāsupaññā Hāsabahulo[1] veda-tutthipāmojjabahulo[2] paramatthaŋ nibbānaŋ sacchikarotī ti hāsupaññā *

Katamā *javanapaññā*? Yaŋ kiñci rūpaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ ajjhattaŋ vā bahiddhā vā olārikaŋ vā sukhumaŋ vā hīnaŋ vā panītaŋ vā, yaŋ dūre santike vā sabbaŋ rūpaŋ aniccato khippaŋ javatīti javanapaññā Dukkhato anattato khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā Yā kāci vedanā, yā kāci saññā, ye keci sankhārā, yaŋ kiñci viññānaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ pe yaŋ dūre santike vā, sabbaŋ viññānaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā Cakkhuŋ pe jarāmaranaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccato dukkhato anattato khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā Rūpaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ khayatthena, dukkhaŋ bhayatthena, anattā asārakatthenā ti tulayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaŋ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā Vedanā saññā sankhārā viññānaŋ cakkhuŋ pe jarāmaranaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ khayatthena dukkhaŋ bhayatthena, anattā asārakatthenā ti tulayitvā pe vibhūtaŋ katvā jarāmarananirodhe nibbāne khippaŋ javatī ti javanapaññā Rūpaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ aniccaŋ sankhataŋ paticcasamuppannaŋ khayadhammaŋ vayadhammaŋ virāgadhammaŋ nirodhadhamman ti tulayitvā

* *Cf* Pts ii, 199

[1] H hāsu°

[2] H, D, B *omit*

pe vıbhūtaŋ katvā [1]rūpanırodhe nıbbāne khıppaŋ ȷavatī tı ȷavanapaññā Vedanā saññā sankhārā vıññānaŋ, cakkhuŋ pe ȷarāmaranaŋ atītānāgatapaccuppannaŋ anıccaŋ pe nırodhadhamman tı tulayıtvā pe vıbhūtaŋ katvā ȷarāmarananırodhe nıbbāne khıppaŋ ȷavatī tı ȷavanapaññā *

Katamā *tıkkhapaññā* ? Khıppaŋ kılese chındatī tı tıkkhapaññā Uppannaŋ kāmavıtakkaŋ nādhıvāsetı, uppannaŋ vyāpādavıtakkaŋ, uppannaŋ vıhıŋsāvıtakkaŋ, uppannuppanne[2] pāpake akusale dhamme uppannaŋ rāgaŋ, uppannaŋ dosaŋ, mohaŋ, kodhaŋ, upanāhaŋ, makkhaŋ, palāsaŋ, ıssaŋ maccharıyaŋ, māyaŋ, sātheyyaŋ, thambhaŋ, sārambhaŋ, mānaŋ, atımānaŋ, madaŋ, pamādaŋ, sabbe kılese, sabbe duccarıte, sabbe abhısankhāre, sabbe bhavagāmīkamme nādhıvāsetı, paȷahatı, vınodetı, vyantīkarotı, anabhāvaŋ gametī tı tıkkhapaññā Ekamhı āsane cattāro arıyamaggā, cattārı ca sāmaññaphalānı, catasso ca patısambhıdā, cha ca abhıññāyo adhıgatā hontı, sacchıkatā phussıtā paññāyā tı tıkkhapaññā †

Katamā *nıbbedhıkapaññā* ? Idh' ekacco sabbasankhāresu ubbegabahulo hotı uttāsabahulo ukkanthābahulo[3] aratıbahulo anabhıratıbahulo bahımukho, na ramatı sabbasankhāresu, anıbbıddhapubbaŋ appadālıtapubbaŋ lobhakkhandhaŋ nıbbıȷȷhatı padāletī tı nıbbedhıkapaññā Anıbbıddhapubbaŋ appadālıtapubbaŋ dosakkhandhaŋ mohakkhandhaŋ kodhaŋ upanāhaŋ pe sabbe bhavagāmīkamme nıbbıȷȷhatı padāletī tı nıbbedhıkapaññā †

Sa sabbadhammesu vısemıbhūto yaŋ kıñcı dıtthaŋ va sutaŋ mutaŋ vā tı so bhūrıpañño khīnāsavo yaŋ kıñcı dıtthaŋ vā sutaŋ vā mutaŋ vā, tesu sabbadhammesu mārasenaŋ vınāsetvā thıtabhāvena *vısemıbhūto*[4] *Tam eva dassın* tı taŋ evaŋ vısuddhıdassıŋ, *vıvataŋ carantan* tı tanhāchadanādıvıgamena vıvataŋ hutvā carantaŋ *Ken' īdha lokasmıŋ vıkappa-*

* *Cf* Pts ıı, 200 † *Cf* Pts ıı, 201

[1] H *adds* ȷarāmarana
[2] B, C uppanne
[3] B, C, D °thanaba°
[4] H *adds* yaŋ kıñcı dıtthaŋ vā

yeyyā ti kena idha loke taṇhākappena vā diṭṭhikappena vā koci vikappeyya, tesaŋ vā pahīnattā rāgādinā pubbe vuttenā ti?

[96] *Kāmā te paṭhamā senā* ti ādisu catusu gāthāsu ayam attho Yasmā ādito va agāriyabhūte satte vatthukāmesu kilesakāmā mohayanti, te abhibhuyya anagāriyabhāvaŋ upagatānaŋ, pantesu[1] vā senāsanesu, aññatarāññataresu vā adhikusalesu dhammesu *arati* uppajjati,—vuttañ h' etaŋ *Pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarā** ti,—tato te parapaṭibaddhajīvikattā *khuppipāsā* bādheti, tāya bādhitāya pariyesanataṇhā cittaŋ kilamayati,[2] atha nesaŋ kilantacittānaŋ *thīnamiddhaŋ* okkamati, tato visesam anadhigacchantānaŋ durabhisambhavesu arañña-vanapatthesu[3] senāsanesu viharataŋ utrāsasaññitā *bhīrutā* jāyati, tesaŋ ussankita-parisankitānaŋ dīgharattaŋ vivekarasam anassādayamānānaŋ viharataŋ "siyā nu kho esa maggo" ti pariyattiyaŋ *vicikicchā* uppajjati, taŋ vinodetvā viharataŋ appamattakena visesādhigamena māna-makkha-thambhā jāyanti, te pi vinodetvā viharataŋ tato adhikatara-visesādhigamaŋ nissāya lābha-sakkāra-silokā uppajjanti, lābhādimucchitā[4] dhammapatirūpakāni pakāsentā micchāyasaŋ adhigantvā tattha ṭhitā[5] jātiādhīhi attānaŋ ukkaŋsenti, paraŋ vambhenti Tasmā kāmādīnaŋ paṭhamasenādibhāvo veditabbo

Evam etaŋ dasavidhaŋ senaŋ uddisitvā yathā sā kaṇhadhammasamannāgatattā kaṇhassa namucino upakārāya saŋvattati, tasmā[6] 'tava senā' ti niddisanto āha *esā namuci te senā, kaṇhassābhippahāriṇī* ti Tattha *abhippahāriṇī* ti samaṇabrāhmaṇānaŋ ghātinī,[7] nippothinī,[8] antarāyakārī ti attho *Na taŋ asūro jināti, jetvā ca labhate sukhan* ti evaŋ tava[9] senaŋ *asūro* kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekkho puriso na jināti, sūro pana jināti, jetvā ca maggaphalasukhaŋ adhigacchati

* S iv, 260

[1] H panthesu
[2] H, B kilamessati
[3] H °panthesu
[4] H, S, B lābhādhi°
[5] B, S, C ṭhitā
[6] B taŋ māraŋ
[7] H, D, B ghātanī
[8] H nipphotanī, B nippothinī
[9] S, C māra

Yato catūhi ariyamaggehī ti yadā catūhi niddosa-nibbānamaggasankhātehi maggehi *Mārasenā* ti mārassa senā, vacanakarā kilesā *Patisenikarā* ti patipakkhakarā *Jitā cā* ti parājayam[1] āpāditā[2] ca *Parājitā cā* ti niggahitā ca *Bhaggā* ti bhinnā *Vippaluggā* ti cunnavicunnā *Parammukhā* ti vimukhabhāvaŋ pāpitā *Visenibhūto* ti nikkileso hutvā thito

Vodānadassī ti vyavadānadassī *Tāni-c-chadananī* ti etāni tanhādikilesachadanāni *Vivatānī* ti pākatīkatāni *Viddhaŋsitānī* ti thitatthānato apagatāni *Ugghātitānī*[3] ti uppātitāni *Samugghātitānī* ti visesena uppātitāni

[97] *Na kappayantī* ti gāthāya sambandho, attho ca Kiñca bhīyo ? Te hi tādisā santo dvinnaŋ kappānaŋ purekkhārānañ ca kenaci *na kappayanti, na purakkharonti* Paramatthaŋ[4] accantasuddhiŋ[5] adhigatattā accantasuddhā[6] yeva akiriya-sassatadiṭṭhiŋ[7] *accantasuddhī* ti *na te vadanti* *Ādānaganthaŋ gathitaŋ visajjā* ti catubbidham pi rūpādīnaŋ ādāyakattā ādānaganthaŋ attano cittasantāne gathitaganthaŋ[8] ariyamaggasatthena visajja chinditvā Sesaŋ pākatam eva

[98] *Accantasuddhin* ti accanta-paramasuddhiŋ *Saŋsārasuddhin* ti saŋsārato suddhiŋ *Akiriyasuddhin*[9] ti "karoto na karīyati pāpan" ti akiriyadiṭṭhiŋ *Sassatavādan*[10] ti 'nicco, dhuvo, sassato' ti vacanaŋ na vadanti, na kathenti

Ganthā ti nāmakāyaŋ ganthenti, cuti-patisandhivasena vattasmiŋ ghatenti ganthentī ti ganthā Abhijjhā ca sā nāmakāyaghatanavasena[11] gantho cā ti *abhijjhākāyagantho* Hitasukhaŋ vyāpādayatī ti vyāpādo, vyāpādo ca so vuttanayena gantho cā ti *vyāpādo kāyagantho* *Sīlabbataparāmāso* ti ito bahiddhā samanabrāhmanānaŋ sīlena suddhi, vatena suddhī ti parato āmāso *Idaŋ-saccābhiniveso* ti sabbaññubhāsitam pi patikkhipitvā "sassato loko, idam eva saccaŋ,

---

[1] H, B parājiyamānā
[2] H, B hanitā
[3] T upaghātitāni
[4] H, D °tha
[5] H, D °dhi
[6] S, B, C, D °dhiŋ
[7] H, D, B °thi
[8] B, S, C, SnA gadhitaŋ baddhaŋ
[9] H, D, S °yadiṭṭhin
[10] H, D asas°
[11] H °ganthanavasena

mogham aññan" ti iminā ākārena abhiniveso *idaŋsaccābhinivesa*.

Attano diṭṭhiyā rāgo ti attanā 'bhinivisitvā gahitāya diṭṭhiyā chandarāgo

Paravādesu āghāto ti parassa vacanesu kopo

Appaccayo ti atuṭṭhākāro

Attano sīlaŋ vā ti attanā samādinna-gosīlādisīlaŋ vā

Attano diṭṭhī ti attanā gahitā parāmaṭṭhā diṭṭhi

Tehi ganthehī ti etehi vuttehi nāmakāyaghaṭanehi [1]

Rūpaŋ ādiyantī ti catusamuṭṭhānikaŋ rūpārammaṇaŋ ādiyanti, gaṇhanti *Upādiyantī* ti upagantvā gaṇhanti *Gaṇhanti* taṇhāgahaṇena, *parāmasanti* diṭṭhigahaṇena *abhinivisanti* mānagahaṇena *Vaṭṭan*[2] ti tebhūmakavaṭṭaŋ

Ganthe ti bandhane *Vossajjitvā vā* ti sammā vissajjetvā vā [99] *Gathite* ti bandhane *Ganthite* ti bandhanena[3] bandhite [4] *Vibandhe* ti visesena baddhe [5] *Ābandhe* ti anekavidhena baddhe [6] *Palibuddhe* ti amuñcite bandhane

Pothayitvā[7] ti taṇhā-māna-diṭṭhibandhanāni pappothayitvā *Vissajjā* ti cajitvā

Ime pana cattāro ganthe kilesapaṭipāṭiyā pi āharituŋ vaṭṭati, maggapaṭipāṭiyā pi kilesapaṭipāṭiyā abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggena pahīyati, vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena, sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena Maggapaṭipāṭiyā sīlabbataparāmāso kāyagantho idaŋsaccābhiniveso kāyagantho sotāpattimaggena, vyāpādo kāyagantho anāgāmimaggena, abhijjhākāyagantho arahattamaggenā ti.

Ete cattāro ganthā yassa saŋvijjanti, taŋ cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiŋ ganthenti, ghaṭentī ti[8] ganthā Te catuppabhedā Abhijjhāyanti etāya, sayaŋ vā abhijjhāyati, abhijjhāyanamattam eva vā esā ti *abhijjhā*, lobho yeva Nāmakāyaŋ gantheti, cutipaṭisandhivasena vaṭṭasmiŋ ghaṭetī ti *kāyagantho* Vyāpajjati tena cittaŋ, pūtibhāvaŋ gacchati,

---

1 H, S °ganthanehi
2 T *omits*
3 H, D, B ganthanena
4 H, D, B ganthite
5 H, S, D, C bandhe
6 H bandhane
7 T, S, B, D phota°
8 H ghatten°

vyāpādayati vā vinayācāra-rūpasampatti-hitasukhādīnī ti *vyāpādo* Ito bahiddhā samana-brāhmanānaŋ sīlena suddhi vatena suddhī ti parāmasanaŋ *sīlabbataparāmāso* Sabbaññubhāsitam pi patikkhipitvā "sassato loko, idam eva saccaŋ, mogham aññan" ti ādinā ākārena abhinivisatī ti *idansaccābhiniveso*

Yathā vayhaŋ vā ti ādiŋ[1] vayhādivisankharanaŋ, ganthānaŋ[2] viyogakarane upamaŋ[3] dassento āha

Na janentī ti na uppādenti *Na sañjanentī* ti na nibbattenti *Nābhinibbattentī* ti upasaggavasena padaŋ vaddhitaŋ *Na sañjanentī* ti uppādalakkhanaŋ na nibbattenti *Nābhinibbattentī* ti pavattilakkhanaŋ sandhāya vuttaŋ

Catunnaŋ kilesasīmānaŋ atītattā *sīmātigo* Bāhitapāpattā *brāhmano* Itthambhūtassa ca *tassa natthi* paracitta-pubbenivāsañānehi *ñatvā vā* maŋsa-dibbacakkhūhi *disvā vā* kiñci samuggahītaŋ, abhinivitthan ti vuttaŋ hoti So ca kāmarāgābhāvato *na rāgarāgī*, rūpārūparāgābhāvato[4] *na virāgaratto* Yato evaŋ-vidhassa *tassa idaŋ paraman* ti kiñci *idha uggahitaŋ natthī* ti arahattanikūtena desanaŋ nitthapesi

Catasso sīmāyo ti cattāro paricchedā

Ditthānusayo ti ditthi ca sā appahīnatthena anusayo cā ti ditthānusayo Vicikicchānusayādīsu pi es' eva nayo Ken' atthena anusayo? Anusayanatthena Ko esa anusayanattho nāmā ti? Appahīnattho, ete hi appahīnatthena tassa tassa santāne anusenti nāma, tasmā anusayā ti vuccanti Anusentī ti anurūpakāranaŋ[5] labhitvā uppajjantī ti attho

Athā pi siyā anusayanattho nāma appahīnākāro, appahīnākāro ca[6] uppajjatī ti vattuŋ na yujjati, tasmā[7] na anusayā uppajjantī ti? Tatr' idaŋ pativacanaŋ na appahīnākāro anusayo, anusayo ti pana appahīnatthena thāmagatā kilesā vuccanti So[8] cittasampayutto, sārammano, sappaccayatthena sahetuko, ekantākusalo, atīto pi hoti anāgato pi paccuppanno pi, tasmā uppajjatī ti vattuŋ yujjati

---

[1] H ādi
[2] B khandhānaŋ
[3] D uppattiŋ, C upamatthaŋ
[4] B °pachandarāgā°
[5] H °karanaŋ.
[6] H, D va
[7] H yasmā
[8] *All MSS* yo

Tatr' idaṃ pamāṇaṃ Paṭisambhidāyaṃ tāva Abhisamayakathāya* *Kathaṃ paccuppanne kilese pajahatī?* ti pucchaṃ[1] katvā[2] anusayānaṃ paccuppannabhāvassa atthitāya *thāmagato anusayaṃ pajahatī* ti vuttaṃ Dhammasaṅgaṇiyaṃ mohassa padabhājane† *avijjānusayo avijjāpariyutthānaṃ avijjālaṅgī moho akusalamūlaṃ, ayaṃ tasmiṃ samaye moho hotī* ti akusalacittena saddhiṃ mohassa uppannabhāvo vutto Kathāvatthusmiṃ‡ *Anusayā avyākatā, anusayā ahetukā anusayā cittavippayuttā* ti sabbe vādā paṭisedhitā[3] Anusayayamake sattannaṃ mahāvārānaṃ aññatarasmiṃ uppajjanavāre *Yassa kāmarāgānusayo uppajjati, tassa paṭighānusayo uppajjatī?*§ ti ādi vuttaṃ Tasmā "anusentī ti anurūpakāraṇaṃ labhitvā uppajjantī" ti yaṃ vuttaṃ, taṃ iminā tantippamāṇena suvuttan ti veditabbaṃ

Yam pi "cittasampayutto sārammaṇo" ti ādi vuttaṃ, tam pi suvuttam eva, anusayo hi nām' esa parinipphanno cittasampayutto akusaladhammo ti nittham ettha gantabbaṃ

Tattha *ditthānusayo* catusu ditthisampayuttesu, *vicikicchānusayo* vicikicchāsahagate, *avijjānusayo* dvādasasu akusalacittesu, sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, tayo pi avasesa[4]-tebhūmakadhammesu ārammaṇavasena ditthi-vicikicchā-mohā

Kāmarāgānusayo c' ettha lobhasahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, manāpesu avasesakāmāvacaradhammesu ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno lobho

Paṭighānusayo domanassa-sahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, amanāpesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno doso

Mānānusayo ditthivippayutta-lobhasahagatacittesu sahajātavasena ārammaṇavasena ca, dukkhavedanāvajjesu avasesa-kāmāvacaradhammesu rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu ca ārammaṇavasen' eva uppajjamāno māno

Bhavarāgānusayo catusu ditthivippayuttesu uppajjamāno

* Pts ii, 215
† Dhs, § 1061
‡ Kvu xi, 1
§ Yam i, 373

[1] S, C pucchitvā
[2] S, C *omit*
[3] H, D, B *add* ti
[4] H avi°

pi sahajātavasena vutto Ārammanavasen' eva[1] pana rūpārūpāvacaradhammesu uppajjamāno lobho vutto.

Tattha *ditthānusayo* ti dvāsatthividhā ditthi *Vicikicchānusayo* ti atthavatthukā vicikicchā *Tadekatthā ca kilesā* ti[2] ditthiyā vicikicchāya sahajekatthavasena ekato thitā [100] *Mānānusayo* ti navavidhamāno

Paracittañānena vā ñatvā ti paresaŋ cittācārajānana-paññāya jānitvā, cetopariyañānena jānitvā ti vuttaŋ hoti *Pubbenivāsānussatiñānena vā* ti atīte nivuttha-khandhānussaranañānena jānitvā *Maŋsacakkhunā vā* ti pakaticakkhunā *Dibbacakkhunā vā* ti dibbasadisena dibbavihārasannissitena vā dibbena cakkhunā passitvā

Rāgarattā ti rāgena rañjitā *Ye pañcasu kāmagunesū* ti ye pañcasu rūpādi-vatthukāmakotthāsesu *Virāgarattā* ti virāgasankhātāsu rūpārūpasamāpattīsu atirattā allīnā *Yato kāmarāgo cā* ti yadā kāmabhave[3] rāgo ca, rūpārūparāgesu[4] pi es' eva nayo

Suddhatthakasuttaniddesavannanā nitthitā

Catutthaŋ

---

[1] H, S °na ca
[2] H *adds* sahajekatthavasena
[3] H, S, D, C kāma
[4] H, S, D, C °pabhavesu

V PARAMATTHAKASUTTANIDDESAVANNANĀ

[102] Pañcame Paramatthakasutte *Paraman ti ditthīsu paribbasāno* ti idaŋ paraman ti gahetvā sakāya sakāya ditthiyā vasamāno *Yad uttariŋ kurute* ti yaŋ attano satthārādiŋ setthaŋ karoti *Hīnā ti aññe tato sabbam āhā* ti taŋ attano satthārādiŋ thapetvā tato aññe sabbe 'hīnā ime' ti āha *Tasmā vivādāni avītivatto* ti tena kāranena tāni[1] ditthikalahāni[2] avītivatto va hoti

Vasantī ti pathamuppannaditthivasena vasanti *Saŋvasantī*[3] ti pavisitvā vasanti *Āvasantī* ti visesena vasanti *Parivasantī* ti sabbabhāvena vasanti

Taŋ upamāya sādhento *yathā agārikā vā* ti ādim āha *Agārikā vā* ti gharasāmikā *Gharesu vasantī* ti attano gharesu āsankāvirahitā hutvā nivasanti *Sāpattikā vā* ti āpattibahulā *Sakilesā* ti rāgādikilesabahulā

Uttariŋ karotī ti atirekaŋ karoti

[103] *Ayaŋ satthā sabbaññū* ti 'ayaŋ amhākaŋ satthā sabbaŋ jānāti'

Sabbe parappavāde[4] *khipatī*[4] ti sabbā paraladdhiyo chaddeti *Ukkhipatī* ti nīharati *Parikkhipatī* ti parammukhe karoti

Ditthimedhagāni ti ditthivihesakāni

[104] Dutiyagāthāy' attho evaŋ avītivatto ca[5] *yaŋ ditthe sute sīlabbate mute* ti etesu catusu vatthusu uppanna-ditthisankhāte *attani* pubbe vuttappakāraŋ *ānisaŋsaŋ passati, tad eva so tattha* sakāya[6] ditthiyā ānisaŋsaŋ idaŋ[7] setthan ti abhinivisitvā *aññaŋ sabbaŋ* parasatthārādikaŋ *nihīnato passati*

Dve ānisaŋse passatī ti dve gune oloketi *Ditthadham*

---

1 B, C, D, SnA so
2 B, D, SnA °kalahe
3 B pava°
4 H paravāde vikkhi°
5 H, S *omit*
6 H, D sakkāya°
7 H, D, SnA *omit*

mikañ cā ti ditthe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanakagunaŋ *Samparāyikañ cā* ti paraloke patilabhitabba-gunañ ca.

Yaŋ-ditthiko satthā ti yaŋ-laddhiko titthāyatanasāmiko

Alaŋ nāgattāya vā ti[1] nāgarājabhāvāya[2] vā pariyattaŋ *Supannattā*disu pi es' eva nayo *Devattāya vā* ti sammuti-devādibhāvāya

Āyatiŋ phalapātikankhī hotī ti anāgate vipākaphalaŋ[3] patthayāno[4] hoti

Ditthasuddhiyā pi dve ānisaŋse passatī ti cakkhuviññānena dittha-rūpāyatanassa vasena suddhiyā hetuttā pi attano gahitagahanena dve gune oloketi *Sutasuddhiyā*disu pi es' eva nayo

[105] Tatiyagāthāy' attho evaŋ passanto pi[5] *yaŋ* attano satthārādiŋ *nissito aññaŋ* parasatthārādiŋ *hīnaŋ passati, tam* pana dassanaŋ *gantham* eva *kusalā vadanti*, bandhanan[6] ti vuttaŋ hoti Yasmā etad eva, *tasmā hi ditthaŋ va sutaŋ mutaŋ vā sīlabbataŋ bhikkhu na nissayeyya*, nābhiniviseyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti.

Kusalā ti khandhādijānane chekā *Khandhakusalā* ti rūpādisu pañcasu khandhesu kusalā Dhātu-āyatana-paticcasamuppāda - satipatthāna - sammappadhāna - iddhi-pāda-indriya-bala-bojjhanga-magga-phala-nibbānesu pi es' eva nāyo Tattha *maggakusalā* ti catusu maggesu, *Phalakusalā* ti catusu phalesu, *Nibbānakusalā* ti duvidhe nibbāne chekā

Te kusalā ti te etesu vuttappakāresu chekā, *evaŋ vadantī* ti evaŋ kathenti *Gantho eso* ti passato ca attano satthārādinissitatañ[7] ca aññaŋ parasatthārādiŋ hīnato passanañ[8] ca gantho bandhano eso ti vadanti *Lagganaŋ etan* ti etaŋ vuttappakāraŋ[9] nāgadante laggitaŋ viya adho lagganaŋ[10] *Bandhanaŋ etan* ti chinditun[11] dukkhatthena sankhalikādi-

---

[1] H *adds* ditthe paccakkhe attabhāve vipaccanaka
[2] H, S, D, C *omit* rāja
[3] H, D, B °la
[4] H, D, B patthano
[5] S, C, D, SnA passato p' assa
[6] B gantha°
[7] H °rādiŋ° takañ
[8] H, B °atañ
[9] H, D, B °kāṛānaŋ
[10] S bandhanaŋ, C lambanaŋ
[11] *Most* nicchin°

bandhanaŋ viya bandhanaŋ [1] [106] *Palibodho eso* ti saŋsārato nikkhamituŋ appadānatthena eso palibodho

Catutthagāthāy' attho Na kevalaŋ dittha-sutādiŋ na[2] nissayeyya, api ca kho pana asañjātaŋ uparūpari *ditthim pi lokasmiŋ na kappayeyya,* na janayeyyā ti vuttaŋ hoti Kīdisaŋ [2] *Ñānena vā sīlavatena vā* pī ti samāpattiñānādiñānena vā sīlabbatena vā yaŋ[3] kappayissati,[4] etaŋ *ditthiŋ na kappayeyya* Na kevalañ ca ditthiŋ na kappayeyya, api ca kho pana mānena pi jātiādīhi vatthūhi *samo ti* vā *attānaŋ anūpaneyya hīno na maññetha visesi vā pī* ti

Atthasamāpattiñānena[5] *vā* ti pathamajjhānādīnaŋ atthannaŋ samāpattīnaŋ sampayuttapaññāya vā *Pañcābhiññāñānena vā* ti lokikānaŋ pañcannaŋ abhiññānaŋ sampayuttapaññāya vā *Micchāñānena vā* ti viparītasabhāvena pavattāya paññaya amutte muttaŋ mayā[6] ti evaŋ uppannena micchāñānena vā

[107] Pañcamagāthāy' attho evañ hi ditthiŋ akappento amaññamāno ca *attaŋ pahāya anupādiyāno* yaŋ pubbe gahitaŋ, taŋ pahāya aparaŋ aganhanto tasmin pi vuttappakāre *ñāne*[7] duvidhaŋ *nissayaŋ na karoti,* akaronto ca *sa ve*[8] *viyattesu* nānādittivasena bhinnesu sattesu[9] *na vaggasārī* chandādivasena agacchanadhammo hutvā dvāsatthiyā[10] ditthīsu kiñci *ditthiŋ, na pacceti* na paccāgacchatī ti vuttaŋ hoti

[108] *Catūhi upādānehī* ti kāmūpādānādīhi catūhi bhusaŋgahanehi [11]

Sa ve viyattesū ti so puggalo nicchitesu *Bhinnesū* ti dvidhā bhinnesu

Idāni yo so imāya gāthāya vutto khīnāsavo, tassa vannabhananatthaŋ *yassūbhayante* ti ādikā tisso gāthāyo āha

Tāsu[12] pathamagāthāya [109] *yassūbhayante* ti pubbe vutte phassādibhede, *panidhī* ti tanhā, *bhavābhavāyā* ti punappu-

[1] H, D, B *omit*
[2] H *omits*
[3] H na, D yā na, B, SnA yā
[4] B, SnA kappīyati
[5] H °ñane
[6] H, B passatī
[7] H, S *add* pi
[8] B, D ce
[9] H, D tesu
[10] H, D °thi
[11] H °gahitehi
[12] H tesu

naŋ[1] bhavāya *Idha vā huraŋ vā* ti sakattabhāvādibhede idha vā, parattabhāvādibhede parattha vā.

Phasso eko anto ti cakkhusamphassādiko eko kotthāso *Phassasamudayo* ti vatthārammano yato samudeti uppajjati, so samudayo *Dutiyo anto* ti dutiyo kotthāso

Atītan ti ati[2] itaŋ[2] atītaŋ, atikkantan ti vuttaŋ hoti *Anāgatan* ti na āgataŋ anāgataŋ, anuppannan ti vuttaŋ hoti Sukhavedanādayo visabhāgavasena, nāmarūpadukaŋ namanaruppanavasena, ajjhattikādayo ajjhatta[3]-bāhiravasena, sakkāyādayo khandhapañcakānaŋ pavatti[4]-samudayavasena vuttā ti veditabbā

Sakattabhāvo ti attano attabhāvo *Parattabhāvo* ti parass' attabhāvo

[110] Dutiyagāthāya *ditthe vā* ti ditthasuddhiyā[5] vā Esa nayo sutādisu

Saññā ti saññāsamutthāpikā[6] ditthi

[111] *Aparāmasantan* ti tanhā-mānaditthīhi na parāmasantaŋ *Anabhinivisantan* ti teh' eva anabhinivisantaŋ

Vinibaddho ti vā ti mānena vinibaddho ti vā *Parāmattho ti vā* ti parato nicca-sukha-subhādīhi parāmattho ti vā *Vikkhepagato* ti uddhaccavasena *Anitthangato* ti vicikicchāvasena *Thāmagato* ti anusayavasena *Gatiyā* ti gantabbavasena

[112] Tatiyagāthāya *Dhammā pi tesaŋ na paticchitāse* ti dvāsatthiditthigatadhammā pi tesaŋ 'idam eva saccaŋ mogham aññan' ti evaŋ na paticchitā

Pārangato na pacceti tādī ti nibbānapāraŋ gato tena tena maggena pahīne kilese puna n' āgacchati, pañcahi ca ākārehi tādī hotī ti Sesaŋ pākatam eva

Vīsativatthukā sakkāyaditthī ti *rūpaŋ attato samanupassati** ti ādinā nayena ekekasmiŋ khandhe catūhi catūhi ākārehi pañcakkhandhe patitthaŋ katvā pavattā vijjamāne kāye ditthi

* M iii, 17, *etc*, S iii, 3, *etc*

[1] H, S, B °na
[2] H, D *omit*
[3] B °ttika
[4] H, D asampatti
[5] H, D ditthi°
[6] H °pitā

[113] *Dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhī* ti *natthi dinnan** ti ādinayappavattā diṭṭhi

Antaggāhikā diṭṭhī ti *sassato loko, idam eva saccaŋ, mogham aññan*† ti ādinayappavattā ekekaŋ antaŋ atthī ti gahetvā pavattā diṭṭhi

Yā evarūpā diṭṭhī ti idāni vuccamānānaŋ ekūnavīsatipadānaŋ sādhāranaŋ mūlapadaŋ Yā diṭṭhi, tad eva *diṭṭhigataŋ*, yā diṭṭhi, tad eva *diṭṭhigahanan* ti sabbesaŋ[1] sambandho kātabbo

Yā ayāthāvadassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhi, tad eva diṭṭhīsu[2] gataŋ dassanaŋ, dvāsaṭṭhidiṭṭhiyā antogatattā[3] ti *diṭṭhigataŋ* Heṭṭhā pi 'ssa attho vutto yeva Dvinnaŋ antānaŋ ekantaŋ gatattā pi *diṭṭhigataŋ*

Tattha *sassato* ti nicco, *loko* ti attā, "Idha sarīraŋ yeva nassati, attā pana idha parattha ca so yevā" ti maññanti So hi sāmaññ eva ālokeṭī ti katvā loko ti maññati *Asassato* ti anicco, attā sarīren' eva saha nassatī ti maññanti

Antavā ti paritte kasiṇe jhānaŋ uppādetvā taŋ parittakasiṇārammaṇaŋ[4] cetanaŋ 'sapariyanto attā' ti maññanti *Anantavā* ti na antavā Appamāṇe kasiṇe jhānaŋ uppādetvā taŋ appamāṇakasiṇārammaṇacetanaŋ 'apariyanto attā' ti maññanti

Taŋ jīvaŋ taŋ sarīran ti jīvo ca sarīrañ ca taŋ yeva Jīvo ti attā, liṅgavipallāsena napuŋsakavacanaŋ kataŋ *Sarīran* ti rāsaṭṭhena khandhapañcakaŋ *Aññaŋ jīvaŋ aññaŋ sarīran* ti[5] añño jīvo, aññaŋ khandhapañcakaŋ

Hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti khandhā idh' eva vinassanti, satto maraṇato paraŋ hoti, vijjati, na nassati Tathāgato ti c' etaŋ[6] sattādhivacanaŋ[7] Keci pana tathāgato ti arahā ti vadanti, ime "na hotī" ti pakkhe dosaŋ disvā evaŋ gaṇhanti

Na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti khandhā pi idh eva nas-

* M iii, 71, *etc* † M i, 484

[1] B, S, C, D sabbo pi
[2] H diṭṭhi
[3] H, D °gataŋ vā
[4] S, B, C, D °na
[5] H *adds* sarīran ti rāsaṭṭhena khandhapañcakaŋ
[6] H *omits*
[7] H sattam eva vadati, S, C *add* bhavati

santi, tathāgato ca maranato paraŋ na hoti, ucchijjati, ime "hotī" ti pakkhe dosaŋ disvā evaŋ ganhanti *Hoti ca na ca hotī* ti ime ekekapakkhapariggahe dosaŋ disvā ubhayapakkhaŋ ganhanti *N' eva hoti, na na hotī* ti ime ubhayapakkhapariggahe ubhayadosāpattiŋ disvā 'hoti ca na ca hoti' ti amarāvikkhepapakkhaŋ ganhanti Ayam pan' ettha atthakathānayo

Sassato loko ti vā ti ādīhi dasah' ākārehi ditthippabhedo va vutto Tattha *sassato loko* ti khandhapañcakaŋ loko ti gahetvā 'ayaŋ loko nicco dhuvo sabbakāliko' ti ganhantassa sassatan ti gahanākārappavattā ditthi *Asassato* ti tam eva lokaŋ 'ucchijjati vinassatī' ti ganhantassa ucchedagahanākārappavattā ditthi

Antavā ti parittakasinalābhino suppamatte vā sarāvamatte vā kasine samāpannassa anto-samāpattiyaŋ pavattita[1]-rūpārūpadhamme 'loko' ti ca, kasinaparicchedantena 'antavā' ti ca ganhantassa *antavā loko* ti gahanākārappavattā ditthi Sā sassataditthi pi hoti, ucchedaditthi pi Vipulakasinalābhino pana tasmiŋ kasine samāpannassa antosamāpattiyaŋ pavattita[1]-rūpārūpadhamme 'loko' ti ca, kasinaparicchedānantena ca 'ananto' ti ganhantassa *anantavā loko* ti gahanākārappavattā ditthi Sā sassataditthi pi hoti, ucchedaditthi pi

Taŋ jīvaŋ taŋ sarīran ti bhedanadhammass' eva sarīrassa jīvan ti gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne jīvam pi ucchijjatī ti ucchedagahanākārappavattā ditthi Dutiyapadena sarīrato aññassa jīvassa gahitattā sarīre ucchijjamāne pi jīvaŋ na ucchijjatī ti sassatagahanākārappavattā ditthi

Hoti tathāgato ti ādisu satto tathāgato nāma, so param maranā hotī ti ganhato pathamā sassataditthi *Na hotī* ti ganhato dutiyā ucchedaditthi *Hoti ca na ca hotī* ti ganhato tatiyā ekaccasassataditthi *N' eva hoti, na na hotī* ti ganhato catutthā amarāvikkhepaditthī ti vuttappakārā dasavidhā ditthi yathāyogaŋ bhavaditthi ca vibhavaditthi cā ti duvidhā hoti Tāsu ekā pi tesaŋ khīnāsavānaŋ *na paticchitā* ti attho

[114] *Ye kilesā* ti ye kilesā sotāpattimaggena pahīnā, *te*

---

[1] H vattita

kilese na puna pacceti puna nibbattetvā patisandhiŋ[1] na eti *Na paccāgacchatī*[2] ti na pacchābhāven' āgacchati [3]

Pañcah' ākārehi tādī ti pañcahi kāranehi kotthāsehi vā sadiso *Itthāniṭṭhe tādī* ti itthārammane ca aniṭthārammane ca anunaya-patighaŋ muñcitvā thitattā dvīsu sadiso *Cattāvī* ti kilese cajitavā *Tinnāvī* ti saŋsāraŋ atikkamitavā [4] *Muttāvī* ti rāgādito muttavā *Tanniddesā tādī* ti tena tena sīlasaddhādinā niddisitvā niddisitvā kathetabbato sadiso [5]

Taŋ pañcavidhaŋ vatthāretvā kathetukāmo *Kathaŋ arahā itthāniṭṭhe tādī* ti ādim āha Tattha *lābhe pī* ti catunnaŋ paccayānaŋ lābhe pi *Alābhe pī* ti tesaŋ alābhe pi *Yase pī* ti parivāre pi *Ayase pī* ti parivāravipattiyā pi *Pasaŋsāya pī* ti vannabhananāya pi *Nindāya pī* ti garahāya pi *Sukhe pī* ti kāyikasukhe pi *Dukkhe pī* ti kāyikadukkhe pi

Ekañ ce bāhaŋ gandhena limpeyyun ti sace ekaŋ bāhaŋ catujātiya-gandhena lepaŋ uparūpari dadeyyuŋ *Vāsiyā taccheyyun* ti yadi ekaŋ bāhaŋ vaddhakī vāsiyā tacchitvā tacchitvā tanuŋ kareyyuŋ *Amusmiŋ natthi rāgo* ti amusmiŋ gandhālepane sineho natthi, na saŋvijjati *Amusmiŋ natthi patighan* ti amusmiŋ vāsiyā tacchane patihananasankhātaŋ patighaŋ kopaŋ natthi, na saŋvijjati *Anunaya-patigha-vippahīno* ti sinehaŋ kopañ ca pajahitvā thito *Ugghāti-nigghāti*[6]*-vītivatto* ti anunayavasena anuggahañ ca patighavasena niggahañ ca atikkamitvā thito *Anurodha-virodhasamatikkanto*[7] anunayañ ca patighañ ca sammā atikkanto

[115] *Sīle satī* ti sīle saŋvijjamāne *Sīlavā* ti sīlasampanno iti tena niddesaŋ[8] kathanaŋ labhatī ti tādī *Saddhāya sati saddho* ti evam ādisu pi es' eva nayo

Paramatthakasuttaniddesa-vannanā niṭṭhitā

Pañcamaŋ

---

1 B, C pati
2 H pacchā°
3 B °bhāgen'°
4 H, S °mitā
5 H taŋsadiso
6 H nighāti
7 H, D °dhaŋ sa°
8 H, D, C *add* vā

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN BY
BILLING AND SONS LIMITED
GUILDFORD AND ESHER